

TALES BY A WOMAN OF SUBSTANCE

When Tables Turn

MMA MOABI



When Tables Turn

01

Will of God Ministries

Mma Lesego stood before the church and sang a hymn before she could share her testimony. The praise and worship members joined her and very soon the whole church was dancing and praising. She danced as though the heavens would open while keeping an eye on her daughter in the congregation. Lesego! Always showing off her satanic dance moves from the bars with no shame. If only she could be like her younger sister but nevertheless she wouldn't give up. She would keep praying for her till God restored her.

Mma Lesego: Amen.

The praise team and the congregation settled down as Mma Lesego picked up the microphone.

Mma Lesego: I greet you all in the name of Jesus our saviour. Children of God I am so excited this morning because I have yet another day to experience the greatness of the Lord. Many times we forget to testify about the gift of life because we are too caught up in testifying about the material things. I am here to testify and thank God for the gift of life and my daughter Reitumetse. As you all know, Ntume has just graduated at the top of her class and you are all invited to her party this Saturday .

Lesego looked at her mother and rolled her eyes then opened her handbag and grabbed a

water bottle. She looked around to see if anyone was looking at her before sipping on the wine. Being the black sheep of the family no longer bothered her at all. The only reason she came to church was just so her mother wouldn't breath down her neck.

Mma Lesego: God is really showing off with this child of mine. Daddy's prophecy is coming to manifest. I really thank God for using our prophet. Praise God.

Ntume stood up in her tight black pencil skirt and a white body hugging shirt. She lifted her hands to the heavens and began to say a prayer silently . Pastor Bernard stole glances at her. Angelic! The woman was beautiful. Her full lips complimented her round face. Light skinned and flawless. When the woman opened her

mouth to praise, the angels descended. Well mannered,reserved and smart. Pastor Bernard scanned her from head to toe. With a body like that and a flat tummy, she definitely had to be working out. Lost in a world of his own, he began to imagine a life with her. Him as the father of the house and her as the mother. How they would serve the Lord together and bring life to the people. While Mma Lesego continued giving her testimony,he sent his prayer above.

Mma Lesego: Amen.

She passed the microphone to elder Motheo then walked back to her chair.

Motheo:Somebody give the Lord a praise. The big big God,the unchangeable changer. He is able to change your situation. He can lift you up

from the muddy clay to the solid rocks. Sister Ntume we thank God for your life and we seal your blessings. We thank God for Mama in the house. Brothers and sisters I humbly ask you all to stand up as we welcome the prophet of God. The oracle, my papa! Somebody shout and celebrate.

At Tuelo's

Monei looked at the bouquet of flowers on the kitchen counter and turned to her brother who was already drunk on a Sunday morning. Her eyes fell on the cooler filled with alcohol and she laughed.

Tuelo: Why does it sound like you want to judge me?

Monei: Well it's nothing new so I will pass.Tell me,how did things go with Reitumetse?I thought that you got these flowers for her.

Tuelo: One day I will tell you a story about how her mother chased me around the street with a bucket of water. I don't know how she expects her daughter to get married when she keeps chasing men who want to take her daughter out.

Monei: I told you that the only way to win her is if you go to church.Akere Lesego also told you yaanong you don't want to listen.

Tuelo: I am not throwing myself in the deep like that. Those folks from church are judgemental as f*ck.

Monei: It's just an advice nnaka. Take it or leave it.

Tuelo: Ahh nnya eseng koo.(not church.)

Monei: Gone mme ware ke ofe mosadi o tsileng go inella letagwa. That girl is now a nurse. I

doubt that she would want anything serious
with you gape hela Ntume is very mature.

Tuelo: I am not listening to any of you. That girl
is mine and one day I will marry her, even God
knows this one.

Monei: (laughed) Ijoo... Go siame rra.

Tuelo: Nemma what are you making for lunch?
Legano le a kua. (I am hungry.)

Monei: Tsisa madi ke reke seshabo hale. (Bring
some money so that I can get some meat.)

He took out his wallet then looked at the notes
he had in it before pulling out a fifty pula note
and giving it to his sister.

Monei: What about tomorrow?

Tuelo: Monei ako o tsamaye, madi ao a lekane
tlhamma. (That Money is enough.)

Later that day

Will of God Ministries

Ntume and Lesego stood outside the church waiting for their mother as she greeted everyone and made small talk inside. Ntume looked at her sister and sighed as she drank from her water bottle.

Ntume: Did you bring wine to church again?

Lesego: No, it's water.

Ntume: That's wine and I know it.

Lesego opened the bottle and passed it to her sister.

Lesego: See...

Ntume: That's wine Lesego.

Lesego: Praise Jesus. He did it again.

Ntume: What?

Lesego: He turned my water into wine.

Ntume: If mama sees you, there will be trouble.

Lesego: Leave that to me. Focus on your own problems.

Ntume: What problems?

Lesego: Don't you think that it's a little disturbing that at twenty three ,you still don't have a boyfriend and you are a virgin?

Ntume: What does the bible say about sex before marriage again?

Lesego: Ntume nnaka this is the real world. We need to live this life sis, after all you only have

one. There is more outside of this church life. You can't commit your whole life here. You are young and you need to experience the world out there. I am not saying spiral out of control but just live. Your life is a triangle. If you are not at school, you are here or at home. Don't listen to mama. Mama has lived her life to the fullest, she is only committing to the Lord now after exploring this world.

Meanwhile inside the church Pastor Bernard and Mma Lesego walked into his office. Mma Lesego sat down as he opened his mini bar fridge and took out some juices. Mma Lesego's eyes wandered around as she tried to think of the reasons why the pastor would call her to his office. This was a privilege as the pastor barely saw anyone for one on one meetings unless it was an emergency or special case.

Bernard: Thank you so much for agreeing to see me mama. I know that you need to rush back home in order to prepare for work tomorrow.

He put a can of juice before her then sat down with his in his hand...

Bernard:Please have some juice.

Mma Lesego: Thank you pastor.

Bernard:I would like to thank you for the contribution you make towards the house of the Lord. We are very privileged to have such a wise mother who guides us.

Mma Lesego: There is no need to thank me pastor. I am only honouring my calling.

Bernard: Well regardless of that, I want to thank you from the bottom of my heart.Do you remember our last discussion?

Mma Lesego: Which one pastor?

He smiled and laid back on his comfortable office chair.

Bernard: You asked me when I will marry as the house of the Lord needs a mother.

Mma Lesego:(Smiled) Oh yes pastor. Have you spoken to the Lord as you promised?

Bernard: My heart and eyes have lead me to someone. I have been eyeing her for quite some time and today I made it a prayer.

Mma Lesego: (Smiled) Amen! Is pastor ready to share who this person is?

He looked away feeling shy...

Bernard: Not yet but I will when the time is right, I will talk to you about it. I am ready for marriage. The reason why I am telling you is so you are not taken by surprise as you have been my mentor and mother in the house.

Mma Lesego: Thank you so much for honouring me my son. It is my prayer to see you happy because that way I know that you will serve and do your best.

Bernard: Thank you mama. How is business?

Mma Lesego: It's very slow but I know things will change.

Bernard: That's true. How are the girls? Should I prepare to marry them off?

Mma Lesego: Owaii kae tota. You know that Lesego is not willing to change her life. All she does is party. There is nothing serious that she wants to do with her life. I am still wondering why she goes to work because she has nothing

to show for it except paying her sister's fees. I also wonder how she advises her students because she is also failing miserably with her own life.

Bernard: Don't lose faith. She will change. The fact that she is able to come to church every Sunday is a blessing.

Mma Lesego: Ee owaii re tla reng tota. (What can we say?)

Bernard: And Reitumetse?

Mma Lesego: I don't know how one can be almost perfect. That child is very obedient. My heart is full of joy. I pray that the man that marries her, loves the Lord as much as she does. Ngwanake tota ene o rata Modimo ka pelo ya gagwe yotlhe. (My child loves the Lord wholeheartedly.)

Later that day

Lesego stepped out of her room and knocked in her mother's. She waited outside before the old lady let her in.

Mma Lesego: Why are you dressed like a prostitute?

She stood before her mother's mirror and laughed as she admired herself.

Lesego: E chaile ya step e mma.(It's time)

Her phone rang. She looked at her mother whose face had turned red but she ignores her and took the call.

Lesego: Pone tseo ngwanaka! Ee...Emang jalo ke a tsena gone foo.(I am coming.)

She hung up and put her phone in her pocket.

Lesego: Mama tlhe o mpeele madi a palamang kamoso ke ya tirong.(Save me some transport money,I am going to work tomorrow.)

Mma Lesego: You want money from me yet you are going out? Lesego you need to get your prior...

Her daughter interrupted her...

Lesego: E chaile tlhamma ya Jazz. Re tla buwa kamoso. (I am late for Jazz. We will talk tomorrow.)

Mma Lesego: Waitsi gore Lesego o dilo disele ngwanaka. Modimo a go utlwele botl... (You are something else my child. May God have...)

She dashed out...

A few days later

*

*

*

*

Welcome back.

Tag a friend or two and let them know that we are back!

When Tables Turn

02

A few days later

Pastor Bernard drove through Mma Lesego's rusty gate and parked under the morula tree. He turned off the engine and said a little prayer before stepping out of the car. Meanwhile in the house Mma Lesego went inside the kitchen to check how the food was coming along.

Mma Lesego: Wena Lesego stay away from the pots. Let your sister handle everything.

Lesego: Why? Koore mama ga ke sa iri sepe wa omana, ga ke re ke a thusa gape wa omana. (When I don't do anything you rebuke me and when I decide to help, you still rebuke me.)

Mma Lesego: Kana Lesego o letagwa, ga o itsi go loka ngwanaka. Letswai ga gago le ka bolaya motho. A o batla moruti a swela kwano?.
(Lesego your salt content is that of a drunkard and it can kill someone. Do you want the pastor to die here?)

Lesego: Lebeno ga a kake a swela kwano ke raa.
(* Nicknames the pastor* Lebeno won't die here.)

Mma Lesego: Ga ona maitseo kana. (you don't have manners.)

Ntume turned away from her mother and covered her mouth laughing...

Mma Lesego: That must be the pastor knocking. I will tell you to bring the food.

Lesego closed the door and opened the pots to taste.

Lesego: Why do you think pastor Ben is here?

Ntume: I don't know but it's probably for the church stuff akere mama is an elder in the church so she is very involved.

Lesego: Is that how you joined praise and worship?

Ntume: No. I had to sort of audition with the praise and worship leader.

Lesego: Pastor Ben is actually not that bad.

Ntume: Well I think he is a good pastor. Very gifted when it comes to the word.

Lesego: And maybe down there too. Damm the man smells so good. I can only imagine the things he would do to a woman. Those hands look very strong.

Ntume shook her head and blocked out the images of what her sister had just described...

Ntume: Mama will soon hear you.

Lesego: There is no need for you to be holy all the time. Loosen up. You can't tell me that you don't notice that he is handsome. Those lips...

Ntume:(Smiled) He is very handsome.

Lesego:I bet the women at church throw themselves at him. Le nna tota if he asked me to sleep with him, I would give it to him without hesitation. That waist looks like it can do the right things to a woman.

Meanwhile outside Bernard and Mma Lesego sat under the morula tree.

Mma Lesego: Can I offer you anything to drink while we wait for the food?

Bernard: Thank you mama but I am ok.

Man Lesego: Is everything ok? You said that you wanted to discuss something very important with me.

Bernard: I have found a woman that I want to build the church with. I came here beca...

He paused as he Ntume came out of the house with a tray of refreshments.

Mma Lesego: Thank you my child.

Ntume: Dumelang moruti.

She put the tray on another chair then extended

her hand to him. He held onto it and they locked eyes for a moment. Even without any make up, the woman was beautiful. Ntume shyly looked away as he let go of her. She was even more beautiful when she was shy.

Bernard: How are you?

Ntume:(Smiled) I am good thank you and how are you pastor?

Oh my! Those dimples made his heart race faster each time she smiled...

Bernard: I am well thank you.

Lesego was right, he smelt so good and he looked handsome in casual clothes.

Ntume: I will bring the food in a bit.

Mma Lesego: Thank you my daughter.

Though he didn't know anything about her apart from what he had seen when they were in church and what her mother had told him, this was the woman he wanted to commit to and nothing could convince him otherwise.

Bernard: Mama I have great respect for you and I would like to apologize if I am overstepping but the woman I would like to marry is your daughter Reitumetse.

Mma Lesego kept quiet for a few minutes. She had prayed for so long for a good man to come along and marry her daughter but she had never

thought of the pastor as that man. Bernard looked at her and took a deep breath as he tried to read her.

Bernard: I am sorry if I have upset you mama.

Mma Lesego:(Smiled) You didn't my son. I just can't believe it.I am so happy and shocked at the same time that I don't know what to say.You are a good man and the thought of you marrying my daughter makes me so happy and if it was upto me, i would even perform the marriage myself at this very moment but you know that it isn't my decision to make. The person you are going to have to ask is Reitumetse. If she agrees then you both have my blessing however there is one thing I would like to ask from you.

Bernard: Anything mama.

Mma Lesego: Get to know each other before

deciding to get married. The reason why we have courtship is for both parties to know what they are getting themselves into. I may have never been married but I understand that marriage is a big commitment.

Bernard: Thank you mama. I am so happy to have your blessing. With your blessings I can now approach her and hear what she says.

Mma Lesego: Ok my child.

Bernard: I would like our courtship to be official once she agrees.

Mma Lesego: That will be your decision to make my children. Apart from what I have asked you,I know that being a pastor does not make you perfect, I want you to know that Ntume is my little girl,don't just go on about hurting and ill treating her with the expectation that i will look away just because you are my pastor.

Bernard:(Laughed) Yes mama. I will do my best to treat her right if she agrees to be my wife.

Mma Lesego: Thank you son.

At Tuelo's Office

Monei parked her car behind her brother's then called him...

Tuelo: Sisters.

Monei: Hey. Are you at the office?

Tuelo: No. Sorry man, I just left. What did you want?

Monei: Ao? (Really?) Did you take your car?

Tuelo: Yeah. Did you need it?

Monei: No. I wanted fuel for you.

Tuelo: Ao mma! Why didn't you tell me? Let me drive back to the office. I am not too far.

Monei: Kana waaka nnaka. (You are laying lil bro.) I am parked right behind you.

Tuelo: Why do you sneak up on me like that?

Monei: Because you never tell the truth. Give me five minutes, I will be there.

Tuelo: Sharp.

A few minutes later Monei walked out of the elevator next to her brother's office and knocked on his door. She walked in after being let in.

Tuelo: You never call when you decide to come here yet you are surprised that I am still single. Akere this is the time that I could be busy with my girlfriend.

Monei: You are not single because I come here unannounced. You are single because you want to get drunk every other weekend. That's why all your girlfriends run away.

Tuelo: They run away because they can't handle me. Gape I told you that Ntume is my wife. Ba bangwe ba I am just passing time.

Monei: Owai. Are you coming with me to her graduation party tomorrow?

Tuelo: Is it tomorrow?

He shamefully bowed and scratched his head... How could he forget.

Monei: Yeah eibile Lesego didn't come to work today, go lebaga ba baakanyetsa kamoso.
(Looks like they are preparing for tomorrow.)

Tuelo: (laughed) What kind of preparations do

they need because they have probably invited the entire church. There will probably have a mini service and lunch.

Monei: Not if Lesego has anything to do with it. She has been saving for this day for a couple of months now. I know she paid for a dj and deco.

Tuelo: I wonder what Mma Lesego will say about all of that.

Monei: You know she is not that bad right?

Tuelo:(laughed) Not bad? That woman thinks she is deputy Jesus.

Monei:(laughed) That may be true. Anyway I am on my way to buy a gift, I was wondering if you could give me some money to top up so we buy her a gift. Waitsi kana eibile you will get a chance to talk to her tomorrow since it's a party.

Tuelo: Is that your way of asking for money?

Monei:(laughed) Mpha tlhe nnaka ke irele

ngwetsi bontle. (Give me some money so that I can spoil my daughter inlaw.)

Tuelo:(laughed) Let me paytocell.

Monei: Just give me cash or ewallet,I have so many negatives on my account.

Tuelo: Amme tota lo a amogela lona barutabana? (Do you teachers get paid?

Monei:(laughed) I forget how disrespectful you can be. Next time you ask yourself that question, have a look at your degree and the house you live in. All those were done by the salary you are now doubting. Mathichara a amogela kana, ke gore hela rona re dumela mo go itireleng. O seka wa bona re tlhola re le basetlha yaana. Re agile ebole le di penshene di eme sentle. (Teachers get paid, it's only that we believe in getting valuable things done with our money. Don't doubt us by how we look or dress, we have done quite a lot for ourselves.)

Tuelo:(Smiled)Right.

He took out his phone and performed a transaction...

Tuelo: I have sent you five hundred. Tlhe mma buy something really nice.

Monei: Trust me.

Tuelo:(Smiled) Sure.

Monei: Sharp.

She smiled as she walked out...

Later that day...

*

*

*



When Tables Turn

03

Later that day

Mma Lesego's

Mma Lesego sat under the shade as her daughters offloaded some food from the taxi. She was still shocked after her eldest daughter had offered to pay for everything. For someone who barely contributed for anything at home, this was big. She smiled as her daughter opened her purse and paid the taxi driver.

Lesego: Tanki lekgowa. (Thank you.) Don't forget to pick me up tomorrow morning.

He handed her sixty pula change but she returned it back to him.

Lesego: Ke a kamoso. Ke duella ruri,o seka wa ndodger. Akere wa bona gore ke ngwana wa 14 Mr. O botse ko Kofifi gore Lesego wa ga Mma Lesego ke mang.(Keep it for tomorrow's trip. Don't try anything funny. You can see that I am from this hood. Ask around at Kofifi who Lesego is.)

Taxi man:(laughed) Ga ke a nna yalo sistere. O letse phakela gore ke tle go go tsaya. (I am nothing like that. Call me in the morning so that I can pick you up.)

Lesego: Sure. We will be headed to Fours.

Taxi man: Ee mma. (Ok.)

He closed the trunk and got inside the car.

Taxi man: See you tomorrow.

He wore his sit belt then drove off.Mma Lesego got up and went to help her girls.

Mma Lesego: Are you feeding the whole nation?
This is a lot of food.

Lesego:(Smiled) Are you forgetting that you invited the whole church?

Mma Lesego:Owaii those ones won't come.
They only seem supportive at church but outside the church they become different from what they pretend to be in there.

Lesego: You see why I refuse to go down this road. You support that church and it's people with everything that you are yet they never support you. Christians are the biggest hypocrites. Nna kana my friends from the bars will come and even bring gifts. Matagwa a sapotana kana.(drunkards are supportive towards each other.)

Ntume: Mama I need to go past the church, elder Motheo said that the pastor wants to see me.

Lesego: I wonder what it's about since he was here earlier on.

Ntume: Maybe it's about the praise and worship business.

Lesego: Or he wants to contribute for your graduation party since you slave there every other weekend.

Mma Lesego: Ignore your sister and go.

Ntume: Thank you so much for everything sis. I can't wait to see the deco tomorrow.

Lesego: Anything for my little sister. Nurse Moje.

Mma Lesego turned to Lesego.

Mma Lesego: Thank you my children. You have no idea how much it makes me so happy to see you two supporting each other.

She hugged them briefly and let go.

Ntume: See you later.

She grabbed her bag from the plastic chair and dashed out.

Lesego: Mama there is something I want us to discuss.

Mma Lesego: Is everything ok?

She took her mother's hand and led her inside the house where they sat down.

Lesego: Everything is alright. I think it's time you expanded your business. I have been saving up to buy myself a car and rent you a shop in Main Mall. We can sell your vegetables and maybe add meat to the list. A colleague of mine has talked to his uncle in Salajwe to sell us his cows at a cheaper price.

Mma Lesego wiped her tears as she struggled to construct a sentence. Everything that had happened during the day was too good to be

true that she even wondered if she was dying.

Mma Lesego: So you are opening a butchery for me?

Lesego: I know how hard you work and how hard it must be sitting in the sun and selling your vegetables at the mall.

Mma Lesego: And all this time, I thought that you spent all your money on alcohol and your sister's fees.

Lesego: I wanted to surprise you.

She wiped her mother's tears and hugged her.

Lesego: Don't tell Ntume yet. Tomorrow is all about her. I don't want her thinking that we want to steal her shine.

Mma Lesego: My girl kana the pastor came to see me regarding your sister.

Lesego: What about her?

Mma Lesego: He wants to marry her. I am only telling you this because I know how protective you are of her.

Lesego: What did you tell him?

Mma Lesego: That it's not my decision to make but I gave him my blessing. I think he called her to talk to her about it.

Lesego: Ok that's good but I feel for him because Ntume is a very smart girl. There is no way that she will agree. She has so much planned for her life. Le nna hela I want my baby sister to experience a few things before she ties herself to one person for life especially a pastor. Kana being the pastor's wife is a huge responsibility on it's on. Let her work and enjoy the benefits of her hard work then date before

committing like that.

Mma Lesego: What if she agrees? What will you do?

Lesego: Like I said, I doubt she will. She is too smart to do that but if by any chance she agrees, I will support her because I have no other choice.

Mma Lesego: Thank you my child, that's all I ask from you.

Lesego: Don't expect me not to advise her though. I think pastor Ben is handsome and a nice person but I am not just letting my baby sister rush to the alter just so she can be seen as a holy person.

Mma Lesego: Lesego batho. Do you want her to have children before marriage and possibly get abonded with those children?

Lesego: You say it like it's a crime to have children before marriage. All I am saying is that

Ntume still has time. She shouldn't marry pastor Ben because it's what seems right, she needs to marry for love and at her own time.

Mma Lesego: Don't ask her anything when she comes. Let her be the one to approach you. I don't want her to think that we were discussing her things before she tells us herself.

She kept quite.

Mma Lesego: Lesego?

Lesego: Emma. (Ok.)

She agreed reluctantly...

At the Church

Ntume walked inside the church but there was no one. She headed to the pastor's office. She knocked and he opened the door for her.

Bernard:(Smiled) Thank you for coming.

Her eyes fell on the picnic set up on the floor..
She moved backwards.

Ntume: I am sorry for disturbing. I can wait outside.

He stretched his hand to hers and she hesitated at first. She moved closer...

Bernard: This is actually for you. There is something I want to discuss with you. Can you

please stay?

All this felt so wrong but she was already there so she nodded in agreement. He took her hand and they both sat on the picnic blanket. You could tell how nervous he was from just the look in his eyes...

Bernard: Oh boy!

Her heart raced wondering what he had planned... He could tell that she wasn't comfortable from the way she was sitted, all tensed up.

Bernard: I am not gonna hurt you. I asked you here because I wanted to discuss something with you. Is that ok?

She wasn't used to seeing him so vulnerable. The man she knew was confident and when he spoke, he spoke with so much authority. He took a deep breath and laughed.

Bernard: I am Bernard... You can call me Ben if you like.

He smiled and extended his hand to hers. She was so confused by the introductions that she tensed up.

Bernard: I didn't call you here as your pastor. I called you as someone that is interested in knowing you. Will you let me in?

She was impressed with how hard he was trying

to make her comfortable.

Ntume: (Smiled)Ntume.

Bernard: (Smiled) Nice to meet you Ntume. So what kind of movies do you like watching? And don't lie to me and tell me about Christian movies. I am aware that you have a life outside your faith. Shall we watch Fatherhood on Netflix kana mma you have watched it? Kana legale you like action movies.

Ntume: Let's watch Fatherhood. We can do action some other time.

He smiled at the possibility of some other time. It felt really good to know that she was open to spend some time with him.

Bernard: It finishes at six pm. Are you

comfortable with the time?

Ntume: That's ok but do you mind if we discuss what you really wanted to talk about?

Bernard: Okay...

He kept quite for a few minutes as he gathered the strength to approach her...From how he had tried to make her comfortable and how he had went out of his way to prepare this special setup,she was certain that he would ask her to be his girlfriend but what she didn't understand was how he could even ask her such when he was a pastor. The man preached about purity every sunday...

Bernard: I don't know how to ask this...

*

*

*



When Tables Turn

04

Bernard: I would like us to get to know each other. Not as friends or people who fellowship at the same place but as a couple. I guess I am asking you to give me a chance to prove to you that I am worthy to be your husband. I am obviously trying to be respectful.

They both laughed....

Bernard: I would like you to be my girlfriend.

She smiled and looked away...Though she had never admitted to anyone, she had a crush on him.

Bernard: You can take your time and think about it then once you are ready you will let me know. Should you agree then I will have to let the church elders know. Is that something you would be open to?

Ntume:Can I let you know in a few days pastor?

Bernard: That's ok.

He looked at her and laughed...

Ntume: What?

Bernard: Ne mma wa go mpitsa yalo? (Is that what you are going to call me?)

Ntume: What would you like me to call you?
Kana le nna i am trying to be respectful.

Bernard: Ae tlhamma segolo o mpitse babe.
Eseng moruti ao.(At least call me babe. Not
pastor.)

She shyly bowed...

Bernard:I know that I don't really know you but I
really like you. I have been waiting for you to
complete your studies before I could approach
you. Kana your mum is really strict. I wasn't
even sure that she would give me her blessings.

Ntume: I am equally surprised. She chases all
the guys in our hood that try to have a
conversation with me.

Bernard: I am happy to hear that my prayers
have been answered.

Ntume:(Laughed) I won't ask what the prayers are about.

Bernard: Would you like some fruits?

Ntume: I am good thank you.

He noticed that she was a bit tense.

Bernard: Next time I am setting this up at a park.

Bona yaaka o ntshaba ebole o tshaba le go ja.

Mme kana ke a bo ke ne ke re ke nna romantic.

(See how you are afraid of me, you are even afraid of eating. I was trying to be romantic.) I know that this isn't exactly the best place to ask you out but I also didn't want to make you uncomfortable. It doesn't help that everyone is watching my every move.I know that they say that first impressions last but can we re-do this? I promise to bring my A-game.I may be a pastor but I am romantic as hell.That much I promise

you.

She laughed as he explained. To her this was pure and romantic. She loved every moment of it though she was afraid to admit it.

Ntume: I believe you.

Bernard: Thank goodness. I don't want you to think of me as a boring pastor that doesn't know how to treat his woman.

Did he just call her his woman...Pastor Bae was ticking all the right boxes.

Ntume: I am actually enjoying this. It's nice to experience who you are outside of your calling.

Bernard: I am glad that someone sees that I am

not a pastor all day everyday. Heii kana
bazelwana waitlhela ba akanya gore re baruti
gongwe le gongwe. (Church members tend to
think that we are pastors even outside of
church.)

Ntume:(Smiled) So Ben, how old are you?

Bernard:(Smiled) Now we are getting
somewhere eseng moruti. (Not pastor.)

Imagine relaxing with a beautiful girl that calls
you moruti even when you are trying to sweep
her off her feet.

They both laughed as things became more
relaxed...

Bernard: I am twenty nine . I know you have just
turned twenty three. That makes me six years
older than you. Are you comfortable with that
kana mma ke a go rubella? (Or I am too old?)

Ntume:(laughed) You are ok.

Bernard:Ok to pastor? Ok to marry or ok to be your boyfriend?

She covered her eyes shyly...

Bernard: I guess that that's a yes for everything.

He looked at the time and sighed...

Bernard: It's getting late. Let me drop you off. We can have our movie date some other time. I don't want your mother to think that I am disrespecting her just because she gave me her blessing.

Ntume: Yeah. Le nna I have to prepare for my party tomorrow.My sister's friends are coming

to assist us with a few things later. I don't want them to think that I am ungrateful.

Bernard: Thanks for this.. I know it was a bit awkward at first but I would love to do it again and again. I hope that it doesn't make things awkward because I really like you and I genuinely wanna get to know you.

He stood up then helped her to stand...

At Tuelo's

Tuelo opened the gift box his sister had brought with her and smiled...A pair of red bright bottom nude heels.Reitumetse was definitely going to love this gift.The girl was a lover of heels and it was rare to see her on flats.

Tuelo: She will love them. Kana cheri ele e rata mekwanya blind. (That girl loves heels so bad.)

Monei: I checked with Lesego. I hear that she has been eyeing this pair.

Tuelo: When you put our names down on the gift card, start with mine so she sees that I pay attention to what she likes.

Monei: I got you baby brother.I am going to help with baking later,I will make sure that your name is not far from my lips.

Tuelo:Make sure to mention good things. Do you think she knows me though?

Monei:(laughed) Tota ke mang o sa go itsing? (I doubt there is anyone who doesn't know you.) No one drinks like you do except Lesego so you two are known as champions.

Tuelo: Nnya tlhe. I know I am a drinking champion but that's not how I want her to know me.There are so many good things that I get

upto.

Monei: Well all I know is that if you want Ntume to see you in a different light then you are gonna have to do better.

Tuelo: I got you and you got Lesego in your corner. I am set.

He put back the shoes in the gift box and opened his beer...

Tuelo: What time does the party start?

Monei: At lunch time mme akere you know African time. Make sure that you stay sober.

*

*

*



When Tables Turn

06

Later that day

Ntume took out a little mirror in her clutch bag and fixed her lipstick before standing and walking over to where the pastor was seated. The two had not had the chance to greet each other since the party started. Meanwhile Lesego watched her sister from a distance as she trotted over to where the pastor was. She shook her head as her mother smiled at the two.

Ntume: Thank you for coming.

Bernard: Wouldn't miss it for the world.

She smiled and looked around to see if anyone was watching.

Ntume: The party is almost over, let me see my friends off. I will be back.

Bernard: Ok.

He fixed his eyes on her as she walked away in her ballgown. The curly weave she was wearing complimented her make up and made her eyes pop. On the other side was Tuelo who had been trying to smuggle alcohol into the yard for hours.

Tuelo: The party is almost over. No one will even notice that I am drinking.

Monei: Tuelo please don't embarrass me. You know every well that Mma Lesego doesn't want alcohol in her yard.

Tuelo: She won't even notice. She is too busy with these church folks.

Monei: I am not doing this with you. Why can't you ever get through anything sober? If you are not having a good time then leave.

Monei took off her apron and disappeared into the house...Tuelo looked around feeling out of place. With no one to talk to and relate with, he eventually left.

There months later

Will of God Ministries

The whole church cheered as pastor Ben went on his knees with a ring in his hand before Ntume who was deep in worship with closed

eyes. Lesogo turned to her mother and shook her head. No matter how anyone praised this union, nothing could convince her otherwise. All she wanted to do was pick her bag and walk away from this circus but she also knew how much her support meant to her sister so she stood there taking it all in as her sister opened her eyes and smiled.

Meanwhile the congregants at the back gossiped as pastor Ben popped the question.

Girl1: Ele gore have they been dating?

Girl2: I doubt they have been dating because my reliable source told me that pastor was single.

Girl1: There is no way that he can propose to her out of the blues. They probably saw each other in secret. I bet he only preaches no sex before marriage to us.

Girl3: I personally don't think that it will go anywhere.Pastors love beautiful women, Reitumetse is not beautiful. It's only that she is light skinned and has dimples.

Girl2: Ae gongwe o mo leba o itlhaganetse.(I think you look at her in a rush.)Rei is beautiful. Maybe if you say he is marrying her because she is a nurse now then I will hear you mme hela ene she is beautiful in and out.

Girl3: That may be the case but they will not last. She doesn't strike me as his type.

The church rejoiced and ululated as pastor slipped a ring on his fiancee's finger.The look on her face was priceless. He took pride in it and how they didn't have to hide anymore. The way she had just ushered the church to the Lord in praise made it even more special for him.He could already imagine her as his wife and them

living as man and wife. She on the other hand was in tears. Thankful that the Lord had chosen her and very happy to start a new life with this wonderful man who she had gotten to know in the last couple of months.

Lesego: She is making a mistake.

She moved closer to her mother and whispered. Although Mma Lesego was annoyed, she continued rejoicing as if she couldn't hear her daughter.

At Tuelo's

Monei walked around the living room admiring how neat it was. It had been three weeks since she had last seen her brother drinking. As early

as it was, she couldn't be more proud of him. She picked up his journal and just as she was about to open it, he walked in.

Tuelo: Looking for something?

Monei: Hey bro. The house looks different.

Tuelo: Isn't that a good thing? Weren't you the one complaining about how I don't do anything around here?

Monei: I am not complaining in fact I am complimenting you.

Tuelo: Well thank you. I am going out for drinks with the boys. I will see you later.

Monei: Drinks? I thought you quit.

Tuelo: Quit for what exactly? I admit that I may be over doing it but that's no reason for me to quit. I have slowed down and that's enough.

Monei: I hear you.

Tuelo: So you didn't go to witness the engagement?

Monei: You know that I don't attend church.

Tuelo: I know but you and Lesh support each other in everything.

Monei: Ee akere it's not her engagement. Gape who wants to be stuck with a brother who feels betrayed all week?

Tuelo: Why would I feel betrayed? It's not like the girl and I were seeing each other. It was just a crush. Haven't you heard of those before?

Monei: A crush that lasts for more than five years? Do you honestly mean to tell me that you are not hurt?

Tuelo: Hurt by what exactly ? The fact that a woman I wasn't even with is engaged?

Monei: Quit playing,everyone in the hood knows that you were crazy about her.

Tuelo:I was but now things have changed.
There is no need to keep reminding me of my
little crush. Tota gape even if she never got
engaged, it was never going to work out
because we are two different people.
Sis,Reitumetse is a church girl. She is better off
with those pastors with shiny suits and pointy
shoes.

Monei: (laughed)Now you are being jealous.
Pastor Ben is handsome and he knows how to
dress.

Tuelo: Jealous ya eng tota. Baruti ba fire ba
tshwana botlhe moss. (All these fire pastors
are all the same.)

He grabbed his car keys from the table and
stood by the door.

Tuelo: I will see you later.

Monei:(laughed) Sharp

Later that day

Ntume and Pastor Ben stood by the door and greeted everyone that was leaving while her sister and mother stood outside waiting for her.

Lesego: What's taking her so long?

Mma Lesego: They are greeting the church members and thanking them. Akere you know that pastor Bernard does this every Sunday.

Lesego: And Ntume? I thought they were just engaged. Isn't he supposed to marry her before she starts performing all these duties?

Mma Lesego: I know that it's not easy seeing your younger sister getting married before you but the least you can do for her is pretend to be

happy.

Lesego: So that's it? We pretend to be happy yet we know that she is making a mistake.

Reitumetse barely knows this man. She can't just get married to him.

Mma Lesego: So what do you expect her to do? Sleep around first and age? Do you know why you are not yet married? Lesego please don't make me say things that I have no intentions of saying. Leave my daughter alone, she is happy. Gape le gone, this is not the place to discuss all this.

Lesego: I hear you. After all what do I know?

She looked around for a chair then walked towards it and picked it up before sitting a few meters away from her mother... This was the last time she would ever meddle in her sister's business

*

Good morning. Let's push the sponsor's page.

When Tables Turn

07

At Mma Bernard's

Mma Bernard looked at a picture of her future daughter in law from Bernard's phone and smiled...She browsed through the engagement pictures then turned to him.

Mma Bernard: I am sorry that I couldn't make it my son but you know that my condition makes it difficult for me to go anywhere.

Bernard: I know mum. I invited my father but he

didn't show up.

Though he had tried to act strong on the outside , his mother could tell that he was hurt and disappointed.

Mma Bernard: It might have looked like you were alone but you were not my son. This God will never forsake you. With or without your father and his family, we will support you.I have already talked to my brothers and they are ready to start the traditional proceedings as soon as you are.

Bernard:I appreciate everything that you are doing for me.

Mma Bernard: I am your mother and it is my job to do all this. I know that I can not make up for all those years I left you but I will do my best to be there for you. I am proud of you son.

Bernard: That's all in the past.

Mma Bernard: Benny...

Bernard: Mma?

Mma Bernard: Are you sure that you want to get married to this woman? My boy marriage is a lifetime commitment. It's not a relationship where you can just walk out the next day. When you decide to marry a woman, you need to be sure that you are ready for such a commitment. Le ene hela she needs to be sure that she is ready for everything that comes with marriage. I know that you don't know much about how your father and I separated and why I left you.

As much as she didn't like talking about it, she knew that her son needed to hear it.

Mma Bernard: When your father and I got

married, I was very young. He was the first man that I had ever been with and when he asked me to marry him, I was so excited. I was more in love with the idea of being a family woman than I was with the man I would be getting married to. We got married and for the first two years I was really happy but then I fell pregnant and things became really hard for me. Adjusting to being a new mother and having to be a wife at the same time was not easy. During our time, women couldn't show their inability to cope. We had to show up and be strong no matter what. When I expressed all of this to my parents, they thought I was being a cry baby and so did your father so one day I made the decision to run away from home. Your father and I didn't fight or anything, I just ran. That is why we are still legally married. If you are marrying this woman, you also need to be sure that she wants the same and she is ready because marriage is not easy my son.

Bernard: Emma. Thank you for sharing all this with me. I never understood why you left me. I wish that dad could have tried to listen to you and helped you through it. I want to do better for Reitumetse.

Mma Bernard: Please my son, out of all the things you can be, be a good husband that listens to his wife. Don't just listen, listen to understand.

Bernard: Emma.

Mma Bernard: And don't worry, your father will come around. He is just angry that you have allowed me back into your life.

Bernard: But that's not his decision to make. I understand that he is still angry with you but it shouldn't affect me. I have been without a mother all my life and now that you are here, I am wrong to forgive you.

Mma Bernard: Talk to him one last time. Tota

kana he is the one that should be at the forefront in all of this. I think asking my family to lead would destroy your relationship. I was wrong. Can you go and talk to him again. I would never forgive myself if you lost your father in the process.

Bernard: Emma.

Mma Bernard: Can I meet her?

Bernard:(Smiled) I will talk to her about it.

Mma Bernard: Thank you my boy.

At Mma Lesego's

Ntume sat next to her sister with a tub of icecream. She handed her sister the other spoon and opened the tub before digging in with hers.

Ntume: I bought your favourite.

Lesego:I see that.

Ntume: I know that you said you forgive me but I feel like I need to apologize again. I was wrong to speak to you in that manner.I understand that you want to protect me as my elder sister but you need to let me grow Lesh. I am no longer the little girl you defended at school and in the hood. You need to let me grow and defend myself. Allow me to make my own mistakes.I hate fighting with you. I know that you don't agree with the way I am doing things but I am really happy.There is no formular to finding love or getting married. Some people marry people they have known for years and end up divorced while other have their forever with people they married a couple of months after meeting. All this is in the perfect Will of God. He is the one that decides what is best.

Lesego: Ke a go utlwa nnaka. (I hear you baby

sis.) It's just that it's so hard to see you grow up and be your own person. This world is so cruel and I want you to be safe with everything I am. I don't want you to go through any of the things I have been through but there is some truth in what you are saying. If marrying pastor Ben is what you want then I have your back.

Ntume: Thank you so much. It means a lot to me. He is an amazing person. Give him a chance.

Lesego:(forced a smile) Yeah. For you.

Ntume: Thank you. I am sorry for throwing that issue in your face.

Lesego: Can we not talk about it? I don't think I wanna go back there.

Ntume:(Smiled) Dig in tlhamma. You are surely not going to let me finish this on my own akere.

Lesego:(laughed) Not at all.

Ntume: I missed this.

Lesego:So did I.

*

*

*



When Tables Turn

08

A few days later

Rra Bernard's

Rra Bernard put his bible down and turned to his son that had been begging for his attention with so much desperation.All he could think about

was their last conversation and how his son had disrespected him all in the name of someone who had abandoned them. Though he was fuming, he was also curious to hear what the boy had to say.

Rra Bernard: What do you want young man?

Bernard: I want to apologize about the way that I spoke to you.

Rra Bernard: So you are coming to your senses? I told you to stay away from that woman. I just don't understand why you couldn't listen to me.

He kept his head down while his father spoke as a sign of respect...

Rra Bernard: Ben you don't need that woman. You got through your whole life without her and

you can still do that. Son, I know that you think that I am being unreasonable but I am only protecting you. I don't want that woman hurting you.

Bernard: But that woman is my mother dad.

Rra Bernard: That may be true but the same woman left you when you were just a year old and she didn't turn back all those years.

Bernard: Because she was young and scared.

Rra Bernard: And you think she will stay this time?

Bernard: Dad, I respect you so much. You are my hero and out of all the people in my life, you have been a constant. You have never disappointed me and that is why I try to live a life that doesn't disappoint you. No one will ever take that place in my life. I know the sacrifices you have made to raise me. You have always raised me to look beyond other people's

mistakes and forgive them. That very same book that you are now reading says the same. The same book you raised me by.

Rra Bernard: Son, that woman broke my heart and embarrassed me. When she left,I had to be both a mother and father.

Bernard: And I am very sorry that you had to go through that. I am also grateful that you went through with that because I can't imagine how my life would have turned out had you decided not to play that role. Dad, I can't get married without you. I understand that you are still trying to process all of this but please think about me. Forget about my mother for once and think about that little boy you raised.I am only trying to get to know my mother not hurt or disrespect you.

He looked up trying to block his tears as the

pain he felt all those years without a mother pierced through his heart. All he had ever wanted was to have what every other child had when he was growing up.

Bernard: I never told you but when I was in primary school, kids would laugh at me for not having a mother. One day we were told to write a composition about our mothers but because I didn't have one, I wrote about you and everyone laughed at me. I wrote that you were both my father and mother. Till that day when everyone read their compositions out loud in class, I didn't realize that I needed a mother. I have been yearning for one ever since.

Rra Bernard: And you didn't tell me this?

Bernard: I didn't want you to think that I didn't appreciate you or any of the things you did for me. I have lived my entire life as a perfect kid.

Allow me to make my own mistakes just for once. You can't protect me forever. If letting my mother back into my life is a mistake then I will learn from it.

Rra Bernard turned to his son before turning away instantly. He could hear the pain in his son's voice and though he had wanted to stand by his decision, he couldn't hurt this boy. Sooner or later, that woman would show her true colours.

Rra Bernard: I have heard you son. I will try to be a little more accomodative when it comes to you and your mother's relationship. So tell me how did the engagement go? I am sorry that I didn't come.

Bernard: It went well. I really wish that you could have been there.

Rra Bernard: I am sorry son.

Bernard: It's ok. Let's start over.

Rra Bernard: So do I know her?

Bernard: I doubt you do. She and her mother joined the church soon after you left.

Rra Bernard: I wish I hadn't done that. Why don't you invite her family over for dinner tomorrow night? I will cook.

He smiled and released a sigh of relief then turned back to his father...

Bernard: Can I invite mum?

The whole room turned cold as Rra Bernard's face instantly changed...

Bernard:I don't mean to disrespect you.

Rra Bernard: I suppose that I can try to accommodate her since she will be a part of your life. Invite her if that's what you want.

Bernard: Do I have to worry about anything?

Rra Bernard: Not at all.

Bernard: Thank you.

At Mma Lesego's

Tuelo parked his car outside Mma Lesego's then grabbed his sister's books and got off the car. He stood by the gate and took a deep breath then walked in. He thought of seeing Reitumetse made him uncomfortable but this wasn't something he could avoid forever. He wore his shades before he could knock on the door. The plan was to drop off the books with

Lesego then leave as fast as he could. He knocked on the door then anxious stood there waiting for an answer. A few minutes later Reitumetse got the door.

Ntume: Hey Tee.

He froze as she stood before him. How could one be so beautiful?

Tuelo: Go siame.

Ntume: Hmm?

He widened his eyes realizing that he was bidding her farewell instead of greeting...

Tuelo:Dumelang.

Ntume: How are you?

Tuelo: These are from my sister.

He handed them to her then walked out as soon as he could.

Ntume: Uhu! That was weird.

She waved at him as he kept stealing glances of her while walking to the car...

Later that day

*

*

*



When Tables Turn

09

Later that day

Ntume sat with her sister under the Morula tree as she marked a few books. She frustratedly closed the books and stood up then laid down on the matress.

Ntume: And now?

Lesego: I will mark the books later. These compositions are depressing. You should see what these kids wrote. Waitsi kana rona re bona dilo ijaa.

Ntume: You are procrastinating again. Don't forget how the electricity is in this place.

Lesego: I don't understand why Monei brought a few extra ones because that was not the agreement in the first place. Did Tuelo explain why he brought the extra ones?

Ntume: Speaking of Tuelo, he was acting very weird today. Kana when he was supposed to greet me, he bid me farewell. We didn't even have a conversation because soon after I took the books from him, he ran away.

Lesego:(laughed) Tell me you are lying.

Ntume: I am not. Is he ok?

Lesego:(laughed) O batla go nthaya ore you don't know why he was acting that way around you?

Ntume: Ao mma,akere I wouldn't be asking if I knew.

Lesego: Tuelo has a crush on you. He always has. I think the fact that you are getting married got to him because the Tuelo I know is not a

coward.

Ntume:(Shocked) I didn't know.

Lesego:(laughed) Wa yaka kana. How do you not know that Tuelo has had a crush on you for years when the entire township knows? Waitsi gore you are naive nnaka.

Ntume: I just didn't think that I was his type.Kana gape he never gave me those vibes.I had a crush on that guy for the longest time.

Lesego:Wait what? How come I am only hearing about this now? I thought we talked about everything.

Ntume: It was while back gape I didn't want to be judged for being attracted to a bad boy.

Lesego: Nna am not mama, I would never judge you for being a human being. I would have probably hooked you two up.

Ntume smiled as she noticed Bernard's car driving in...Lesego turned to her then at the car.

Lesego:Ka re wa go tlhantsha mfundisi. (The pastor is driving you crazy.)

Ntume:Monna wame gore. (My man for days.)

At Tuelo's

Monei laughed as her brother narrated to her what had happen earlier on.

Monei: (laughed)So you said bye bye instead of greeting her?

Tuelo: I was so embarrassed.I don't even know how I will ever face her again.

Monei:(laughed) Not you! What did she say?

Tuelo: I think she was confused but you know what, it doesn't matter. I doubt she noticed. Akere she is getting married so...

Monei: You will find someone else. You win some and lose some. Next time just don't take your time. You need to move quickly when it comes to women.

Tuelo: I will remember that the next time.

At Mma Bernard's

Rra Bernard stood outside the gate and took a deep breath. The thought of going in to see the woman who broke and shattered his life made his heart race. All though it had been years since it had happen, it was still fresh and it hurt. As he was about to turn back, a picture of the desperation in his son's eyes came back. Though his feet began to feel heavy, he took

small steps then eventually made it to the house. He had put this off for a whole year and there was no better time than now. He knocked on the door and waited for a few minutes before being let in.

Mma Bernard: Dumelang. (Greetings) I wasn't expecting you.

Rra Bernard: Dumelang. (Greetings) I am not here to stay long. I just wanted to invite you to a family dinner with our future daughter in law tomorrow night at my house.

Mma Bernard: Thank you so much for coming over to invite me. I don't know how to thank you. I didn't think that you would ever set foot here.

Rra Bernard: Don't thank me. I am only here because I don't want to hurt my son. I know how much this means to him so I am just doing my part. It's got nothing to do with you.

Mma Bernard: Ee rra.

Rra Bernard: I know it's only a matter of time before you show your true colours. It hurts me that my son has to be the one that suffers all the time. Tota wena you have never really thought of anyone except yourself.

Mma Bernard: I won't say anything to defend myself because I know that I was wrong but you need to understand that I had my reasons.

Rra Bernard: Whatever your reasons are, I will never forgive you for what you did to my son, even if God comes down. Don't cause any drama tomorrow. Go siame. (Bye).

He banged the door on his way out...

At Mma Lesego's

Bernard leaned against his car and smiled as his fiancee spoke. He couldn't believe that she was going to be his wife. Each time she spoke, he died a little in the inside.

Ntume: (Smiled) What?

Bernard: I love your dimples.

Ntume: Wena babe you aren't listening to me kana.

Bernard:(laughed) Ee gosiame,what did you say?

Ntume: Kare what if your parents don't like me?

Bernard: There is no way that they would not like you. Kante do you know how everyone just loves you?

Ntume: But it doesn't mean that your parents will like me.

Bernard: I just know they will. You have to believe that too.

Ntume: I hope our parents see eye to eye. From what you told me, they are very different.

The following day

*

*

*Goodnight

When Tables Turn

10

The following day

At Tuelo's

Monei and Lesego waved at Tuelo as he drove out then went inside the house. Monei went into

the kitchen and brought some breakfast then joined her friend in the living room. She handed her plate and sat down with hers.

Lesego: Thank you for inviting me for breakfast my friend. I honestly couldn't stand the fakeness in that house. My mother and Ntume are always on about this wedding and the pastor.

Monei: (laughed) So what's fake about that? I know that you don't really like him but you have to try for the sake of Ntume.

Lesego: I am trying. I won't lie, I think Ben really loves my sister with all of his heart. The way his face lights up when he sees her is beautiful to see.

Monei: So where is the problem now? I thought you wanted her to be with someone who really loves her.

Lesego: I doubt that Ntume is attracted to him in the same manner. She might have feelings for him but they aren't strong enough to sustain a marriage gape hela Ben doesn't strike me as her type.

Monei: I think I am confused. I honestly don't think Ntume has any other type except Ben.

Lesego: That's what I thought till yesterday. Did you know that Ntume used to have a crush on Tuelo.

Monei: Tuelo as in my brother who drinks till he blacks out?

Lesego: That's what I thought but turns out my sister had a crush on him all along and didn't say anything to anyone because she didn't want to be judged for being a bad boy.

Monei:(laughed) Kana o buwa hela. (You are not telling the truth.)

Lesego: You will be surprised at how these

church girls love these bad boys. From her tone, I could tell that she likes bad boys.

Monei: Not a chance. Your little sister is straight as an arrow.

Lesego: These church girls like bad boys mme kana. I am afraid that Ntume will find herself in a boring holy marriage.

Monei: I hear you but at the end of the day we need to accept our loved ones decisions. Don't get me wrong, I get your concern but Ntume is old enough to make her decisions. At the end of the day all we can do is support our loved ones.

Lesego: Yeah. That's why I needed to get out of the house this morning. You know how I can't keep it all in.

Monei: You have to do your part my friend. She has made her decision. You can't ruin your relationship over this.

Lesego: Yeah. We have dinner with the pastor and his family later so maybe that will help me accept this relationship.

Monei: Good. Are you still picking up the car after work?

Lesego: Yes friend. Can you drop me off?

Monei: Ofcourse. I wouldn't miss it tlhamma. Let's eat and get going.

Lesego: (laughed) So are what happened yesterday?

Monei: Who?

Lesego: Mr Gosiame.

Monei: (laughed) Are he panicked.

They laughed as they had their meal...

Mma Lesego's

Mma Lesego looked at the time and shook her head as she watched her daughter doing her make up.

Mma Lesego: Nna mma I am going. You will catch up with me. I can't be late, akere you know that I have to be at the shop early so I can clean up.

Ntume: Ao mama mma, wait for me, I am perfecting my eyebrows.

Mma Lesego: Koore dilo tse tsa lona ga di bokete? (Are those things of yours not heavy?)

Ntume: (laughed) Nnya mma.

Mma Lesego: I think you should be natural for the dinner.

Ntume: Why?

Mma Lesego: Do you know what old people

think of these girls who wear make up like you?

Ntume: I don't think that should matter mama. The most important thing is that Ben doesn't have a problem with my make up. What anybody else thinks shouldn't matter.

Mma Lesego: I am not saying that you need to change who you are. I am just asking you to tone it down a little bit just for tonight. My baby, first impressions last. I know how you young people barely care about being accepted by your partner's family but you need to know that it's important to have a good relationship with them. You are going to have to build bridges with those people. You can't afford to burn them even before you begin to build. Dress properly tonight and make a good impression on them. Let them see and get to know the Reitumetse we all know and love.

Ntume: I hear you.

Mma Lesego: Good. Now let's get going. I am sure that there are people waiting at the clinic by now kana le wena you are one of those nurses.

She laughed as she got up and grabbed her bag...

Ntume: Let's go.

At Rra Bernard's

Bernard took out a little notepad and wrote down a list of the groceries his father had asked for. He went over the list with his father before putting the notepad down.

Bernard: Thank you for inviting mum in person. It really means a lot to me. I know it can't be easy.

Rra Bernard: You are welcome son. So how are you feeling about tonight? I know that you two have been seeing each other for a while now but tonight makes it really official.

Bernard: I am so excited to show her where I grew up and for her to meet you. She is a little nervous but we are both excited.

Rra Bernard: That's what I want to hear. I will do everything in my power to make sure that tonight is special.

Bernard: Thank you dad.

Rra Bernard: Make sure that you buy everything.

Later that day....

*

*

*

Good morning....

When Tables Turn

11

Later that day

At Mma Lesego's

Mma Lesego went around her daughter's car and cried as she praised her. Lesego held back her tears as her mother prayed for her. As the daughter who never did anything right, it was nice to be finally appreciated and praised.

Mma Lesego:I don't know what to say my child.Waitsi gore my heart is so full. There is no greater joy than seeing both your children doing so well. Yanoong ngwanaka,tsena kereke,neela botshelo jwa gago mo Moreneng, o tla bona dilo tsa gago di go tsamaela sentle. Tse tsa bojalwa ga di busetse. Ga o dira jalo le monna wa Modimo otla mmona yaaka monnao(Now give your life to the Lord my child and attend church. Alcohol will not take you anywhere.If you do that you will even find a godly man just like your sister)

She looked at her mother and swallowed a lump. No matter what she did, she would never be good enough in her mother's eyes. She would always live in her sister's shadow.

Lesego: I think we should get going.It's almost

time.

Mma Lesego: Lesh....

Lesego: Mma?

Her mother went around the car and joined her on the other side...

Mma Lesego: Please don't ruin this for your sister tonight. I know how you have your own opinion about everything but can you tone it down tonight.

Lesego: Mma?

Mma Lesego: Don't just speak anyhow. I guess I am trying to ask you to behave tonight.

Lesego: Really mama? So if I embarrass you that much then why are you guys going with me?

Mma Lesego: That's not what I said. I am just

asking you to take your sister's lead.

Lesego: Ofcourse akere ene she is so perfect.

Mma Lesego: That's not what I said.

Lesego: That's what you imply every single day.

Mama I practically live under Ntume's shadow.

If I do any good, you must find a way to drag her and compare us. You need to accept and love who I am and stop comparing us otherwise you are going to be the reason we hate each other someday.

Mma Lesego held her waist and shook her head...

Mma Lesego: You are saying it like I am a bad mother. Kana mathata wena Lesego you hate being told the truth.

Lesego: You know what mama, you don't have

to worry about me ruining your perfect life. I will start looking for a house so I move out and give you the space you need.

Mma Lesego: You are just being impossible. I was jus...

She shook her head and headed to the house...

At Rra Bernard's

Rra stole glances of his wife as set up the dinning table. Although she had aged,she still looked the same and she had become even more beautiful. His heart broke a little inside when he thought of all the plans he had for them. If only she hadn't walked out on them.

Mma Bernard: Is there anything you want me to

help you with? Are you sure that you will handle the cooking on your own? Kana you have always hated cooking.

She turned to him and smiled hoping that it would break the ice.

Rra Bernard: After you left us, I had to learn how to cook for our son. I know my way around the kitchen and according to Ben, no one comes close to my cooking.

She frowned as he walked to the dinning table and re-did the whole set up.

Rra Bernard: This is how you do it.

Mma Bernard: Ok.

She shamefully bowed as he fixed it...

Mma Bernard: I am really sorry. I was young and scared.

Rra Bernard: I thought that we agreed that this was about Ben. I am honestly not interested in what you have to say. I waited all those years hoping you would come and explain but the longer you took, was the more I lost interest. If it was upto me, you wouldn't be here. You don't deserve to be here at all because you barely know the boy.

She kept quite and fiddled with the cutlery. Feeling as if the earth would open up and swallow her. The door opened and she slowly began to breath. She smiled as her son walked in.

Bernard: I hope I didn't take too long. I found the cake you wanted.

Rra Bernard: Make sure you put it in the fridge

Bernard: Ee rra. Can I help with anything else?
Is the food ready?

Rra Bernard: You know how I don't like anyone messing around with my pots.

Bernard: (laughed) Ofcourse old man.

At Mma Lesego's

Lesego took out a little gift box from her bag and gave it to her sister. Ntume opened it and smiled. Her sister never shayed away from spoiling her and giving her gifts especially for special occasions.

Ntume: You know that I owe you the world right?

Lesego: (Smiled)I love you too.

Ntume: They are beautiful. I think I will wear them tonight.

Mma Lesego looked at the earrings and took a deep breath..Although they were beautiful, they were a bit too much. Too shiny, too big...

Ntume: Mum what do you think?

She thought of what her daughter had said earlier on and forced a smile.

Mma Lesego: They are beautiful.

Ntume: Thank you.

Lesego: Let's get going or we are going to be late.

Ntume: Mma ebile I can't wait to ride the new car.

Lesego: Mma Fifinass ngwanaka.

At Bernard's

*

*

*

Goodnight

When Tables Turn

12

At Rra Bernard's

After exchanging pleasantries with the Moje family, Rra Bernard lead the ladies to his cosy dinning room where everything was perfectly set up. While everyone sat down, Bernard pulled out a chair for Ntume then waited for her to sit down before taking his sit. His father looked at him and smiled proudly. He had taught him well after all.

Rra Bernard: Thank you so much for coming. It means so much to us.

Mma Lesego: Thank you for inviting us.

Rra Bernard: Can we get you anything to drink? water, juice?

Mma Lesego looked at her girls then turned to Rra Bernard...

Mma Lesego: Water will be fine thank you.

Rra Bernard: Ben.

He stood up immediately and went into the kitchen..Rra Bernard looked at his future daughter in law and smiled.

Rra Bernard: Is he treating you well?

She smiled and shamefully bowed...

Ntume: Ee rra.

Rra Bernard: Good. Feel free to let me know if he is not taking care of you.

Ntume:(Smiled) Ee rra.

Lesego looked around the room and on the walls were photographs of Ben and his father. Although Ben had explained his situation between his parents, she was surprised that there wasn't at least one of Ben and his mother. Could it have been that bad? The woman was also too quiet as if she had been ordered to do so by someone. Women were usually the loud and talkative ones especially when their children had just introduced someone to them. She turned to her and smiled. Though Mma Ben had not said anything, she could see the joy and relief on her face. Bernard walked out of the kitchen with a jar of water then placed it on the table.

At Tuelo's

Monei took off her running shoes and threw them on the floor. She put down her gym bag and sat next to her brother who looked miles away.

Monei: Boyza!

He turned to her and forced a smile...

Tuelo: Hey. How was your session?

Monei: Painful. Pat was killing me today.

Tuelo: You haven't been there in a while so it will take a bit of time for your muscles to adjust again.I told you not to miss gym like that mme kana.

Monei: Well next time I am listening to you because I almost died today.Wena how are you? You look down.

Tuelo: Ahh mme kana I am fine. There is nothing wrong waitsi. I am just tired.

Monei: Come on. I know you man. There is something bothering you and I know it.

Tuelo: I don't know. I am just sad over the whole Ntume issue. I don't understand what took me so long to approach her. I have known this girl all my life and I thought I had time all along. I know it was just a crush but it really hurts. I can't believe that she is getting married.

Monei: I am sorry bro. It's ok to feel sad, like you said, you have known her all your life. You will learn to accept it in time. You shouldn't feel like it's wrong to acknowledge your feelings especially to me. I got you lil bro.

Tuelo: Kana mme gone I am not her type. Tota I was saving myself from rejection.

Monei:(Smiled) Turns out that you are.

Tuelo: What do you mean?

Monei: Apparently she had a crush on you too.

Tuelo: And you didn't tell me any of this? Who told you this?

Monei: Lesego told me but le ene she didn't know. She only just found out.

Tuelo: Dammit! I should have followed my gut. Tlhe banna ke jesitse.

Monei: It's like i said bro. You win some and you lose some. Le rona some of our exes that we still love got married mme here we are. You learn to accept it and move on.

Tuelo: I guess.

Monei: Cheer up. You will find another woman that you love.

At Rra Bernard's

Lesego observed how Rra Bernard frowned each time his wife said something to Ntume or their son. So they were not perfect after all. If only her mother could see them in the same light and stop trying to get them to be perfect then that would make her life easier.

Rra Bernard: I have spoken to my family. We are all ready and waiting for the couple to decide when they want us to get started.

Mma Bernard: If you two need help with planning the wedding, I am here. I know how exciting weddings can be. I still remember mine.

Rra Bernard turned to her and forced a smile.

Rra Bernard: Well I hope that theirs doesn't end badly like ours. No one wants a runaway wife.

The whole room went silent then he laughed it off.

Mma Bernard:(Smiled)Not at all. I hope they learn from our mistakes.As long as Ben supports his wife then they will be ok. During our time, men barely listened to their wives. I hope that Ben can do things differently.

Rra Bernard: I disagree. You see in each home, each person has a responsibility. The problem comes in when the other party fails to carry their own responsibilities.

Bernard: Can I get anyone anything?

Mma Lesego: Thank you son but we have to get going.We are all attending work tomorrow.The food was very nice. Thank you so much for inviting us into your home.

Rra Bernard: I am glad that you enjoyed the food.

Mma Bernard: It was nice to meet you all.

Mma Lesego and her girls stood up.

Bernard: Let me walk you out...

Lesego and her mother walked ahead of Ntume and Bernard...

Outside

Bernard held Ntume's hand and sighed as her sister and mother got inside the car.

Bernard: I am really sorry about that. I had no idea that they would make this dinner uncomfortable for everyone.

Ntume: It wasn't that bad mme kana.

Bernard: Babe kana I was also there. I am pretty sure that your sister and mother noticed the tension too. I just hope that they don't judge me based on what my parents did tonight. I am aware of the unresolved issues they have but I had faith that they would put them aside tonight for my sake. Now I realize that I was wrong to ask dad to invite my mum. They still have a long way to go.

Ntume: You don't have to explain. Akere you had already told me. Every family has it's own issues. Le rona hela yana as a family we have our days.

Bernard: Thank you for understanding.

Ntume: Ben I know that being a pastor doesn't

make your life perfect. We will be ok. Stop worrying.

Bernard: Thank you babe.

Ntume: I will talk to you tomorrow.

Bernard: You look really pretty tonight. Nkare nka go suna gore. (I wish I could kiss you.)

She winked at him then got inside the car.

*

*

*

Good morning...

When Tables Turn

13

At Mma Lesego's

Ntume stood by her mother's room and laughed as her mother wore her night dress. As old as it was, it was still her favourite and each time she did her laundry, she would make sure that it was the first thing she washed.

Mma Lesego:(Smiled)What?

Ntume: Nothing. I just want the story behind this night dress.

Mma Lesego: It belonged to your grandmother.

Ntume: Were you two close?

Mma Lesego: Very close. The woman loved me with everything she was. She wanted what was best for me and if I had listened to her then I would have probably never ended up as a single mother who had to fight for everything in order

to raise you girls. This is why i am strict on you and your sister, i dont want you two to make the same mistakes i made.Close the door, I know you want to sleep in here.

Ntume:(laughed) Your bed is comfy akere.

She took off her gown and got inside the blankets...

Mma Lesego:How do you feel?

Ntume: About what?

Mma Lesego: About everything going on. The wedding and tonight's dinner.

Ntume: Well I am happy. Over the last couple of months, I have gotten to know another side of Ben that I really like. I am not too worried about what happened tonight because I know that each family has its own issues. No one is perfect.

Mma Lesego: That is true my girl but I just hope that this does not affect your marriage in future. From what I heard and saw, this issue is deeper than we think. I am worried about how his father will treat you. He seems like a really difficult person. If it ever gets to a point where Ben has to protect you from him, I hope he does.

Ntume: You could be reading too much into it. From what Ben told me, he is a really good man who was deeply affected by the way his wife left him and Ben.

Mma Lesego: That may be the case but the way he treated the mother of his child in our presence says a lot about him. Men like that don't respect women at all. I just hope that he doesn't try any of that on you because no one will bully any of my children while I am still alive.

Ntume:(laughed) Mama mma...

At Rra Bernard's

Mma Benard finished washing the dishes then dried them with a tablecloth before packing them up. Rra Bernard walked into the kitchen and stood by door.

Rra Bernard: Ben is waiting to take you home.
It's fine,I will handle the rest.

Mma Bernard: Can I talk to you?

Rra Bernard: What is it about?

Mma Bernard: Our son.

Rra Bernard:I have nothing to say to you.

Mma Bernard: Then you can listen to me.

She grabbed a table cloth then wiped her hands.

Mma Bernard: I understand that you are still angry at me. I also understand that you invited me here tonight for the sake of our son but you have no right to disrespect me the way that you did tonight. I am still Bernard's mother.

Rra Bernard: Is that so?

Mma Bernard: Yes.

Rra Bernard: Did you forget that you were his mother when you walked out on us all those years ago? Maggie you don't get to walk out on your one year old son then resurface years later expecting to be treated like the world's best mother.

She looked into his eyes and shook her head. How could one be so stubborn...

Mma Bernard: You know Rra Ben, if only you

had been a good husband then all of this wouldn't have happened. Had you kept your pants zipped then I wouldn't have been feeling the way that I was.

He widened his eyes and shamefully bowed...

Mma Bernard: You are now quite? You thought that I didn't know about your affair? I knew that you were sleeping with our neighbour right after I gave birth but I accepted it and took it like a woman. When I came to you for help, I had hoped that you would feel guilty about what you had done but you couldn't even sympathize with me instead you made me feel like a bad wife yet you were the one sleeping with another woman. Let this be the last time you walk all over me like you are perfect in all of this. The only reason why I haven't said anything to our son is

because I don't want him to lose the respect he has for you mme hela nna I know you.

He kept quite as she walked closer to him...

Mma Bernard: When you are ready to sit down and talk to me like an adult,I will be ready to talk to you.I also suggest that you start acting right before you ruin things for your son.Good night.

She walked out as he just froze there.He couldn't understand how she had found out about the affair. He had been so careful. How would he ever explain himself to his son if he ever found out. Ben couldn't find out, not after he portrayed himself to be a victim in all of this. He took a deep breath then followed his wife to the living room.

Rra Bernard: Benny, please make sure that your mum gets home safely.

Bernard: Ee rra.

Mma Bernard: Let's go son. It's late.

*

*

*Goodnight

When Tables Turn

14

Two months later

At Mma Lesego's

Mma Lesego tearfully watched her daughter as she folded her clothes and packed her bags. She had lived with her children all their lives and seeing Lesego finally leaving the nest wasn't easy. She took a deep breath and sat on the bed next to her.

Mma Lesego: Are you sure that there isn't anything I can do to convince you to stay?

Lesego: Ao mama mma. I thought that we agreed that you wouldn't make this difficult for me.

Mma Lesego: I just feel like you are angry at me for something that I might have done unintentionally.

Lesego: That's not true. Mama I have lived here my entire life. It's time to spread my wings. I need to find my way around this life without you somehow. I know that it's not easy for you but

you have to get used to it because in the next two weeks Ntume will also be moving out. You have done a great job at raising us and now it's time to rest.

Mma Lesego: I understand that but can't you just stay till your sister's wedding? You can leave afterwards. I promise that I won't say anything. I know that you are not happy about this wedding but your sister needs you. Le nna I need you my child.

Lesego: I am going to come home everyday after work so I help Ntume with everything I can. I know it took me a while to accept her decision but I have made peace with it. I can see that Ben makes her happy and he loves her. There are certain things I want in life for her but that doesn't always mean that it's what's right for her. Maybe this is her happy ending.

Mma Lesego: I am so happy to hear that my child. She is really happy and we should do

everything in our power to support her.

Lesego: I agree with you. I guess you are right, there is no manual to this whole thing. Look at how I have lived my life to the fullest yet I still don't have anything to show for it.

Mma Lesego: I didn't mean that my child. I was just angry. I allowed my emotions to control me and for that I am very sorry. You have done a lot for this family including sending your sister to school after she failed. Le nna hela you have done so much for me. If it wasn't for you, I would still be selling my vegetables in the sun at the mall. Look at how you have renovated this house. My child, I know, I don't say it much and half the time I am tough on you. I don't always get it right but I want what's best for you. Nna ngwanaka I learnt the hard way, I don't want that life for any of you girls. Lesego, being left with children is hard. That is why I want you two to get married before bringing children into

this world.

Lesego: I know you want what's best for us but we need to make our own mistakes. I realize that I am a lot like you when it comes to Ntume. I tend to overstep when trying to protect her. I find fault in everything she does because I feel like she needs to do what I think it's best for her and it's ruining our relationship. It's not easy to watch my little sister become a woman of her own but I know I need to let go so she can be happy. Try and do the same mum.

She finished packing her last luggage bag then zipped it before turning to her mother and hugging her.

Lesego: I love you mum and I am thankful for all you have done for me. Don't ever think that you didn't do enough because you did.

Mma Lesego: Thank you my child.

In the living room

Bernard unlocked his phone then showed his fiancee a few pictures of the deco at the church. Her whole face lit up as she browsed through the pictures. He moved closer and stole a kiss. He held her waist and tongue kissed her for a while before breaking the kiss. She tapped him and they both laughed.

Ntume: Babe my mum could walk in at any minute.

Bernard:(Smiled) I know. That's what makes it exciting.

Ntume: I am curious to find out just how bad you were.

Bernard:(laughed) Bathong, I didn't say that I was bad. I just said I have had you know.

Ntume: Had sex.

Bernard: Mmm...

Ntume: Akere mme you know that you have to wait till our wedding night?

Bernard:I know babe and I can't wait.

Ntume:(Smiled) Let's finalize with the deco.

Bernard: What do you think of what I have just showed you.

Ntume: I love it but I would like to add something that has my touch. I feel like we always have the church decorated that way for all our special events. Your mum showed me something really cool yesterday.

Bernard:(laughed) My mum? You can't be that serious. The woman is old.

Ntume: And has better taste compared to you.

Bernard:(laughed) Ha re utlwang. Babe kana motho ole ga a itsi sepe ka dio tseo. O tla go dirisia dilo tsa bogologolo. (Babe my mum doesn't know much about deco. She will have you choosing things that are old fashioned .)

Ntume:(laughed) Actually there is a lot that you don't know about your mum. She has good taste and she actually decorated her yard. That garden was also done by her.

Bernard: Owai gatwe go aketswa nna kana. She probably hired someone to do it for her.

Ntume: That's why you need to start spending time with her.Like I said there is so much that you don't know about her.

He kept quite and took a deep breath...

Ntume: What's wrong?

He stood up and put a book by his D...

Ntume:(laughed) Heela moruti.

Bernard: O tla swaba kana.

They both laughed as he ran outside and she followed him. He opened the door and got inside the car then she stood outside.

Bernard: Babe tlhamma come here.

Ntume:(laughed) Ng ng ke a gana. (I am refusing)

Bernard: What will your mum say when she finds me here while you are just standing there.

Ntume:(laughed) Nthapele ee. (beg me first).

Bernard: (laughed) You are going to pay for this

kana ijaa.

At Tuelo's

Tuelo stood by his sister's bedroom door with a fruit platter and knocked. Her eyes were fixed on the books she was marking.

Tuelo: Sis.

She raised her head and turned to him...

Monei: Is that you knocking and bring me something.

Tuelo:(laughed) You say it like I am never nice to you.

Monei: Tsena rra.(come in.)

He walked in then put the platter on her table.

Tuelo: This is for you. I can see that you are really busy so I bought you a platter. I know how much you like these.

Monei: What do you want Tuelo?

Tuelo: Who says I want anything?

Monei: Tell me what you want or leave because I am busy.

Tuelo: Ok...Well I wanted to ask if Beth could move in with us...

*

*

*

Good morning

When Tables Turn

15

Tuelo: Ok...Well I wanted to ask if Beth could move in with us...

Monei:(laughed) Wa reng nare Tuelo? (What exactly are you saying?)

Tuelo: I want to take our relationship to the next level.

Monei: You have known this girl for like five minutes and you are already talking about taking things to the next level.

Tuelo: Does it matter how long I have known her?

Monei: Tuelo be realistic for once in your life. I understand that you have found someone that makes you happy but to move her into our family home?

Tuelo: If you are not comfortable then just say so. Don't make me feel like i did anything wrong.

Monei: I don't think that it will be right for you to move a girl into our family home. If you feel like this is what you need to do for your relationship then you can rent out a house and stay there with her. I love you lil bro but I can't support this.

Tuelo: Does that mean that you won't be supporting my relationship?

Monei: I didn't say that. I am just saying that you can't move in here with her. You know that I will always support you.

Tuelo: Ee go sharp mma ke a go utlwa. (It's okay, I hear you.)

Monei: Thank you for the fruits.

She grabbed a peach and took a bite then continued marking the books.

Tuelo: You didn't even wash it.

Monei: And I won't die.

Tuelo:(laughed) That may be true but it still isn't safe.

Monei: Right...So tell me, are you really happy?

Tuelo: Yeah. We get each other and I have a feeling that we will go far.

Monei: Well I am happy for you and how she has helped you turn things around.Take it slow.

Tuelo:(laughed) Right.

Monei:I am spending the night at Lesego's tonight. I will be back tomorrow evening.

Tuelo: I don't know what Kofifi will be without her.Man she will be greatly missed.

Monei:(Smiled) Tsala yame bathong. I can't imagine this hood without her. She is the life of

this place. Without her,it will all be dead.

Tuelo: You will be ok man.

At Mma Bernard's

Rra Bernard parked his car outside the yard then sat in the car for a few moments before stepping out and walking into the yard. The wedding was nearing and each day, there were issues that needed both their attention. If it was up to him,he wouldn't have to see her but at the end of the day, it was about his son. He knocked on the door for a minute before his wife opened.

Mma Bernard:Dumelang. (Greetings).

Rra Bernard: Dumelang.(Greetings).

Mma Bernard: Come in. Can I offer you anything

to drink?

Rra Bernard: I am fine thank you. I just need to discuss something with you quickly.

She lead him to the living room where they both took their sits.

Rra Bernard: We have to decide where we will have Reitumetse's welcoming ceremony.

Traditionally a daughter in law is welcomed to her in laws by her mother in law in the Iwapanan. Yaanong kana you have your own place and I have mine.

Mma Bernard: That's true. I don't have any problem with us having it at your house. That's where our son grew up after all.

Rra Bernard: You can come stay with us for a few days in the next two weeks so that we

make preparations. I will get Ben to clean the spare bedroom.

Mma Bernard: Thank you.

Rra Bernard: You will let me know what we need to do or buy for the ceremony.

Mma Bernard: On our side we just need a traditional shawl and doek which I will buy. Should we need anything else I will let you know.

Rra Bernard: Ok no problem.

Mma Bernard: Rra Ben.

Rra Bernard: Mma?

Mma Bernard: I hope we can move past this. We need to address our issues and move forward. I know you are still angry at me but I had my reasons for leaving. I wish you could understand that.

Rra Bernard: I have my own mistakes as you have mentioned before but that doesn't mean

that I will ever understand why you abandoned your son. I honestly don't want to discuss this especially now. Let's just get through the wedding first.

Mma Bernard: Ga gona bothata. (There is no problem.) I understand that you are not ready to talk and that's ok.

At Mma Lesego's

Mma Lesego and Ntume stood outside the house and tearfully watched as Lesego loaded her bags...

Lesego: Kare ga lo nthuse. (None of you is helping me) You are just spectators.

Ntume:(laughed) Helping you would mean that we want you gone.

Mma Lesego: Are you sure that you don't want to stay.

Ntume: (laughed)Mama batho!

Lesego: I will see you on Monday. I have a lot to do tomorrow. I love you.

She hugged her mother and sister before getting inside the car...

Ntume: Bye.

Mma Lesego: Bye ngwanake.

They waved at her as she drove off...

The following day...

*

*

*

When Tables Turn

16

The following day

At Lesego's

Lesego sipped on her cup of coffee and walked around the yard. It felt so good to finally have her own space . She thought of what she would do with all the empty space in the yard.

Monei: Morning love.

Monei stepped out of the house and pulled the plastic chair to sit. It had been a while since she had last seen her friend this excited.

Monei: What are you thinking baby girl?

Lesego: I am wondering what I am going to do with all this space. I need to get some outdoor furniture because very soon I will be hosting you people.

Monei: I am going to help you turn this space around tlhamma.

Lesego: I wish Ntume was here kana this is her area.

Monei: How is the wedding planning going?

Lesego: It's going really well. I think I judged them too soon. Ben makes her really happy and honestly that's all I want.

Monei: I am glad to hear you say that. I was starting to think that you were getting jealous.

Lesego:(laughed) Ao mma. And you didn't say anything?

Monei: To who? Have you met you my friend?

They both laughed as they went back inside the house...

Monei: We need to bath then unpack all these boxes.

Lesego: How I hate packing. I hope I am going to be here for a long time because I can't stand all the work.

Monei: Mme kana with you it's not that bad because you haven't bought furniture yet.

Lesego: I should be able to buy some next week. I had saved up some of my money to get some

wedding things done but Ben has covered everything. He didn't even want Ntume to pay for anything.

Monei: (laughed)It must be nice spending the offering.

Lesego: (laughed) Di offering tsa bo matsalagwe. (His inlaw's offering.)But he is a hardworker mme kana. I bet the offering is a bonus because he is a carpenter. He works most of the time during the week.

Monei: Those are the kind of pastors we want. Not these fake ones that sleep all week then blackmail us into offering on Sundays.

Lesego: The church has lost it's sacredness. A lot of people have backsided because of such things. It's no longer about the pure undiluted message of Christ. They are now focused on making money and becoming famous.

Monei: Preach wena Mma Moruti. You should

find yourself a good man of God. You are not as hard core as everyone thinks kana.

Lesego:(laughed)My mother would throw a party and even invite Jesus.

Monei:(laughed)We would never hear the end of it but that could never be you. Wena friend you like bad boys.

Lesego: The kind of things that those men do to you. Ahh no,we should find ourselves some men. We are getting old and it's not funny anymore.

Monei: We might as well as unpack these akere we don't have anywhere to go or men to go see.

They laughed as they unpacked the boxes...

At Mma Lesego's

Mma Lesego quietly sipped on her tea as she and Ntume had breakfast before church. For the first time in her life, the absence of her daughter pierced through her heart.

Ntume: Mama, o sharp? (Are you okay?)

Mma Lesego: Yes my girl. Why do you ask?

Ntume: Well you look like you are about to cry.

Mma Lesego: Don't be silly. I am just thinking about church.

Ntume: You miss her, don't you?

Mma Lesego:(Sighed) I didn't think that I would miss her this much. I can't stop wondering if she will get by on her own. She has never been away from home before.

Ntume:I am sorry. Must be really hard but you don't have to worry about any of us. You have done a really great job at raising us. We will

flourish wherever we go because we hold on to your teachings.

Mma Lesego: Do you really? Ke raya gore you expect me to believe that even Lesego does that?

Ntume: Lesh is not as bad as you think she is. In as much as she acts tough and all, she is a real softie on the inside. She is a mother at heart and half the time, she uses your teachings. It's only that she doesn't admit to it. You two have so much in common than you think.

Mma Lesego: (laughed) Ene Lesego? Nnya ga o a e leba sentle ngwanaka. Lesego kana is a very difficult person. Koore by now my child is thinking of all the parties she will be hosting every week. Go tla bo gowa dipanaki beke le beke.

Ntume: She has been through a lot and she uses that as a coping mechanism. Take your

time to know her and you will understand what I am talking about.

Mma Lesego: Lesego kana ke ngwanake.

(Lesego is my child) I know her in and out.

Ntume:(laughed) You only known the side she shows you.

Mma Lesego looked at the time and laughed...

Mma Lesego: A re tsamaye mma. It's getting late.

At Tuelo's

Tuelo put both his hands on his head as he watched Beth stripping to slow soft music. She sat on top of him and teased him,before getting

back up...

*

*

*

It's been a hectic week. We will get full lengthened inserts next week 😊

When Tables Turn

17

Two weeks later

At Jimmy's

Monei washed her face then looked at herself in the mirror. She couldn't recognize herself

anymore. How had she turned into a home wrecker so quickly. At the same time, this was her man, Charity had stolen him right under her nose so she had nothing to worry about. She took a deep breath and closed her eyes. Jimmy stood behind her and grabbed her ass then turned her around to kiss her. Gosh! This felt so good and wrong at the same time.

Jimmy: Hey.

Monei: Hey.

Jimmy: Are you okay?

Monei: Yeah. I need to go home.

Jimmy: Why? You just got here akere nemma.

Monei: This is wrong. We shouldn't be doing this.

Jimmy: Babe listen to me, I shouldn't have left you and married her. You are the one I love and

want to be with.

Monei: You know I don't believe that right? Don't insult my intelligence. You and I both know that this is just sex. You knew what you were doing when you married her so don't tell me anything about love.

He held her waist and passionately kissed her while his other hand ran underneath her dress...

Jimmy: Please don't leave...

He turned her around and bent her back as she faced the mirror then pulled up her dress. His strong hands ripped her thong...

Got Spicy

At Mma Lesego's

Ntume called her make up artist for the hundredth time but her phone just kept going to voice mail. The wedding was in the next two days yet she hadn't communicated.

Mma Lesego: Is it ringing?

She tried to keep it together but tears rolled down her cheeks.

Ntume: Mama kana I paid this woman four thousand yet she hasn't communicated. She just read my whatsapp message when I asked her if she was comfortable with the time I booked.

Mma Lesego: Do you know where she stays?
Four thousand is a lot of money.

Ntume: She is Monei's make up artist. Lesego is the one that recommend her.

Mma Lesego: Can't you go to Monei's. Maybe she knows where she lives. We can't wait for tomorrow we are already out of time.

She wiped her tears and sighed...

Ntume: I can't believe that this is happening.

Mma Lesego: It's all going to be fine. Just go and see Monei. I am sure that she will help you.

At Tuelo's

Tuelo sipped on his whiskey as he changed

between the different tv channels. He got up to get the door as someone knocked softly.

Ntume: Hie.

Tuelo: Hey

They locked eyes for a while before he let her in.

Ntume: Is Monei home?

Tuelo: No. She is not home at the moment.

Ntume: Ok. Please ask her to come see me when she gets back.

She rubbed her eyes..

Tuelo: Hey...Are you okay?

He held her in his arms as she cried...

*

We need to reach target for a full insert!

When Tables Turn

18

At Tuelo's

Tuelo sipped on his whiskey as he changed between the different tv channels. He got up to get the door as someone knocked softly.

Ntume: Hie.

Tuelo: Hey

They locked eyes for a while before he let her in.

Ntume: Is Monei home?

Tuelo: No. She is not home at the moment.

Ntume: Ok. Please ask her to come see me when she gets back.

She rubbed her eyes..

Tuelo: Hey...Are you okay?

He held her in his arms as she cried...

Tuelo: What's the matter baby girl?

She pulled back and wiped her tears..

Ntume: I am really sorry. It's just that I have a lot going on. My wedding is in two days yet it feels like things are not coming together. The make up artist that Lesego and Monei recommended has turned off her phone. As if that is not enough family members are making all sorts of demands. Waitsi keeng.

Tuelo: I am really sorry that you are going through all of this. Can I offer you anything to drink? Whiskey?

She shook her head and laughed

Ntume: You know that I don't drink right?

Tuelo: I know. I can see that you are really upset. It will calm your nerves. Gone mme what's the

worst that can happen if a make up artist doesn't pitch up? You are not even ugly in the first place. Come on, have a drink. It won't send you to hell.

Ntume:(laughed)You sound just like my sister.

Tuelo:You should listen her. She is a legend.

Ntume:(Smiled)Thank you.

Tuelo: For what?

Ntume: For making me smile.

Tuelo: I could have made you smile your entire life but you choose to go with heaven.

Ntume:(laughed) Can you ask your sister to come see me when she gets back.

Tuelo: Ok baby girl.

Ntume:I need to get going. I will see you around.

Tuelo: Congratulations once again on your nuptials.

Ntume: Thank you

His eyes fell on her shiny engagement ring and he realized that he had really lost her and nothing could be done. He felt his throat closing up as he opened the door for her. If only he could turn back the time then he would turn it back and have her in his arms again.

At Rra Bernard's

Rra Bernard looked around to see if anyone was following him before dissapearing to the back of the house with a cup of tea. He gently brushed his wife on the shoulder. Her eyes met with his as she turned towards him.

Rra Bernard: I brought you a cup of tea.

Mma Bernard:Thank you.

Rra Bernard: Are you okay? Why are you sitting here alone?

She sipped on her tea and forced a smile...

Mma Bernard:I needed some space. Everyone seems to be gossiping about me.Some want to know what I am doing here.

Rra Bernard:I am sorry about that.

Mma Bernard: It's been question after the other.I should have never agreed to come stay here.

Rra Bernard: I am also experiencing the same thing but I have decided to stay focused. At the end of the day, this is about our son and nobody else. We know what our reasons are for doing this. Don't let anyone make you feel out of place.

If anyone asks you what you are doing here, you let them know that this is your home. You and I are still legally married. If there is anyone that shouldn't be here, it would be them. Mma Ben aka onne o ikemela. You can't cry each time someone says something offensive. O raya gore you are still the same woman that left here all those years ago. If someone makes you uncomfortable, put them in their place.

Mma Bernard: I don't want to ruin Ben's big day.

Rra Bernard: Ben is an adult. He will understand. Le ene hela he will not be happy to hear that his mother is being bullied. Rakgadi(My aunt) ene tell her where to get off. I will even back you up.

Mma Bernard:(laughed) Ga ke dumele se ke se utlwang. (I can't believe what I am hearing. Wena backing me up? You have been on my case ever since I got back.

Rra Bernard:(laughed) I am not a bad person. I

am still really hurt about what you did to our son but that's something we can discuss some other day. For now let's focus on this boy's wedding. Let's go.

He took her by the hand and they walked back to where the rest of the family was sitting hand in hand.

At Mma Lesego's

Lesego pulled her friend to the side and fixed her messy hair.

Lesego: Ele gore where have you been? Look at how messy your hair is.

Monei: If I tell you, will you judge me?

She shook her head and sighed frustratedly...

Lesego: Jimmy?

Monei: I went to pick up my necklace at his house and one thing led to another.

Lesego: Again? Monei how long will you allow Jimmy to turn you into a fool? Are you forgetting that this is the same man that left you to marry his side. You are naive if you think that she will let him leave her for you.

Monei: I didn't say I was looking for love or anything. I know that he won't leave her. It's just sex.

Lesego: And what happens when you get caught?

Monei: She gets a taste of her own medicine. Honestly I don't care.

Lesego: You should care because she will sue you for home wrecking. After working so hard to get you to forget about that man, you go back and fu*k him? Come on.

Ntume and the make up artist walked out of the house and approached them.

Ntume: Kante you are here? I have been wondering where you two went.

Monei: How did it go?

Ntume: I am happy with the trial. I just hope that nothing goes wrong on the day of the wedding.

MUA: Nothing will. I am really sorry. I should have communicated about my phone breaking so you don't panick. It won't happen again.

Monei: Please tlhamma. Kana she can't afford to stress.

MUA: I am really sorry.

Ntume: It's fine.

Monei: Let me take you home.

Ntume and her sister waved at Monei and the make up artist as they got inside the car and drove off...

Two days later...

*

*

*

Let's Finnish reaching target and also do the needful with the sponsors pages that will be posted. Remember you can share posts of the sponsors as much as you like including on

groups!

When Tables Turn

19

Two days later

At Rra Bernard's

Mma Bernard stood by her son's room and knocked softly on the door. The big day was finally here and everyone was excited. Outside the house were relatives that had been singing and dancing for the past hour while some of the church members gathered under a tree and joined in prayer.

Bernard: Hold on.

He stood up and got the door.

Mma Bernard: My boy! Look at God showing off through you. You look like those men from the movies.

Bernard: Thank you Mma B.

Mma Bernard: Are you ready?

Bernard: Emma. I am just waiting for my best man to get here. There was a problem with the flowers so he ran to church to check how he could assist. I don't want Ntume to worry about anything today.

Mma Bernard: When I say are you ready, I don't mean in terms of dressing. I mean are you ready to commit to the woman you have chosen? Are you ready to be the husband she wants you to be?

He looked at his mother and laughed nervously...

Bernard: Isn't it a little too late for that?

Mma Bernard: It's never too late for anything. I just want you to understand the seriousness of marriage. I can see how you two love each other but you are going to need more than love to take you through this journey. Remember what I have told you before.

Bernard: Emma.

Mma Bernard: Respect her and listen to understand her when she talks. Women don't need much, if you give them these two things then your life will be so much easier. From this day, you are your own man. You and your wife make decisions concerning your home, we as your parents don't have any say.

Bernard: Emma.

Mma Bernard: And please my son, make sure that your congregation respects your wife. If you allow them to walk all over her then you might find yourself without a wife. You might be a pastor but today you become a husband. Set your priorities straight and you won't go wrong.

Bernard: Emma. (Yes mum.)

Mma Bernard: I am going to join the other women outside. I will see you soon.

Bernard: Mum...

Mma Bernard: Yes my son.

Bernard: I hope that I don't come off as disrespectful but I couldn't help but notice how you and dad have suddenly become friends. Is there anything that I need to be aware of.

Mma Bernard:(laughed) Your father and I were never enemies. He was just hurt about how I

left you two. I will see you out there my boy. You look very handsome.

He looked at himself in the mirror and fixed his bowtie. He smiled and posed as the tuxedo gave him James Bond vibes.

At Mma Lesego's

Ntume's aunt stood up and held her waist as she directed the make up artist.

Rakgadi: Make sure that you don't apply too much. She is getting married to a pastor. Please don't turn my niece's nose gold.

Lesego: Rakgadi let her do her job. She knows what she is doing.

Rakgadi: That's what they tell you, If you don't guide them, they will turn you into a doll. Did you see how Maikano looked on her wedding day?

Lesego (laughed) Rakgadi kana ga lo iri sentle.

Rakgadi: Le gale are tswe mo go tseo. (Let's forget about it.) Don't you have anything strong to drink?

Lesego: Rakgadi. (aunt)

Rakgadi: I won't say anything to your mum and I will make sure that I keep those old women outside away from the make up artist. My child.

She turned to the make up artist.

Rakgadi: I am not your enemy,basadi bale ba megagolwane ke bone ba ka go sulahaletsang. (those oldies in shawls are your enemies.)

Lesego: Let's go outside.

Rakgadi: Ha re wena o ngwana wa ga kgaitadike tota. (You are truly my brother's son.)

They laughed as they walked out...

MUA: You have such a cool family. I have never attended a bride without that squad of oldies rushing me. This is a first. I am surprised that they are sitted outside the room.

Ntume: (laughed)They are not as cool as you think.

MUA: Mme they are not that bad. So pastor's wife hey?

Ntume: Pastor's wife.

MUA: What is he like? I heard that they are very serious even at home.

Ntume:(laughed) Wena mma. I don't know about that but my man is cool.

MUA: Wow. You must really love him. Look at how you light up when you talk about him. I wish you all the best.

Ntume: Thank you.

MUA: We are done.

Ntume: Can I stand?

MUA: Yes sweetheart.

She stood up as the Make up artist helped to lift her ballgown. She looked at herself in the mirror and smiled.

Ntume: I don't know what to say. I look so beautiful.

She looked up fighting her tears...

MUA: Should I ask the oldies to come in?

Ntume: Yeah.

MUA: Don't even think of crying because you are going to ruin the make up.

Ntume:(Sighed) I can't believe that this is really happening.

MUA: I will be here for most of the day for touch ups. I will see you after the church service.

Ntume: Thank you so much.

The make up artist excused herself and a few minutes later Mma Lesego and the other old ladies went inside Ntume's room. As soon as Mma Lesego looked at her daughter. She burst into tears.

Rakgadi: Ako oeme pele Mma Lesego. (Wait first Mma Lesego.)

Mma Lesego: My baby girl... Look at God...

Lesego held her as she cried.

Rakgadi: Otla Lela ko kerekeng Mma Lesh ema pele. (Wait first Mma Lesh, you will cry at church.)

Lesego tried to keep a straight face but instead, she burst into laughter...

*

You are still behind with targets!!!! Please do the right thing!!! I have posted in faith that you will also do right by me.

When Tables Turn

20

At the church

Everyone stood up as the bride walked down the aisle with her mother. Brandon Heath's Love never fails played. Bernard's bestfriend gave him a pat on the shoulder as he fought back his tears. The day he had been dreaming about for months had finally come. Seeing the woman that he was going to spend the rest of his life with walking down the aisle in a white wedding gown was beyond special. He turned to his parents and smiled as his father gave him a thumbs up. On the other side was Ntume's family.

Rakgadi: I have outdone myself. Look at her make up.

She whispered to Lesego.

Lesego: Rakgadi...

Rakgadi: She is beautiful.

Lesego: She is.

Lesego ignored her as she continued whispering...

Meanwhile the other girls that were sitted at the back gossiped.

Girl1: These days pastors marry the most beautiful women they can find in church. Love

is not important anymore. As long as she is light skinned then that's ok.

Girl2:Tota hela church has lost it's essence. Next week they will be calling her prophetess.

Girl2: I hope she is ready to share her husband because pastors are naughty.

Girl1: I doubt that pastor Ben is like that though.

Girl2: All men cheat and that's a fact. Being a pastor does not make him different. Le ene Ntume, being light skinned does not make her special.

Girl1: I doubt she is also perfect. She is just good at pretending. No one can be that perfect.

Monei shook her head and turned behind her sit...

Monei: Does your pastor know that you gossip

in the house of the Lord. The same people that always recite the ten commandments.

They shamefully bowed as she turned back to the front.

Meanwhile Ben took Ntume's hand and looked into her eyes as he recited his vows.

Bernard: Ntume,i was drawn to you from the day we met. Your warm and inviting eyes and your magnetic smile softened my tough facade immediately. I remember wanting to have, and sometimes make, reasons to talk to you. To see you beam that amazing smile back at me, immediately putting me at ease and brightening my day. I love that we started out as friends. That is my favorite part. You truly saw me. You understand me, accept me, in a way no one else

has, in a way that I believe no one else can. You are my best friend...I am so grateful for our special brand of weird. To me, it means more than just being silly. It signifies a special, profound, unfettered love for each other. It's loving each other at our most intimate, vulnerable times. It colors our tapestry with yet unnamed, exotic colors, known only to the two of us.

Ntume looked up to block her tears...To have that kind of love made her weak at her knees. She looked into his eyes and all she could see was love and humility. Ben whispered to her, " I love you" then smiled as the pastor caught on. The pastor turned to Ntume.

Pastor: Ntume.

She took a deep breath and held on tightly to her man as they locked eyes...

Ntume: You know I started writing this two months ago, but goodness how they have changed in the past 12 days. What a week we have had. The first of many hard decisions we will have to make together, the first of many challenges we will face. With you, I know I will never have to do anything on my own. This past week has been a true testament to the man you are and the husband you will be. A drop everything because I need you, work past midnight to catch up kind of husband. An "it's never too late to do the right thing" kind of husband. A "what can I do to help you" kind of husband. Ben you are an answered prayer. You have all the qualities I asked for in a man when I prayed.

Lesego stood up and gave her a tissue as tears rolled down her cheeks. She let go of Ben and wiped her tears...

Rakgadi stood up and ululated... Mama Lesego gave her a sharp look and she immediately sat down.

Three months later

The fields mall

Lesego stood by the cold meat fridge as she picked a few items...

Lesego: Damm it! Should have taken a trolley.

She said frustratedly as she struggled to keep everything she had in her hands...

Stranger: Hey. We can share mine.

He smiled revealing his neatly arranged teeth then pushed his trolley towards near the fridge.

Lesego: I am fine thank you.

Stranger: Tlhe mma tla ke go thuse ao.(Allow me to help you.)What kind of a man will I be if I turned a blind eye to a beautiful woman who needs help.

Lesego: Tsaya ee rra. (Ok, here.)

He took the items from her and put them in the trolley.

Stranger: Where should we go? What else would you like to buy?

Lesego: That's all.

Stranger: Ok. Can I pick a few things by the snack isle.

Lesego: Yeah sure.

Stranger: I didn't get your name.

Lesego: Lesego.

Stranger:(Smiled) Zolani. You can call me Zo.

At Ben's

Ntume took off her ring and placed it by the kitchen counter then grabbed some bleach from the drawers. Ben sneaked behind her and lifted her up.

Bernard:Hey.

He kissed her and carried her to the bedroom...

Ntume: Babe tthe rra I need to finish up.

Bernard: Come here first. I miss you.

Ntume:Gape. (again?)

They laughed as he put her on top of the bed and took off his his t-shirt.

Bernard: Gape babe.

*

*

Don't forget to check sponsors pages

When Tables Turn

21

Later that day

At Bernard's

Ben threw himself on the bed and watched his wife as she moisturized her body. She put her leg on top of the mini chair by the dressing table and bent down. Bernard breathed heavily and bit his lower lip as the forbidden fruit became exposed. The thought of dipping in that honey pot had him sweating.

Bernard: Can't you get someone to cover for you?

Ntume: Sorry babe. I can't.

Bernard: Ee come here before you go kana I am only going to see you in the morning.

Ntume: (laughed) Wena wa nrubella yaanong.

Bernard: Babe mma,akere o monate. If only you understood how good it feels in there then you wouldn't be refusing.

Ntume: Ae babe. Ke lapile. (No babe, I am tired.)

Bernard: So you honestly don't wanna sit on my face?

She looked away and smiled...

Bernard: Come sit on Daddy's face. You know you want to.

Ntume: I only have thirty minutes. I have to do a handover with the nurse that's on duty.

Bernard: I got you babe.

She took off her gown and got on top of the bed...He ran his hands all over his body then went on his knees and took off her thong using his teeth. He hung both her legs on his shoulders and began to play around with his tongue inside honey jar.

Ntume: Uhh...

She raised her upper body and pushed his head in as he tongue f..cd her.

Ntume: Mmm....

The desperation in her soft moans got him even harder.

Ntume: Babe.

He put her legs down then rolled to the other side and laid down...

Bernard: Come sit on Daddy's face.

He let out a grin as she quietly obeyed...

He could feel her legs shaking as he ate her out and licked every little juice flowing...She began to lose balance.

Bernard:I got you.

He supported her from under then moved to the other side, giving her space to lay down. Her hands ran to his boxers.

Bernard: Not so fast...Don't touch me. I am in control. You don't touch me till I tell you to. Wa utlwa akere babe. (You hear me.)

He moved her hands above her head...

Ntume: Babe...I...

He French kissed her. Each time the kiss became deeper and deeper leading her to a place of no return. He took off his boxers then

kissed her as he teased her wet flaps before sliding in. Ntume winced as he filled her up. He moved slowly and gently while holding her hands. Each movement soon lead her to meet him halfway. Together as one, in sync with each other. He began to pick up his pace, losing control and thrusting harder, hitting every spot leading her to moan loudly. Each tap drove her insane as she curled her toes and rolled her eyes. For a moment she felt her brain freeze. He picked up his pace and she lost it, moaning and crying under him like a trapped animal. She cried out as her body shook from pleasure.

At Lesego's

Monei picked up the plastic with snacks and grabbed some juice in the fridge. She brought some glasses with her and went into the living

room.

Monei: So did you give him your number?

Lesego: No. Why would I do that? I don't even know the guy.

Monei: Because you need to get laid.

Lesego: Why a stranger?

Monei: Weren't you the one that was telling me how sexy he is.

Lesego: I said he smells good and he has a nice set of teeth.

Monei: That means you were paying attention. Friend you need to get laid. You can't close shop forever. Go tloga go kibana. (It will close up down there.)

Lesego:(laughed) Nnya tlhamma.Sex ele monate. I would just die. Tota o bona ha gotlha ka ko inthakoseng,Modimo o re becheditse

mma. Diraesemota mma, mausausa.ljoo!
(When it comes to sexual intercourse, God
outdid himself and created something beyond
the best.)

Monei: Mamphemphe mma. I can't believe that
you let that guy go. You could have just given
him your number and did a hit and run if at all
you don't want him.

Lesego: I am not complicating my life. I don't
need drama.

Monei: You have no idea what you are missing
out on.

Lesego: Please tell me that you are done with
Jimmy.

Monei: I am sorry my friend. Kana Jimmy can
fu*k. I won't let go just yet. I am not in love with
him or anything but letting go of all that talent is
not easy.

Lesego: You will remember this when his wife

drags you to court for home wrecking.

Monei: She will never catch us.

At Mma Bernard's

Rra Bernard locked the main door then followed Mma Ben to her bedroom.

Mma Bernard: I hope no one saw you.

Rra Bernard: Like who?

Mma Bernard: The neighbours. One of the children there is close with your aunt's daughter. If she catches on then she will probably gossip with her friend.

Rra Bernard: Let them. Kana Mma Ben, o mosadi wame. Re katswa nne re kgaogane mme hela o mosadi wame o gorositsweng le

penne.Nna ga ke isi ke kgaogane le wena ka ha molaong. Batho bao ba tla ipona. Le gone batswe mo dilong tsa batho.(Mma Ben, you are my wife. We might have separated but you and I are married. We are not divorced. People should learn to mind their own business.)

Mma Bernard: What about Ben? The last time we talked, I could tell that he didn't want us to get back together.

Rra Bernard: Forget about Ben. What happens between us has nothing to do with him. He has his own wife so he must focus on her and stay away from matters that don't concern him.

Mma Ben: I hear you but we need to be sure before telling anyone.

Rra Ben: Be sure of what? I thought that we had agreed that you are moving back home. Nna ke bolawa ke tlala kana.

Mma Ben laughed as he took off his clothes and shoes....

*

Immediately after this insert, two more follow!

When Tables Turn

22

The Fields Mall

Zolani stood from a distance and smiled as he watched Lesego struggling with her food stuff yet again. He laughed out loud as she swore and kicked her feet...

Zolani: This one never learns.

He pushed his trolley to where she was

standing and tapped her shoulder from behind startling her.

Lesego: Jesus!

Zolani: Forgot your trolley again?

Lesego: Are you stalking me?

Zolani: (laughed) The last time I checked this was a free country. Let me help you.

He picked her things and put them in his trolley.

Lesego: Aren't you supposed to ask me first?

Zolani: Are you always this tense?

Lesego: And do you always make it your business to help everyone you meet in the store.

Zolani: Which section are we headed to? You have a tendency of under estimating your

shopping list or you are an impulsive buyer.

Lesego: Let's go to the dairy section.

Zolani: How was your work?

Lesego: Who says I work?

Zolani: I doubt you would dress up like this just to come get groceries and kick your feet here.

Lesego: (laughed) Tota wena o monna wa ga mang o bati? (Who's man are you that is so unlucky?)

Zolani:(Smiled) Your future husband.

She turned away blushing... Such a charmer. It was hard not to like the guy.

Lesego: So why isn't your girlfriend doing shopping with you?

Zolani: I just explained my relationship status.

Lesego: Ija.

They went around the store and did their shopping then when they had finished, they paid and left to the parking lot.

Lesego: Thank you.

Zolani: You are welcome.

Lesego: It was nice to see you again.

Zolani: Likewise.

She unlocked the door and loaded her groceries in the back sit then got inside her car as he walked away.

Zolani: F*ck it!

He turned around and hurried to her car before she could drive off then tapped on her window. She rolled down the windows.

Zolani: I was wondering if I could have your number. I know you said no the last time but I was hoping you could give it to me this time.

Lesego: Give me one good reason why I should give it to you.

Zolani: Because I want you.

There was something about this man that made it hard to turn him down. He was so kind yet bold and persuasive. When he spoke you could pick his meekness yet he also carried so much authority.

Lesego: Give me your phone.

He grabbed it from his pocket and unlocked it before giving it to her. She punched in her number then returned it to him.

Zolani: Thank you.

Lesego: Do you know why I gave it to you this time around?

Zolani: Not really but I guess it's got something to do with the fact that I am helpful.

Lesego: (giggled) Not at all. I like how you were honest. I hate it when men bullsh*t you about how they wanna be friends blah blah.

Zolani: I see.

Lesego: Sharp.

She rolled up her windows and reversed out of

the parking lot.

At Ntume's

Pastor Ben walked around the yard with a black plastic bag collecting litter. Yamasa shook her head as she walked into the yard. How was it that pastor was the one cleaning the yard yet he had a wife. It hadn't even been a year and yet Ntume had turned him into a house boy. A whole pastor!

Yamasa:Moruti...

She said as she approached him.

Bernard : Ao Mma T. It's nice to see you.

They exchanged pleasantries.

Yamasa: Can I help you?

Bernard: It's ok thank you. I will manage. So what brings you here? Let's go inside.

Yamasa: I came to see you and the woman of the house.

Bernard: You have just missed her. She went to work.

Yamasa: Ao! I was really hoping to talk to her about something.

Bernard: I can ask her to come see you tomorrow.

Yamasa: Tomorrow is too far especially with the problems I am facing pastor. Maybe you can help.

Bernard : What's the problem?

He opened the door and they went inside...

Yamasa: I also don't understand what is happening but my husband has changed. These days he doesn't even touch me. It's like he has lost interest in me.

Bernard:I hear you Mma T but I suggest that we wait for my wife so we can sit and talk. I prefer to have my wife around when addressing marital issues. I hope you don't feel like I am not taking your issue seriously. We can arrange for a meeting tomorrow.

Yamasa:Mme kana you have advised us before you also got married and it has worked.

Bernard: I hear you Mma T but like I mentioned, a lot of things have changed. We have a mother

and these kind of issues need her presence.

Yamasa: Ee rra. (Ok)

Bernard: Will that be all? I would like to finish up outside before it gets dark. I need to sweep the pavement.

Yamasa: Ao moruti. Allow me to help you. What will God say about us? You and mummy are not supposed to be doing any of this. Tota ebile I am going to have a word with our youth. They need to come around on weekends and help you out. I am sure that mummy is always tried from work.

Bernard: I would have to ask her first.

Yamasa: Please do. Allow us to serve and get blessed. Why does it sound like you want to be stingy with blessings.

They laughed as they walked out of the house.

At Tuelo's

Monei refilled Tuelo's glass then drank from the wine bottle.

Tuelo: What happened?

Monei: What do you mean what happened?

Tuelo: You barely drink. If you are drinking from the bottle then it can only mean that i need break someone's knees.

Monei: I don't know what to tell you but I messed up big time.

Tuelo: Talk to me.

Monei: I don't wanna burden you ka dilo tsame nnaka.(I don't want to burden you with my things.)

Tuelo: You have always bailed me out and had my back. There is no way I would be burdened. Please talk to me. Maybe there is something I can do to help you. Is it money because if it is, I have my savings.

Monei: No. It's not. I landed myself in trouble and I could be the talk of the town or country by tomorrow.

Tuelo: What happened? Sis you are not making any sense.

Monei: Promise not to judge me if I tell you.

Tuelo: I would never judge you.

Monei: Ok. So I have been seeing someone...

Tuelo: And?

*

Immediately after this insert, another one follows!

When Tables Turn

23

Monei looked at her brother and sighed. The thought of having the whole country seeing her naked was scary. Her heart began to feel heavy and so many thoughts of how to escape ran through her mind. How would she face the children at school after being exposed on social media. What about the parents? How would they feel about having her teach their children? Tears began to roll down her cheeks.

Tuelo: Sis tell me what happen? Whatever it is, we can fix it.

She choked on her tears as she tried to explain.

Tuelo: It's okay.

He grabbed his phone and stepped outside. Apart from Lesego, there wasn't anyone he could call. The Mojes had been the only family they had since they lost their parents. He scratched his head as it rang.

Lesego: Drunken master.

Tuelo: Hey sis. Can you pull through?

Lesego: Is everything ok?

Tuelo: I honestly don't know. Monei is acting very strange. I tried to find out what the problem may be but I can't get through to her.

Lesego: Okay. I will be there in twenty minutes.

Tuelo: Tanki tlhe mma. (Thank you). I didn't know who to call.

Lesego: Don't even mention it.

Tuelo: Sharp.

He hung up and sighed then walked around. He had never seen his sister in that state. For most of his life, she had been the one to bail him out and comfort him. Now that his anchor was down, he didn't know how to pick her up.

At Lesego's

Lesego picked up her car keys and locked the house. Just as she was about to get inside the car she noticed her flat tyre.

Lesego: Dammit!

Was there not possibly another time for this

problem? She had been putting off to buy a spare wheel for a while and today she would bear the repercussions. She dialled her sister as she went around her car.

Ntume: Hello.

Lesego: Hey Mma K. Hlamma can you come and pick me up. I have an emergency to attend to mme yaanong I have a flat tyre.

Ntume: Sorry sis, am at work and it's hectic.

Lesego: Eish! It's ok. I will call a cab.

Ntume: Sorry man.

Lesego: It's cool.

She hung up and dialled her cab guy. His phone went on voicemail. With a very limited number of people she could call, she scrolled through her whatsapp messages then saved Zolani's

number before calling him.

Zolani: Hey angry bird.

Lesego: Hie Zolani . Listen I need your help.

Zolani:(laughed) What's up? Need a shopping buddy?

Lesego: I actually need a ride. I have a flat tyre but I have an emergency to attend to.

Zolani: Okay. Send me directions and I will come fetch you.

Lesego: Thank you. I would have called a cab but I don't feel safe especially at night.

Zolani: It's cool. Don't worry, I understand.

Lesego: Ok. I will send a pin.

At Rra Bernard's

Rra Bernard looked at himself in the mirror then sprayed on some perfume. He picked up his fedora hat from the bed and put it on before walking out of the room. His sister whistled as the fragrance announced his arrival.

Mma Bonolo: Go iwa kae ne abuti ga o bo onkga monate ka bokete jo bo kana? (Where are you off to? You smell really nice.)

Rra Bernard: Ke ya go bona Mma Kareng. (I am going to see Mrs Kareng.)

Mma Bonolo: Mma Kareng o raya ofe? (Which Mrs Kareng are you talking about?)

Rra Bernard: Ke raya mosadi wame o ke monyetseng ka ha molaong. (I am referring to my wife.)

Mma Bonolo: The same one that left you with a one year old son and never looked back?

Rra Bernard: That's in the past.

Mma Bonolo: Nare wa lebala gore re kila ra go gomotsa thata ele ha mosadi oreng ke wa gago gompieno a gatang teng? (Are you forgetting what you went through because of that woman?)

Rra Bernard: Ee akere mme ke hoo o boile mme gape le nna ga ke a swa. (That may be the case but she is now back and I am also not dead.)

Mma Bonolo: You can not get back with that woman. Over my dead body. I am going to talk to the elders about this.

Rra Bernard: Tota mme lo ya go ira jang ka gore nna le mosadi wame re boelane? (What will you do about it because we are back together ?)

Mma Bonolo: Eseng ke tshela. (Over my dead body.)

Rra Bernard: O tla sala ontse o e akanya ausi nna ke tswa le tse ditswang. (Well think about it, I need to go.)

At Lesego's

Zolani opened the door for Lesego then waited till she was sitted comfortable. He went around and got inside the car.

Lesego: You didn't have to sell me all that I am a gentleman product.

Zolani:(laughed)I actually didn't.There was no way that you would have opened that door.I am the only person that can.

Lesego:(laughed) And here I was thinking that you are sweet.

Zolani:(laughed)Kante basadi lo batla eng?(What exactly do women want?)

Lesego: That has proven to be a very difficult question even for women.

Zolani: I bet. You people are the most confused people I have ever met.

Lesego:(Smiled) You people? Ele gore how many have you been trying to understand?

Zolani: (laughed) Lesego wee?

Lesego: Rra.

Zolani: Where are we going?

Lesego: Ko fourteen. Not far from Kofifi.

Zolani: I have been there before. Di a ntsha.
(The place is a vibe.)

Lesego: Am a regular.

Zolani: We should hang out there sometime.

Lesego: We will see.

He stole glances of her as she smiled. She was as real as they got. Something that was so rare to find in women. She spoke her mind and

everything he had come to know about her resonated with him.

At Tuelo's

Monei went into her room then closed and locked the door. She paced around as she thought of what she would say to Jimmy's wife. She couldn't allow her to ruin her life like that. Not after she ruined her relationship with Jimmy.

*

Immediately after this insert, sponsors pages follow.

When Tables Turn

24

At Tuelo's

Monei went into her room then closed and locked the door. She paced around as she thought of what she would say to Jimmy's wife. She couldn't allow her to ruin her life like that. Not after she ruined her relationship with Jimmy. She took a deep breath then said a short prayer before calling Charity. Her heart skipped as the phone rang.

Charity: What do you want?

Monei: Can we please talk woman to woman. Charity tthe mma please I am begging you. If you leak those pictures then it will be the end of my life and career.

Charity: Did we talk woman to woman when you decided to sleep with my husband? Did you think about all those things before you slept on

my matrimonial bed and even took nudes there?

Monei: I know you are upset and I understand but it was just once.

Charity: So does that make it ok?

Monei: That's not what I am saying.

Charity: Bona Monei, you are wasting my time. I have nothing more to say to you. I will do whatever I want with those pictures. Le ijesa banna ba rona le re thubela malwapa gotswa foo motho are her life will be ruined. (You wreck our homes by sleeping with our husbands and at the end of the day you wanna talk about how your life will be ruined.)

Monei: Atleast sue me. Let's play fair.

Charity:(laughed) So it's all a game to you? Suing you will be a very light punishment,I want you to suffer for what you did. My home is in shambles because of you. My husband won't even look at me.

Monei: You are not exactly innocent in all of this. When you met Jimmy, he was in a relationship with me. You didn't hesitate to date him.

Charity: I don't know if they haven't told you this but everyone that is not married is single. If you wanna talk about a fair game then use that. I didn't ask him to leave and marry me, he did that on his own. Wena you slept with a married man le gone in his wife's house. Koore I am not doing this because you slept with my husband. Ke go baakanyetsa hela gore you had the guts to come into my home and do all those things you did le gone on my matrimonial bed. You know, I have always thought that you were wise but after all this I don't know.

Monei wiped her tears as they met by the cheeks. Her throat dried up and she could feel her body failing her. The fact that Charity did

not seem bothered or moved by her had her
feeling the mother of all chest pains.

Charity: I know my husband can f*ck but to
allow him to take such pictures of you le gone
in his house, on his bed was just plain stupid. I
am dissapointed in you.

Monei: TIham...

She went crazy when she realized that she had
hung up.

At Mma Bernard's

Rra Bernard put his feet on top of the table and
sipped on his juice as his wife brought a tray of
food.

Mma Bernard: Rra Ben aka o folose maoto mo tafoleng ao. (Take your feet off the table.)

Rra Bernard: Uhu! Gotla dijo gape? (You are bringing more food?)

Mma Bernard: I don't want you to starve or hear that you have been cooking for yourself.

Rra Bernard: Tota wa re o ne o pekiswa ke eng mo o neng wa tsamaya mogatsaka? Kana nkabo re tshedile monate gore. (What drove you away? We could have had a wonderful life.)

Mma Bernard: Let's be grateful that God brought us back together.

Rra Bernard: Tonight I am sleeping over.

Mma Bernard: Didn't you say that your sister was home? Won't she suspect anything?

Rra Bernard: I saved her the trouble of over thinking and being suspicious by telling her the

truth. She knows where I went.

Mma Bernard: What you are doing is not fair.
You know very well that your family hates me.

Rra Bernard: Mma Ben we are too old to be
sneaking around like teenagers le gone o
mosadi wame. (You are my wife.)

Mma Bernard: And what about your family?

Rra Bernard: You worry about things that are
not important. All we have to do is tell Ben
that's if they haven't told him.

Mma Bernard: Let's wait first.

Rra Bernard: I can't wait any longer. I need you
to come back home kana Mma Kareng. Ke jewa
ke bodutu ole teng gape le dijo ga di monate
sentle ke le esi. (I am lonely and I don't enjoy
the food when I am alone.)

Mma Bernard: I will move next month.

Rra Benard: Why next month? Just say

tomorrow and I will help you pack. Tota le gone mme o tlhoka diaparo hela. (You don't need anything apart from your clothes.)

Mma Bernard:Why can't you move here?

Rra Bernard: I thought we agreed.

Mma Bernard: We didn't agree Rra Ben. You just assumed I was fine with it and I let you. We have just fixed our things and I don't want us to go back to fighting but if we don't work on our communication then it will be like the last time. I shouldn't be the only one to sacrifice for our relationship.

Rra Bernard: But that house is our matrimonial home. I don't see the problem with you moving back.

Mma Bernard: So I should move back to the same neighbourhood your mistress lives in?

Rra Bernard: Sweety I told you that what happened was a mistake and it will never happen

again?

Mma Bernard: So you mean to tell me that you never continued your relationship with her while I was away?

Rra Bernard: Why are we talking about this? I thought we agreed to leave the past where it belongs.

Mma Bernard: Again you are just assuming. We will never heal from the past if we don't talk about it. I know I have told you my reasons for leaving but aren't you curious to understand more? We should talk about these things because tomorrow when this honeymoon phase is over, we will be back to fighting about the past. Let's learn from our mistakes. It will be such a pity for us to separate again at this old age.

Rra Bernard: Heela mosadi, gompieno ga oye gope. (This time you are not going anywhere.)

Do you know what I went through when you left us? Ke boile mo kgorong ya leso kana. (I almost died.) I would rather talk about all those things than lose you.

Mma Bernard:(Smiled) That's what I want to hear.

Rra Bernard: Now let's go sleep. We can talk tomorrow.

Mma Bernard: What about your food?

Rra Bernard: I will eat in the bedroom.

Mma Bernard: Ok. Let me take them with us.

Rra Bernard: Nnya ga ke reye tseo. (I am not referring to this food.)

Mma Bernard: Ee are tsamaya. (Let's go.)

He stood up and smiled from ear to ear then took her hand....

**Please note that the next insert follows immediately after this one. I had to put the message here as most of you stop reading when you see the stars then later ask about the other inserts! Again all inserts are on page from 21,22,23,24,25!!! There is nothing you missed. Once all targets were reached we posted!!!

At Tuelo's

Lesego and Tuelo stood outside Monei's room then knocked but there was no response.

*

*



When Tables Turn

25

Lesego nervously turned to Tuelo as he continued knocking.

Lesego: Are you a hundred percent sure that she is in there? Maybe she stepped out.

Tuelo: No. She is in there. I have been standing outside this door ever since she went in there.

Lesego: Let's keep trying.

Tuelo: What if she has hurt herself? Waiting is not an option anymore. I say we break this door. Lesh I don't want to lose my sister. She is all I have.

Meanwhile inside,Monei stood up and stood by the door.

Monei: No one is breaking my door and I am not going to harm myself.

Tuelo: So why won't you open? Open this door or I will break it.

Monei: Heela Tuelo, have we become agemates now? I said I am ok.

Tuelo: Well if you don't open then i will break this fu**ing door. I am not losing you.

She clicked her tongue and unlocked the door.

Monei: Are you happy now?

He burst the door open and ran in to hug her...

Monei: Wa nkhupetsa tlhe monna. (You are

suffocating me.)

Lesego laughed as Tuelo held on tightly to his sister. These two loved each other. They rode hard for each other and no matter how they disagreed, they kept their love strong.

Tuelo:(laughed) Sorry ee.

Monei: There is nothing wrong with me. I just needed space. You just like drama Tuelo.

Tuelo: Lesh I will be outside if you need me.

Lesego: Sure.

He kissed his sister on the cheek and left.

Monei: What are you doing here?

She closed the door and sat on the bed.

Lesego: What's going on? I see that you are trying hard to convince Tuelo but you can't fool me. I can see right through you.

She frustratedly sighed putting her hand over her face.

Monei: I am in deep sh*t! I should have listened to you. Jimmy's wife has my nudes.

Lesego:Nudes?

Monei: It's a long story, I will explain later. Right now I need to find a way to stop her from sharing them on social media.

Lesego: Eish Monei mma.

Monei: Please don't say you told me so

especially now. If Charity shares those nudes, my life is over. I might as well as kill myself now.

Lesego:Nare wa peka? (Are you crazy?)
Toughen up, you can't afford to be weak now.
We need to be finding solutions.

Monei: I have already called her and pleaded my case but she is not interested. Lesh my face is visible in those pictures . People will know it's me.

Lesego:Eish... Bathong Monei!

She paced around the room nervously trying to think of what could be done.

Lesego: Do they still live at the same place?

Monei: Yeah.

Lesego: I have to go see her.

Monei: I am coming with you.

Lesego: You are not going anywhere. You have already done enough. You think she will welcome you with open arms after you slept with her husband then show face?

Monei: Maybe she will see how sorry I am.

Lesego: Are you?

There was silence as the room turned cold.
Monei swallowed a lump and closed her eyes trying to hold it all in.

Lesego: Let me do this on my own. You have already done enough.

Monei: Thank you.

Lesego: Please stay away from Jimmy. Don't call him,don't think about him,tota hela stay away from anything that has anything to do

with him.

Meanwhile Zolani sat outside with Tuelo. The two conversed about random things till they had nothing to talk about...

Tuelo: So are you and Lesego seeing each other?

Zolani:(laughed) No. It's nothing like that. We are friends.

Tuelo: Well if you have such thoughts then bear in mind that she has a whole tribe that loves her and would go to hell and back to protect her.

Zolani:(Smiled) Ee rra.

Tuelo: I am glad we have an understanding.

Zolani: Since you are grilling me here, can I ask you something?

Tuelo: Sure.

Zolani: Is she always this tough?

Tuelo:(laughed) She is one of a kind.

Zolani: Got it.Thanks man.

Lesego stood by the door and cleared her throat.

Tuelo: How is she?

He quickly stood up... You could see the fear and pain in his eyes though he tried to hide it.

Lesego: She is fine. You have nothing to worry about. Just midlife crises.

Tuelo: Are you sure?Earlier on she said something about messing up.

Lesego: That's all I know.If there is something else, she will tell us. For now let's give her some

space. If you need me, call me.

Tuelo: Thanks sis.

Lesego: O relexe tlhe monna. Mosadi ole o sharp. (Relax man, that woman is fine.) So let's go.

Tuelo: Aren't you going to introduce us?

Lesego: I take it that you met seeing that you were already having a conversation when I got here.

Tuelo looked at Zolani and laughed shaking his head. If this guy was interested in Lesego then he was in for the shock of his life. Lesego was not the kind of woman that took nonsense from anyone. It would be a tussle. This was one that he would closely follow. He went inside the house as they got in the car and drove off.

****Immediately after this insert sponsors pages follow!**

Inside the car...

Lesego: Thank you Zo. Before you drop me at home, can I ask for one last favour.

Zolani: Yeah. Are you ok though? You look tense.

Lesego: I am good thanks. I need to do a stop somewhere. I don't know how it will end but the woman I am supposed to see can fight. Can I trust you to have my back when I get my ass whooped.

Zolani: What?

They both laughed...

Lesego: We are going to Block five. I will explain.

Zolani: I don't know what the story is but I got you.

Lesego: Sure.

They fist bumped...

When Tables Turn

26

At Jimmy's

Zolani parked the car a few blocks away from Jimmy's house then turned to Lesego for further instructions. She unzipped her bag and grabbed a mini whiskey flask and took a shot then passed it to Zolani.

Lesego: You want some?

Zolani: Is that to increase your fighting chances?

He turned to her and grabbed the bottle from her to take a shot. She watched him as he obeyed then burst into laughter.

Zolani: What?

Lesego: So you are really going to get your ass whooped along with me? Kana Jimmy can fight a wa itsi tota.

Zolani:(laughter) Ke tla reng ka gore the madam called and I answered so it's Bonnie and Clyde vibes all the way. You fu*k with the Queen, you fu*k with me.

Lesego:(laughed) Right up! Wena you are the male bestie every woman needs.

Zolani:(Smiled) Male bestie huh?

Lesego:(laughed) Eseng ya matheka rra. Lona banna le nna le akantse matheka hela kana(Not a fuc*ing buddy.You men are always thinking of sex.)

Zolani: Not even. When I say I got you, I got you and that means with zero expectations.

Lesego: Those are the kind of things I really wanna hear.Quiet honestly I have had it with men and all I am looking for is a friend.I am glad that we on the same track.

Zolani: Ee mma.

He looked at her and he knew that she was his and he was hers. When God created her, he had her in mind. She was a once in a lifetime kind of woman, a force to be reckoned with.

Lesego: Can you fight?

Zolani: I suck at it.

Lesego: Well Jimmy can fight so if things go south then we both get our asses whooped.

Zolani:(laughed)Well let's go get our asses whooped.

Lesego: Akere mme at first we come in peace? We can only resort to violence when they give us a hard time. I know am not that pretty but I can't mess with my face.

Zolani:(laughed)What?

He looked at her and wondered how a woman that gorgeous could think otherwise or maybe she was fishing for a compliment but then again, Lesego didn't seem like the kind of woman that cared what people thought of her. The ink on her arms and legs told you her story.

Lesego: Zo, am light skinned. What do you think will happen to me ga nka trapiwa?(If I get beaten?)

Zolani: Ga se gore wa betsakante? Nna kana ga ke go lebile jaana ke bona motho hela o betsang. (I thought you could fight. When I look at you, I see someone that can kick ass.

Lesego: (laughed) Don't be fooled by the tattoos.I can't fight to save my life.

Zolani:Let's go. It's now or never.

At Bernard's

Bernard yawned as he looked at the time.He rolled to his wife's side of the bed and turned off the sidelamp then took out his phone to call Ntume.

Ntume: Hey babe. Are you about to sleep?

Bernard: Hey. Yeah. How is it going?

Ntume: It's not too bad today.

Bernard: So you are not busy?

Ntume: No. It's quite today.

Bernard: So can I come past? I miss you.

Ntume: (laughed) Pastor!

Bernard: (laughed) Why are you laughing? O ntlogetse ke kaletse kana babe. (You left me hanging babe.)

Ntume: At this rate, I will run away from home.

Bernard: O sielang? (why would you run away?)
Ka ha oleng monate kateng, nka tlala lefatshe le
lotlhe ke go batla tlhamma. (The way you are so
good in bed, I would hunt you down you till I find
you.)

Ntume: (laughed)Mmm...

Bernard: Kettle nemma retle gore chaaa.
(Should I come for a quickie?)

Ntume:Nnya babe. (No babe.)It's getting busier.

Bernard: Waaka kana Ntume. (You are lying.)

Ntume:(giggled)Ga ke batle ee. Ke kgotsofetse.
(I am satisfied.)

Bernard: Owai. You say that till I kiss you.

Ntume:(giggled) I have to get back to
work.Goodnight love.

Bernard: Think about me inside of you.

Ntume: Sharp.

She hung up and shamefully giggled. An elderly woman sitted by the waiting area shook her head.

Lady: This is how people die. You sit there and chat on your phones while people are in pain.
Waitsi mannese sale a heletse ruri, go setse babolai hela. (There are no good nurses anymore. The ones that are left are murderers.)

She quickly got up from her chair and went around the desk to where the lady was sitted.

Ntume:Dumela mme. (Hello Ma.) I am very sorry, I didn't see you there. How can I help you?

Lady: Otla mpona jang tota ole mo mogaleng oja dikgang. (How will you see me when you are on your phone chatting?)

Ntume: Le tla intshwarela motsadi wame. (I am very sorry.) How can I help you?

Lady: Ke batla go bona ngaka nna. Ga ke batle nnese fa a fetileng teng, ga lo itsi sepe fa ese

yone paracetamol. (I want to see a doctor. You nurses don't know anything apart from paracetamol.)

Ntume: Let me take your temperature so you can wait to see a doctor. He is still attending another patient. This way.

She stood up and reluctantly followed Ntume.

At Jimmy's

Charity looked at Zolani and shook her head. How did such a fine man find himself in the company of such a corrupt woman? Did he know the kind of woman he was with?

Charity: Lesego your good manners don't fool me. I know you. You are very rowdy.

Lesego:I didn't come here to fight. Can we talk?

Charity: Are you here to advocate on behalf of your friend that goes around sleeping with married men? Gatwe show me your friends and I will tell you who you are. My brother, be very careful around this one.

Zolani turned to Lesego and held her hand tightly as they stood outside the house.

Charity: I understand but sometimes the sweet fruit you enjoy is very poisonous.

Lesego: Can we talk?

Charity: What do you want to say?

Lesego: Can't we go inside and sit down?

Charity: Someone must have told you and your friend that this is where all the bitc*es can play.

Lesego took a deep breath to keep calm. She wanted to hit this woman with everything inside of her but she had to do this for her friend.

Lesego: I know that you are very angry about what Monei did and I understand where your anger is coming from. What she did was wrong and nothing can ever make it right. As a woman, I plead with you not to post those pictures. I know that you think that doing so will take away the pain you have but it will only make it worse because you are not the only one that has to go through the embarrassment on social media. Once people find out that you were responsible for leaking those pictures, they will drag you too. Are you really prepared to go through all of that? What about the children? Your business?

Charity: What's your point?

Lesego: She won't go down alone. Remember she has messages of you threatening her. She also has all your husband's messages where he says so many things concerning your sex life. She will spill all the tea if post those pictures and you will also end up on social media so if I was you, I would tread carefully.

Charity: So you are here to scare me?

Lesego: I am not scaring you. Ask your husband to show you their chat. Men can embarrass you that's for sure.

Charity's heart pounded as she thought of the many things she and her husband had disagreed about in the bedroom. Did he even love her? If he could open up about such things to a side chick then what else was he capable of?

Charity: The only reason I won't be posting those pictures is because I don't want to embarrass my children. Tell your friend to stay the hell away from my home eseng yalo o tloga a tsamaya a opela happy birthday mo dintshong tsa batho. (Or else she will find herself singing birthday songs at funerals.)

Lesego: Emma.

Charity: Please leave. You two are the same and very soon your boyfriend will find out.

Lesego: Thank you so much and I am very sorry. I know that you are saying all of this ka gore o findile out mma. Gatwe ga go bonolo especially ka ring. Do yourself a favour and delete those pictures. They will only hurt you. For what is worth, I hope you get through this.

She clicked her tongue and banged the door on them.

Zolani: That was smooth.

Lesego:(giggled) I am surprised she didn't slap me. These cheeks know that hand.

Zolani: Waaka kana Lesego.(You are laying.)

Lesego:(laughed) I swear. Let's go grab a bite, I will tell you the whole story after a beer or two

Zolani: You paying?

Lesego: Banna ba Gaborone!

They laughed as they got into the car and drove off.

A week later...

At Bernard's

Ntume walked into the spotless kitchen and smiled. Everything was neatly packed and the dishes had been done. She stuck her head through the kitchen door.

Ntume: Thank you for doing the dishes love. I will get started on the food.

Bernard: Don't worry about the food. Merapelo cooked. Yours is in the microwave.

Ntume: Merapelo? Ele gore why did she cook?

Bernard: Babe akere they were here to clean.

Ntume: I thought we agreed that they only clean outside. Since when do they come to do the chores in the house?

She walked into the living room and sat next to him waiting for his explanation.

Bernard: She asked to use the bathroom and by the time I came into the house she was already doing the dishes. I couldn't tell her to stop. Babe these people do this out of the kindness of their hearts to appreciate us. The least we can do is be grateful.

Ntume: I don't like this one bit. Kamoso I will be labelled as the wife that can't take care of her husband at church.

Bernard: You are overthinking. Those people don't come here to judge us. They are only here to help gape people know that you actually work.

Ntume: Well I don't want the help anymore. I honestly don't want anyone invading our privacy.

Bernard: Babe you are being unreasonable. We are servants of God, there is no way that the church members can't come here. We need to

be welcoming and loving.

Ntume: At the expense of our privacy? Ben tlhe rra kare ga ke batle. If you are afraid to tell them then I will. I will not go through what the rest of the other minister's wives are going through. This is our home and we should be able to choose who can come here.

Bernard : Emma I hear you but I need you to think about it.Babe this is a calling. We are supposed to love the church like we love ourselves.

Ntume: I am sure that's what the other minister's wives said till someone from the congregation was pregnant with a mini prophet.

Bernard:(laughed) Babe kante wa reng? I am not getting anyone pregnant apart from you.

Ntume: Ben am not hearing it. I know women.

Bernard: What about your husband?Have some faith in me. I meant every word I said when we

got married.

Ntume: Nnya rra. I know what you can do in bed. I am not taking any chances.

Bernard:(laughed)Kare ga o reetse. This is your house so whatever you say goes.

Ntume:Thank you. I am not doing this because I don't love the church, I just don't want anyone from outside to disrupt our peace. If don't have peace then it needs to be because of us not because of other people.

Bernard: I hear you. Let's go shower. Akere you are off tomorrow?

Ntume: To rest.

Bernard: I let you rest the entire week.

Ntume: Kante aren't you fasting?

Bernard : God knows that I am married and I need to take care of my wife.

Ntume:(laughed)Let me eat first.

At Monei's

Lesego sat on the plastic chair while Monei stood up and oiled her hair.

Lesego: I hope that you are staying away from Jimmy. The next time we won't be so lucky.

Monei: I have learnt my lesson. I have even blocked him everywhere though he keeps calling with different numbers.

Lesego: He must focus on his wife and leave you alone because if things go south, you will be dancing to the music alone. Le nna I won't be so lucky in helping you. Tota ebile this time if you go back then our friendship is over.

Monei: (laughed) Ao mma!

Lesego: The mma men will ruin your life. Nna I don't even want them near me anymore.

Monei: Zolani?

Lesego: What about him?

Monei: Don't play me for a fool tlhamma. Even a blind person can see that you two have chemistry. Le gone e ko godimo thata. (The chemistry is too much.)

Lesego: The problem is that you people think that a man and woman can't be just friends. Zo and I get along and that's where it ends. It doesn't go as far as you want it to.

Monei: People with chemistry like yours can't stay friends forever but then again what do I know when I have failed in all my relationships.

Lesego: Tota nna I am not interested in a relationship right now.

Monei: What about Zolani?

Lesego: What about him?

Monei: Have you asked him what he wants?

Lesego: Why should I care about what he wants.
Like I have told you, we are just friends.

Monei: I will be waiting to see where that ends.

Lesego: Why are we even talking about Zolani?

The phone rang. She looked at the caller ID and rolled her eyes. Monei would not give her the time of day once the call had ended.

Lesego: Hello.

Zolani: Hey.

Lesego: How are you?

Zolani: Still surviving. How are you?

Lesego: I am great thanks.

Zolani: Can we grab a beer later?

Lesego: Are you paying?

Zolani:(laughed) Ee mma I will pay. Let's try that garden place you were telling me about last week.

Lesego: What time?

Zolani: You tell me.

Lesego: Sevenish?

Zolani:Cool. Would you like me to pick you up kana you wanna drive there.

Lesego: Ga kena fuel.(i don't have fuel.)Come pick me up.

Zolani:No worries. I will see you later.

Lesego: Sharp.

Zolani: Bye.

She put her phone down and pretended as if she hadn't just received a call.

Monei: Come pick me up?

Lesego: Are we done?

Monei: Why are you ignoring my question?

Lesego: Because it doesn't matter what I say.
Even if I can tell you that it's just drinks between
friends, you have already concluded for yourself
so it's not worth.

Monei: We will see.

**The following insert follows after you reach
yesterday's target. I posted in good faith

When Tables Turn

27

Later that evening...

Connie's

Zolani cast Lesego an admiring glance as she opened her beer. It was the way that she did everything that caught his attention,a rare combination of grace and strength.He laid back and smiled as she sipped on her beer.

Lesego: What?

Zolani: You are gorgeous.

Lesego:Whatever man.

Zolani: No, I mean it. You are a very beautiful woman Lesego. In and out.

Lesego:You don't even know me but you are already going on as if we have known each other for years.

Zolani:Feels like it. What you did for your friend the other day is beautiful. Only a beautiful person can do that.

Lesego: She would do the same for me in a heartbeat.

Zolani: That kind of friendship is beautiful.

Lesego: Yeah. So tell me about yourself, where are you from?

Zolani: I am from Mahalapye but I was raised in Maun. Wena?

Lesego: Uhu! Nna kare o mokalaka. (I thought you were kalanga) And your name?

Zolani: (laughed) No. My dad was Zulu.

Lesego: So you can speak Zulu? I find that language very sexy.

Zolani: Owai, I never even got to meet him. He disappeared right after I was born.

Lesego: Oh. I am sorry to hear that.

Zolani: It's ok. I never knew him so his absence never made a difference in my life.

Lesego: Well my dad ran off too but his family has always been a part of our lives.

Zolani: Yeah neh. So where are you from?

Lesego: Mum is originally from Gabane but even that is complicated. We were born and raised mo fourteenth. That's the only home we have known.

Zolani: I see. So do you have any siblings?

Lesego: I have a baby sister. You?

Zolani: I can only imagine the kind of team you two make. Le katswa le rumolana gore ha le le mmogo. (You two probably go around pocking people as a tag team.)

Lesego:(laughed) We are completely opposites. She is the angel of the family and I guess you will decide what I am.

Zolani: That's what makes you beautiful.

There was silence as they locked eyes briefly.

Lesego: This place is chilled. I don't usually hang out at such places but I think i like it here.

Zolani:I like hanging out with you.

He slid his hand to hers on top of the table and held it but she quickly pulled away.

Lesego: I thought you understood what I said Zo.

Zolani: I did but this is undeniable.

Lesego:What is?

Zolani: That I want you.

Lesego: I don't know what to say to you because I have laid all my cards on the table.

Zolani: And I am laying mine.

Lesego: Got you.

At Bernard's

Ntume picked up her husband's phone and looked at the caller identity before giving it to him. She wrapped herself with a towel and stepped out of the room as her husband took the phone call.

Bernard: Pastor Bernard hello.

Merapelo: Hello Pastor. I am so sorry to call you so late.

Bernard: Is everything ok?

Merapelo: I don't know what God is trying to communicate but I had a very bad dream about you and our mother.

Bernard: What is it?

Merapelo: In that dream we were at court and you two were divorcing. Immediately after the court session, I asked you what your reasons were and you told me that God says that she is the vision destroyer.

Bernard: Thank you sister but I am going to have to cut the call short.

He put the phone down then said a short prayer. He grabbed his gown and quickly got dressed then went to the living room.

Bernard: There you are. You won't be...

Ntume: Why is Merapelo calling you at this hour?

Bernard: That's what I want to explain love.

Ntume: Ben I told you that I don't like it. That girl has an agenda. I can feel it in my spirit. She

can't cook for you and call you at random hours like she is your wife. Le wena hela you shouldn't have answered because it means you are entertaining her. It's very disrespectful.

Bernard: Mma Kareng, I am sorry. I didn't mean to offend you. I honestly thought it was an emergency. As a pastor most people call me at night when they have emergencies and in the past, I used to answer. I didn't know that it would offend you. I am very sorry.

Ntume: How would you feel if a guy called me at night? Ben you need to call everyone to order. They have my number, why can't they call me? Le gone what did she want?

With the way she was angry, she would probably set the church on fire if she was to hear what Merapelo had said.

Bernard: She had an attack so she wanted me to pray for her.

Ntume: What kind of attack is it that she can't pray for herself. Church members need to learn that God does not listen to your prayers alone, they can pray and still have God answer them. Mo ga tla ke leletse moruti masigo ga se gone. (This thing of calling pastors at night is not right.) You can not pastor twenty four seven. You also have a life of your own and a family that needs your attention. They must respect that. I understand your calling but you are also a husband. Re tla ira bana leng ere re santse re simolla mmeche ebe di call di tsena. (When will we make babies because they call at the times we should be making them?)

Bernard: I hear you but some of these things won't change over night. Even after telling them not to call at such times, there will still be people who call. We just need to decide on how

to deal with it. If we agree we don't take the calls then we don't.

Ntume: I think they should stop coming to clean. I will get someone who does the outdoor. I will handle the house.

Bernard: There is no need to burden yourself. I know you are always tired from work.

Ntume: Did you hear what your mum said when I was asked to feed you the cake?

Bernard:(laughed) Are o injesetse eseng yalo ba tlo go njesa. (She said you must feed me otherwise others will feed me.)

Ntume: Exactly!

Bernard: Emma. I will talk to the elders at church. Let's go sleep. Akere ga wa ngalla.(You are not mad at me?)

Ntume:(Smiled) Let's go sleep.

*

*

Most people can't access insert 27 because it was longer. Anything over two thousand words, you might struggle to view on Facebook lite. Kindly use a different browser.

I hope you now understand why we try to keep them short. Others suffer! Sponsors posts follow

When Tables Turn

28

A month later

At Lesego's

Lesego held her waist and looked up as Zolani

changed the bulb in the passage. The two had been spending so much time together in the last month.

Zolani: Ok. Turn it on and let's see.

She switched it on as he got down.

Lesego: Thanks man.

Zolani: Akere the rest are ok.

Lesego: Ee they are fine.

Zolani: Ok. Let me get going.

Lesego: Where are you going?

Zolani: I am going to out with a couple of friends for dinner?

Lesego: So I am not invited.

She smiled to hide her disappointment...

Zolani: I am just respecting your wishes.
Yesterday you said we spend too much time
together so I have decided to give you the
space you need.

Lesego: Ao, o e tsere ka mahatlha? (So you took
it to heart?) Are reke di khote monna re nne mo
lapeng re bese nama. Tswa hela mo go ya di
restaurant. (Let's buy alcohol and braai some
meat. Forget bout your other plans.)

Zolani:(laughed) Kana madi a plate kwa a reka
crate ya di khote. Ha re mme wa buwa. (The
money I am going to spend on food is enough
to buy a crate of alcohol.)

Lesego: Nnya e wetsa. A re ye go reka nama le
dikhote. (It's settled then. Let's go buy some
meat and alcohol.)

He threw his keys at her then picked up the chair he was using to change the bulb.

Lesego: You trust me with spotnik?

Zolani: I am taking my chances. I know you drive like a maniac but I also know that you adore this car. Maybe if it was the GD6.

Lesego:(laughed) Let's go. You are spending the night akere?

*

The rest of the insert shall be posted when target is reached. 1.6K shares targeting 2K

https://m.facebook.com/story.php?story_fbid=599633811948951&id=100057070135307

When Tables Turn

29

At Pastor Bernard's

Ntume served her husband's food then covered them before putting the plate in the microwave. She packed the leftovers in containers and put them in the fridge then began to wash the pots. Bernard walked in and hugged her from behind.

Bernard: Smells really good in here.

Ntume: You are back already?

She rinsed her hands and picked up a dishcloth to dry them before turning around to kiss him.

Bernard: Yes. It wasn't a long meeting.

Ntume: How did you conclude?

Bernard: We can't ask her to leave the church. We can only make sure that she never repeats what she did. I have made it clear that she is not allowed to come here under any circumstances.

Ntume: Why can't she just leave? Weren't you supposed to tell them? Isn't this our church kante?

Bernard: Babe it doesn't work that way. The church has these elders as advisors for a reason. I don't make decisions alone. To answer you, this is the Lord's church. He has only intrusted us with it. This is a church. We can't just kick everyone out because we don't like them or we feel threatened by them. These people come here to worship not for us.

Ntume: Was it still worshiping when she made

up that dream about us? The one that you told me about only a week later? It seems to me that you are defending her at every chance you get kana you also believe that I am a vision destroyer.

Bernard: Babe.

Ntume: You can say it. It has probably crossed your mind once or twice. That's why you kept it away from me.

Bernard: That's not fair.

Ntume: What's not fair is you deciding to keep Merapelo in church even after what she did. Can't you see that this girl is dangerous?

Bernard:I was wrong not to tell you but I did it out of fear in that moment. Wen I saw how angry you were, I knew that I would only be adding petrol to the fire. I also knew that I was going to hurt you.A week later, I realized that I couldn't keep it away from you. I have done the

best that I could to do everything you have asked me to. I am sorry but I have no grounds to chase Merapelo. In as much as we believe she is telling lies, we can't prove it because it was a dream.

Ntume: And I am a vision destroyer.

Bernard: I never said that.

Ntume: You didn't have to.

Bernard: Can we talk about this when you have calmed down?

Ntume: There is nothing to talk about Ben.

He let go of her and sighed. Most times it was hard reasoning with her but could he blame her? She was young and some of these things were new to her.

Bernard: Mma Moruti wee. (Pastor's wife.) I

understand your frustrations and as your husband I am here to listen and hold your hand but there is also something I want you to understand. You see as servants of God, he has trusted us to lead his children and therefore his children automatically become ours. In every family, there are always the naughty ones but as a parent you find a way on how to control them. You can't just disown them unless you have very good reasons. That's the same thing with the church. Babe what we are experiencing happens quite a lot in church. we can chase her away but there will be another person, and another one. Are we going to chase everyone? Why can't we work as a team to come up with ways on how we can deal with these people as a team? The roles that we have both taken require a lot of wisdom and grace. I can't lead without your support and you also can't do the same. Let's just put this behind us and be supportive towards each other. Nna tota I want

our marriage to work out. I love you and I don't want anything to separate us. I am sorry if I haven't been doing what is required of me to protect you as you say.

Ntume: I love you too.

He turned around and piggybacked her to the bedroom.

At Lesego's

Lesego passed her beer to Zolani as she struggled to open it.

Zolani: Some things change. Kana waitsi gore you never allow anyone to open your beer.

Lesego: Ke tla reng, ka ke hoo ke a

sokola(What can I say as I am struggling to open it.)

He opened it then gave it to her before marinating the meat.

Zolani: Go thulana le mfana wa maloba are wa go nyala ko maitisong?(I bumped into that guy that wanted to marry you.)

Lesego: Wa go nthekaza Bernini?(The one that bought me Bernini?)

Zolani:(laughed) Ene yoo. (That's the one.) He had changed his story this time around.

Lesego:(laughed) Areng?(What did he say?).

Zolani: Are he can't handle a woman that drinks Black label.

Lesego:(laughed) Wa yaka kana o tshoswa ke tsone di tattoo. (He is lying , he is afraid of my

tattoos.) Did you see how surprised he was when he saw them? Kana mo Botswana you can't drink Black label and have tattoos as a woman. They automatically think you are a gansta or a hoe.

Zolani:(laughed) We are still behind but it's not just in Botswana. It happens in most African countries. Women are judged based on their outfits and what they drink.

Lesego:(Smiled) And how is it that you didn't judge me based on that?

Zolani: I don't know man. Maybe because we have so much in common and I see just beyond the mentioned things. On the other hand, I like women that dare to be different. The ones that aren't afraid to do what they want and stand their ground.

Lesego: Ok.

Zolani: Let's let the meat absorb the flavour for

a bit.

Lesego: Let's watch a movie while we wait.

His phone rang and he looked at her.

Zolani: Do you mind taking the call on my behalf.
I think it's the boys kana I didn't cancel.

Lesego: What do you want me to say?

Zolani: Tell them I won't be able to make it kana
put it on loudspeaker.

She reached into his pockets and her eyes fell
on his di*k print. She swallowed then picked up
the phone and put it on speaker before putting
it on the kitchen counter.

Zolani: Hello.

Lefa: O kae ne mona? (Where are you man?)

Zolani: Eita. Eish bona mfana, ke nnile le emergency. (Look man, I had an emergency.)

Lefa: Emergency o raya eng ne mona? Ga se ka stoko ko re teng, bana ba ba metsi rra. (What do you mean by emergency? This place is filled with beautiful women.) Zwakala! (Come through.)

He turned to Lesego and smiled but she kept a serious face.

Zolani: Eish mfana, let's do it some other time.

Lefa: This is why you are still single.

Zolani:(laughed) Sharp.

She put away the phone once the call had

ended.

At Rra Bernard's

Mma Bonolo shook her head as her brother walked out of his room with a suitcase. He had just gotten home and he was already leaving.

Mma Bonolo: Where are you going?

Rra Bernard: I am moving in with my wife.

Mma Bonolo: Heela Rra Ben,nare o siame sentle? (Are you okay?)

Rra Bernard: I am more than okay tota ebile I am happy. After all these years, I have been given another chance. Go rena kagiso hela mma koore go monate. (I have so much peace.)

Mma Bonolo: Sengwe o go se jisitse. (She

must have given you a love portion.)

Rra Bernard: Ausi nna ke dule. Nna nne kere otla boela gae yaanong nna mma o sale o ntlhokomeletse ntlo. (I am leaving. I thought that you would have left by now but you know what, stay behind and look after my house.)

Mma Bonolo: Rra Ben!

He ignored her and pulled his luggage bag out of the house.

At Lesego's

Lesego and Zolani danced to Sister Betina with their hands in the air. Zolani sipped on his beer and passed it to Lesego. As they danced, they moved closer to each other. Zolani put his other hand on Lesego's waist while the other one held

onto his drink. The beer began to act as an aphrodisiac. The closer they danced together was the more they wanted each other. Lesego turned around and kissed Zolani. He pulled back.

Zolani: Wait.

She ignored him and pulled him closer then French kissed him. As the kiss got deeper, she could feel herself getting wet.

Zolani: You are drunk.

He said between the kiss.

Lesego: We both want this.

She grabbed the beer then put it on the table before resuming the kiss. His hands caressing her big round behinds....

**

Check sponsors page soon.

When Tables Turn

30

At Lesego's

Zolani broke the kiss and took a deep breath. He had wanted this for a very long time but not like this. What he felt for Lesego was much deeper than just a moment.

Lesego: What's wrong? I thought this is what

you wanted?

Zolani: I do by not like this.

She quietly bent and took off his belt before unzipping his pants.

Zolani: Lesego, listen...We

Got spicy

The following morning.

Lesego rubbed her eyes and slowly moved Zolani's hand from her butt. She turned around and looked at him sleeping peacefully. With all the things he had done to her last night, she wasn't surprised that he was still sleeping. She

looked at his thick van diesel and felt herself soak. She moved closer to him and knelt as she opened her mouth to worship it. She wanted him so bad and she wouldn't be so shy about it. He opened his eyes and the view made him so weak. The warm feeling of being inside her mouth and the sensation of her tongue waving around drove him insane. He put his hands over his head.

Zolani: Uhhh...

She slowly let go then rolled to the other side and reached for a condom by the bedside.

Zolani: Hey.

Lesego: Hey.

She smiled then tore the condom wrapping and rolled it on him. She went ontop of him and gently slid in. She winced as his thick monster stretched her walls. She began to slowly maneuver like a snake. He started to slowly grind from under and watched her as her breasts shook.

At Church

Ntume and Bernard exchanged pleasantries with their parents just outside the church.

Bernard: You are quite early today.

Rra Bernard: It's your mother. I was woken up at six this morning.

Mma Bernard: You know that you are very slow Rra Ben so if we want to be early for anything,

we need to be up very early.

Ben looked at his father and smiled. It had been years since he had last seen his old man wearing a suit to church. The only time he wore one was when he attended weddings or funerals.

Bernard: Nice suit.

Rra Bernard: Thank you son. Your mother picked it.

He looked at his wife and smiled. His life had changed a lot ever since they had gotten back together.

Bernard: Well I guess no one will say anything to us even though we can see that you two are

back together.

Rra Bernard: It's good that you can see. We know that you have known for a long-time and you and your wife have probably been gossiping about us.

Ntume:(laughed) Ben doesn't gossip.

Rra Bernard: Owai! There is no couple that doesn't gossip. Once you get to the bedroom you start sharing our secrets.

Mma Bernard:(laughed) That's true.

Bernard: Let me go and see if everything is ready.

Rra Bernard: I will come with you.

Rra Bernard turned to his wife and kissed her on the cheek.

Rra Bernard: Sweety I will be back. Let me go and help this boy. Will you be okay?

Mma Bernard: Ee rra.

The children looked at each other and laughed.

Bernard: Ke a lo tshaba lorato la mogala.

Rra Bernard: A reye monna otswe modilong tsa bagolo.

The two walked away as the ladies stood under the shade.

Ntume: Mama let's wait in the car. It's going to take a while before church can start.

Mma Bernard took her hand as they walked to

where the car was parked.

Mma Bernard: So how are you? Is Ben treating you right? I can see that you are picking up weight.

Ntume:(Smiled) Ee mma. (Yes mama.)

Mma Bernard: Are you coping with the responsibilities that come with being the Pastor's wife? I know it can be difficult.

They got inside the car.

Ntume: Heish mama!

Mma Bernard: What's wrong?

Ntume: Ben is a good man. I am so happy with him, I can't complain. My only problem is the church.

Mma Bernard: Does he spend too much time here?

Ntume: Not even. My problem is the church members feeling like they are entitled to him and our home. I feel like in as much as he is their pastor, he is my husband first. They need to respect certain boundaries. For instance, you can't just call a married man at midnight.

Mma Bernard: Have you spoken to him about it so you two try and find solutions to this issue?

Ntume: We have spoken about it but I am still not happy with one certain girl in church. It's like this girl has made it her mission to ruin my marriage. She has even told Ben that she had a certain dream about our divorce and the reason was because I am a vision destroyer.

Mma Bernard looked at her daughter in law and laughed. She took her hand and looked into her

eyes.

Mma Bernard: Welcome to the club my girl. Now you have arrived. Do you remember when I told you that being a minister's wife is difficult?

Ntume: Ee man.

Mma Bernard : This is what I meant. It's only just begun my child. You are yet to face other challenges. This girl is not the last to test your marriage. You would think that church is a place of holiness and that's where you are most safe but that's not the case. This is where all the demons are hiding and in order to deal with them, you need wisdom.

Ntume: Sometimes it's better to get rid of demons forever.

Mma Bernard:(laughed) Unfortunately you attract more when you get rid of the ones in your midst. The only way you can get through

this is if you support each other as a couple and communicate at all times because if you stay mad at each other without communicating, you will be giving those demons an opportunity to strike. My child no matter what you do, never show demons that you are afraid of them because they will invite others so they can finish you off together.

Later that day

At Lesego's

Lesego stood by the bedroom door and threw a towel at Zolani. The two had spent the entire day in bed.

Lesego: The water is hot. Go bath.

Zolani: We will bath later, come here.

Lesego:(Smiled) Just go and bath.

Zolani:Tla kwano tlhemma.(Come here.)

Lesego: Ng ng kuku yame ya uba rra. (My cookie jar is pounding.)

Zolani:(laughed) Come finish what you started.
Don't make me run after you.

Lesego:(laughed) Nnya rra. We have been at it for the whole night.Rest!

Zolani:Come here. I want us to talk.

Oh boy! Here we go again. Why did he have to ruin such a beautiful moment...

Lesego: Can't we talk later? I need to go see a friend.

Zolani:It won't take long.Come here.

She forced a smile and went to sit next to him on the bed.

Zolani: Hey.

Lesego: Hey.

Zolani: I enjoyed last night and this afternoon so much but I want to know what this is?

Lesego: Do we have to attach any labels to it? I mean why can't we just enjoy it without having to complicate it by labels?

Zolani: I don't want to assume anything, that's why I am asking.

Lesego: It was a good time between two friends.

Zolani: Just that?

Lesego: Ee rra. (Yes.)

Zolani: And what about my feelings for you?

Lesego: I am sorry Zo but I am not ready for anything serious. Can we try this out first. If it works then maybe we might consider a relationship.

Zolani: So we are basically friends with benefits?

Lesego: Just that.

Zolani: Do you understand what that means?

Lesego: I do. Do you?

Zolani: I do but is that what you really want?

Lesego: Yes.

Zolani: So we are not exclusive and you are okay with that?

Lesego: Yeah. I will understand if you are not interested.

Zolani: (Sighed) Let me think about it...

At Church

Ntume sat with the youth and encouraged them meanwhile Pastor Bernard shook hands with the church members as they left on the other side.

Ntume: It is the Lord's desire to see you do well. In everything that you do, and even through your trials , you need to know that you have a father in heaven that has a bank of everything you need. No matter how difficult it is, you can call on him and tap onto that ba...

She forced a smile as saw Merapelo approaching the pastor. Her heart pounded as rage filled her.

Ntume: Please excuse me.I will be back.

*

*The next insert follows after we have reached our other target from yesterday morning.

When Tables Turn

31

At Church

Ntume stood just a few metres away from Merapelo and took a deep breath as she remembered her mother inlaw's words. A big part of her wanted to confront Merapelo but at what cost? What would she achieve? What about the other women that were attracted to her husband? Pastor Ben was a very handsome man. If it was not Merapelo then there would be another woman. He was right. She had to trust him. She looked at him and he smiled at her

almost as if he was assuring her. She turned around and went back to her youth meeting.

Merapelo: Pastor do you remember those prayer meetings we used to have two years ago at your house?

Bernard: Yes sister.

Merapelo: I never forget them. The Lord showed up in a great way. People's lives were changed and revived.

Bernard: Indeed.

Merapelo: Why were they stopped?

Bernard: We were only following the direction of God.

Merapelo: Why can't we start them again? I for one need them.

Bernard: Why don't you take that up with Mma Moruti so she discusses it with the church

elders.

Merapelo: Nna kana I am afraid of Mma Moruti. I don't know if it's just me but most times I feel like she is upset about something when she looks at me.

Bernard: I doubt that's the case. It was nice seeing you sister. Let me attend the youth.

Merapelo: That was a powerful sermon pastor.

Bernard: Amen.

At Mma Lesego's

Lesego sat next to her mother and helped her with folding the laundry. She was not one to miss the sunday church service but on this sunday, she had decided to take a break and get a few things done at home.

Lesego: God must have called a meeting by now.

Mma Lesego:(laughed) Why?

Lesego: Because his son's deputy took a break.

Mma Lesego: Owai! Just say deputy Jesus, isn't that what you and your friends call me.

Lesego:(laughed)But seriously,I am so happy that you took a break. You deserve it.

Mma Lesego: Mme mma pelo e a uba. Pelo e ko kerekeng. (I am not content. All I can think about is church.)

Lesego: Take it easy. Even God knows that we deserve to rest. Aren't you the one always saying that we must not overwork ourselves?

Mma Lesego: Gone mma. (That's true.) So how is work? These days you are very hard to get hold of.

Lesego: Ao mama. I see you every week.

Mma Lesego: Because you come to help with stock take at the shop otherwise, I wouldn't see you at all. Le ene Ntume ga a bonale le o letsamongwe ga o mo tshware(Ntume is also hard to get hold of these days.)

Lesego: She is still enjoying her honeymoon phase and she is mostly doing night shifts.

Mma Lesego: Wena ga o isi o bone openwanaka? (You still haven't found anyone?)

Lesego: I am not looking.

Mma Lesego: Owaii. Kana you are not getting any younger Lesego. By the time you decide to settle down,all the men will be married. What about children? Ntse hee wa itsi gore go tshola ngwana o le motona go a sokodisa?(Are you aware that trying to conceive when you are too old old is difficult?)

Lesego: I don't want children.

Mma Lesego: Wa go nna mosadi wa mohuta

mang o senang ngwana? (What kind of a woman will you be without children?)

Lesego: Being a woman has nothing to do with having children.

She grabbed the laundry basket and neatly packed the folded laundry inside.

Lesego: The mma mama I miss your dumplings. Can you cook?

Mma Lesego: So you are not here to see me after all?

Lesego: I will pay you if I have to. Make me an extra plate I can take.

Mma Lesego: Yaanong mogopo wa bobedi ke wa ga mang ka nna re itsi o nna ole esi. (Who is the extra plate for because you live alone?)

Lesego: It's my lunch pack for tomorrow.

Mma Lesego: Ok. Finish up folding those, I will cook.

Lesego: Thank you mum.

She smiled and took out her phone then texted Zolani.

Lesego: Hey. My mum is making dumplings, do you wanna come around for dinner later.

Zolani: Hey. Sorry man, i won't be able to make it. I am hanging out with my friends. Enjoy.

Lesego: 😂 I thought you didn't have anything to do today.

Zolani: Yeah. Well someone rescued me.

Lesego: Well you can come afterwards.

Zolani: I would like to but I might spend the night here.

Lesego: Ok.

Zolani: Sure.

She archived his chat then took a deep breath.
She wasn't going to have her disappointment
right at the top.

Later that day

At Bernard's

Ntume stood up and took her husband by the hand leading him to the bedroom. She pushed him on the bed and unplugged her phone from the charger then played some soft music as she stripped.

Bernard: Babe.

He softly called her.

Ntume: Hmm...

Bernard: Not tonight please. I am exhausted.

Ntume: Since when?

Bernard: It's been a long day.

Ntume: You never say no to sex.

Bernard: I know babe but I am tired tonight. Can try again tomorrow?

Ntume: Mmm...

Bernard: O ngadile?(Are you mad at me?)

Ntume: Ng ng...(No.)

Bernard:(laughed)Waaka kana. Kamoso ke ejah
gotlhe le bana ba yone mogatsaka.Koore ke ejah

gore o idibale(Tomorrow I am going to make love to you till you faint.)

They laughed as she sat next to him...

At Lesego's

Lesego looked at the time and took a deep breath as she failed to stay composed. Zolani's cologne still smelled fresh in her bedding. She laid on his side and picked up her phone to call him but he didn't answer...

A few days later.

*Posted in good,don't disappoint me.

Please push sponsors pages!!!

When Tables Turn

32

A month later

Lesego took off her wig and threw it at the back sit then reclined the sit to lay back. She browsed through her whatsapp messages and frowned when she realized that she had none from Zolani. She checked his last seen and he was still online.

Lesego: So he is really ignoring me?

She browsed through his whatsapp statuses and her heart pounded as she saw a picture of him and another woman. So this was the woman that had kept him busy in the last

month? She zoomed in on the picture and sighed. How could she ever compete with a model? There was no way that Zolani would still be interested if he was seeing such women. She took a screenshot of the picture and sent it to Monei then called her when she realized that she had received it.

Monei: Who is that?

Lesego: Zolani's new girl.

Monei: Shishh! Mare ene o montle mma. (Yooh she is beautiful.)

Lesego:Mmm...

Monei: I am guessing that the reason you sent me this is because you are jealous.

Lesego: I am not jealous. I am just surprised that he led me on knowing that he has a girlfriend. Monei I spent so much time with this

guy only for him to start avoiding me after we slept together.

Monei: Wena gape! I thought that you said you didn't want him. Weren't you the one that told him that you didn't want to be in a relationship with him?

Lesego: I did but we sleep together occasionally meaning that I am in his sexual chain. If he is sleeping with other people then that puts me at risk.

Monei: Risk of what? Aren't you two using protection?

Lesego: We are but it doesn't mean that it's safe.

Monei: Lesego wareng kante? (What exactly are you saying?) You sound like a teenager right now. Do you love him?

Lesego: Monei this is not about love. It's about doing the right thing. You can't be sleeping with me while you are f*cking other women.

Monei: Akere mme I told you about this little arrangement of yours. Bona yaanong gore go iragalang.(Look at what is happening now.) If only you had listened to me when I told you to stop that arrangement and give him a chance then you wouldn't be sweating now.

Lesego: How do you know I am sweating?

Monei: I know that when you start breathing like that, you sweat buckets. Tshwara pelo mma, ya gago e hitile. Nna ke a bo ke boletse. (I told you so.)

Lesego: Sharp mma. (Bye.)

Monei: At thirty two, you shouldn't be chasing away men. Zolani could be your husband but wena you are bu....

She hung up on her and dialled Zolani. She took deep breaths as the phone rang.

Zolani: Hey Lesh.

Lesego: Who is that girl on your status?

Zolani: I am well and you?

Lesego: Zolani just answer me.

Zolani: Women! So you thought to ask me this question because?

Lesego: Because you and I are sleeping together. If you are sleeping with other women then it concerns me.

Zolani: The last time I checked we were not exclusive.

Lesego: It shouldn't matter.

Zolani: Yes it should. You and I are just friends. You don't have any right to tell me what I should or what I shouldn't do. The only person that gets that is my woman.

Her heart sunk as his tone changed. For the very first time since they met, he raised his voice at her. He was no longer the same Zolani she had come to know.

Lesego: I am not telling you what to do. I was just asking.

Zolani: Well you don't have that right.

Lesego: Where are you? Can we meet?

Zolani: Lesego can you stop acting like my woman because you are not. I told you that I will call you when I have time.

Lesego: Bona ha wena. Kare o kae? (I said where are you?) Kante keeng nkare o batla go nkgakgahalla yaanong? Buwa gore o kae monna ke etla koo gone hela yaana. (Why are you being cheeky? Tell me where you are. I am

coming over right now.)

Zolani: I am at my woman's house.

Lesego: Send me directions. I am leaving the school.

Zolani: Nare o batla go ntshenyeltsa? O batlang ko mosading wame? (Do you want to ruin things for me? What do you want from my woman?)

Lesego: I don't care about your woman. I said I want to talk to you. Give me those directions.

Zolani:(laughed) Is that gangster Lesego?

He hung up and laughed as he typed a message to her...

Zolani: I will meet you at your place in an hour.

At Merapelo's

Yamasa sipped on her juice as her little sister rubbed her feet.

Yamasa: These are the kind of things I miss about staying with you. Kana my husband can't do this for me no matter how I slave around for him.

Merapelo:(laughed) Wena mma.

Yamasa: So what's going on between you and pastor? I heard that the elders called you for a meeting a month ago and I have been waiting for you to tell me.

Merapelo:(laughed) That has Reitumetse written all over it. Kana I told pastor Ben about a dream I had about their divorce and he didn't seem to be bothered. I was surprised when I

was called by the elders. After the meeting elder Thori called me to the side and told me that Mma moruti feels threatened by me ebile she wants to kick me out of the church.

Yamasa: Clearly she doesn't know the man she married. Pastor would never do that tlhamma. He loves this church too much. This marriage was a mistake. He should have never married her to begin with. Ntume doesn't have the qualities of a pastor's wife. Koore even when she gives a sermon, you are not moved. Wa utlwa hela gore ha go rera le praise and worship. (You can tell that a praise and worship member is preaching.) I don't understand how he choose her. Nna kana I had thought that you two would end up together because you come from far. You have devoted yourself to helping him ever since he stepped in as the pastor. I was very sure that he saw that. Wena nnaka you have all the qualities to be the mother of the house.

Even the church members love you. Kana these days Ntume is always very tense. No one is warming upto her.

Merapelo: I thought I was the only one who noticed that.

Yamasa: Ahh nnya mma. She is not the one. The other day my heart broke when I went over to the Pastor's house and I found him collecting litter around the yard. When I was about to leave he wanted to sweep but I ended refusing to leave just so I could help him.

Merapelo: All she cares about is work that one.

Yamasa: I feel for pastor because she looks like a bully.

At Bernard's house

Ntume sat before the mirror and did her make

up as her husband laid in bed. The two had been fighting like cat and dog in the past month.

Bernard: So you are not going to talk to me till when?

Ntume: Till you ask Merapelo to leave.

Bernard: But we have already talked about this and I told you why I can't.

Ntume: I won't accept anything. Ben you are sleeping with that girl and you know it?

Bernard: I told you that I am not.

Ntume: Then why is she sending you goodnight messages? Why is she coming here even after I said she shouldn't?

Bernard: You were here when I called and told her never to text me at night. She came here with one of the elders and I couldn't chase them away because the elder was sick and she had

asked Merapelo to bring her.

Ntume: What about our sex life? Why has it changed? You don't touch me like you did and you barely initiate sex with me. Koore we haven't done anything this past month.

Bernard: Because you insist on fighting every time I touch you. Every time I initiate sex you mention Merapelo. Aren't you the one that said I was only touching you because I couldn't touch her. I have tried to be the understanding husband but you use that against me and push me everytime.

Ntume: So that's why you won't touch me?

Bernard: I have told you that up until we sit and have a proper conversation like adults, there is no use in being intimate.

Ntume: So you are punishing me?

Bernard: I am not punishing you. I am being realistic.

Ntume: You know what, forget about the date. I am going to my mother's.

Bernard: Do you see what I mean? Why should you run each time we have a fight?

She stood up and picked her clutch bag then left...

At Lesego's

Zolani drove through Lesego's gate then parked his car next to hers. He stepped out of his GD6 then leaned by her car calling her.

Lesego: What?

Zolani: Ako o tlogele botsenwa Lesego, ke kontle. (Stop this madness Lesego. I am

outside.)

Lesego: Tsena ee. (Come in then.)

Zolani: I am not staying long.

Lesego: Since when?

Zolani: Ijaa. Keetla ee lotlolla. (Unlock the door.I am coming in.)

He went around the car then walked towards the door and opened...

*

*

Good morning

Let's reach targets!!! Happy reading.

Today I took the day off from other duties to serve you.

When Tables Turn

33

At Lesego's

Lesego locked the door and removed the keys then put them in her pocket. Zolani shook his head and sat down. She looked like she was ready for war so he was going to let her be.

Zolani: Mma?

She kept quiet and sat down next to him.

Zolani: Aren't you going to say anything? I thought you wanted talk.

Lesego: I just wanted you to come here akere

you have been ignoring me.

Zolani: Ok now that I have come and you have seen me, can I go? Kana you have anything to say before I go?

He was definitely seeing someone. There was no way a man could have taken the time to dress up and smell that good especially at night unless he was going to see a woman.

Lesego: Yes I wanted to talk and see if we could revise the terms of our arrangement.

Zolani: What exactly do you want to change?

Lesego: I was thinking we could do things differently especially where it concerns bringing in other people into our arrangement.

Zolani: Kante ha ontse ore arrangement, o raya eng Lesego? (You keep referring to it as an

arrangement. What do you mean?) Why can't you just say our f*cking arrangement.

Lesego: Let's not get involved with other people while we sleep together. It's just not right.

Zolani: I think you are forgetting something here. Lesh you and I are not in a relationship. There is no way I can be faithful to you if we are not exclusive. You are just being unrealistic. You can't demand girlfriend benefits when you are not even my girlfriend to begin with. I am free to see whoever I want to and so are you. You wanted this, not me.

She looked at him and something in her snapped. Knowing that he could drop her at any moment he wanted stole her peace. No man had ever been in her life without trying to change her. This one! She would risk it all for him.

Lesego: Let's give it a chance. Give me a chance to build something with you. I know I can be stubborn but I can only be myself. I didn't want us to be together because I know you will eventually leave. I am not like most women Zo. I talk back, I find it hard to follow blindly, I am the girl that hangs out at bars, I open beer with my teeth and drink straight from the bottle. I am the girl that is ready to take off her wig midway on our date. I am nothing like the kind of women you are attracted to.

He reached out to her then kissed her...

Zolani: I don't want you to be anything like the other women. I am attracted to you because of all those crazy reasons you mentioned. Lesh I don't want you to change. I love you for who you

are. This crazy girl that is not afraid to pick up her phone and tell me off. That's the woman I want. The girl that's not afraid to say let's buy a crate of beer and let's stay home all weekend. That's all I want. Let's give ourselves a chance.

Lesego: What about the girl on your status?

Zolani: So you didn't notice?

Lesego: Notice what?

Zolani(laughed)It's photoshopped.

Lesego:(laughed) Waaka kana.

Zolani:I swear. This is a model from instagram.My boy set me up. I was expecting a reaction but not this. You are the only person that saw that picture.

He took out his phone from the pocket and unlocked it then went on his whatsapp to show her...

At Tuelo's

Ntume parked her car outside the gate then stepped out and went into the yard. She needed to be around people that would not judge her. Knowing her mother, she would probably send her back home. She knocked on the door and Tuelo opened.

Tuelo: Hie Ntume.

Ntume: Hey.

Tuelo: Are you okay? You look like you have been crying.

Ntume: Are you alone?

Tuelo: Yeah why?

Ntume: I didn't see Monei's car.

Tuelo: Oh yeah. She went out with a friend.
Would you like to come in?

Ntume: If you don't mind.

Tuelo: Sure.

She opened the door widely and let her in...

Tuelo: Have a sit. Can I get you anything to drink?

Ntume: I am fine, thank you.

Tuelo: So what's the story?

Ntume: Eish... I don't want to talk about it.

Tuelo: Would you rather we watch a movie?

Ntume: Yeah maybe that.

Tuelo: Nemma what's wrong? Kana you look sad.

Ntume: I don't know where to start.

Tuelo: This is a safe space. I am not going to judge you.

Ntume: I think I will have some juice.

Meanwhile Bernard tried his wife's phone for the third time but it rang unanswered...He grabbed his keys with the intention to follow her to her mother's.

*

*

Sponsors for the day follow.

You reach 1 target, we read the next insert then push the last.

When Tables Turn

34

At Tuelo's

Ntume looked at her phone as it rang...She waited for the call to end then muted it.

Tuelo: Maybe that person is worried about you. Ntume there is nothing painful as worrying about someone mme ene a siame ko a teng ebile a sena mathata. (While they are ok and unbothered wherever they are.)

Ntume: I have told him that I am going to see my mum.

Tuelo: And what happens when he follows you and doesn't find you there? You can't lie then ignore your phone.

Ntume: I didn't exactly lie. I was on my way to my mum's but changed my mind when I got to her gate. I am not in the mood to be lectured.

Tuelo: Then answer your phone.

Although she wasn't interested in talking to her husband, Tuelo was right. She picked up her phone and called him.

Bernard: Babe.

Ntume: Hey. Sorry I had stopped by a restaurant to get some icrecream.

Bernard: Ok. I am on my way to your mum's.

Ntume: I am sorry for the way that I left but can you give me some space? I will come home when I am ready.

Bernard: And while I give you the space, what does your mother think of me? We need to sit and solve this once and for all. You keep running away from home to go see your mum each time we have an argument. I wouldn't

blame her if she starts to think that I abuse you.

Ntume: Can you give me some space tonight? I will come home when I am ready.

Bernard pulled over by the side of the road as he spoke to his wife on the phone.

Bernard: What do you mean I should give you some space tonight? Nare wa lebala gore o mosadi wame? (Are you forgetting that you are my wife?) You and I are married. We sit and talk about our issues, we don't just run away from home like some teenagers.

Ntume: Am asking for space so that I can cool off first. If I come home and talk to you, one of us might end up saying something they regret. Can you give me space Ben? Kana rra when someone is married they don't deserve some space?

Bernard: So you are spending the night out?

Ntume: No. I will come home when I am ready.

Bernard: Call me if you need anything.

Ntume: Ee rra.

She hung up then turned to the tv.

Tuelo: Your husband?

Ntume: Yeah.

Tuelo: I am not a big fan of the guy because he married the woman I wanted for the longest time but I think you should go home and sort out things. We should cherish what we have because you never know when you will lose it. Ever since we lost our parents, Monei and I live our lives as if we are on our last days.

Ntume: It's complicated.

Tuelo: Well no matter how complicated it is, sit down and talk. You can only start running from home when you have tried your best. I might not be married myself but I believe in marriage. I hate it when young couples divorce because I lose hope in love.

Ntume: (Smiled)I didn't realize that you were this wise.

Tuelo: (laughed) You missed out on a very wise husband but anyway the pastor doesn't look too bad.Go home baby girl.

Ntume: Thank you.

Tuelo: When you get home, be honest about where you have been because if he finds out that you lied about being at your mum's, it's going to be very complicated.

Ntume: Can I stay for a bit?

Tuelo: I am sorry baby girl but you have to go.

She frustratedly sighed as she got up...

Ntume: Thank you. You are a good man. I hope you find someone that loves you as much as you love them. You deserve to be happy.

Tuelo: Thank you baby girl.

Ntume: Do you mind if we stay friends?

Tuelo: I don't think that's a good idea.

Ntume: I could really use a friend. One that's not going to judge me and expect me to be perfect just because I am married to a pastor. I can't talk to my mother about Ben without her reminding me that he God's servant. On the other hand I am afraid to talk to my sister about all of this because I am afraid she will judge me.

Tuelo: Lesego is a very understanding person. I doubt that she would ever judge you but after

all you know her better. I am here if you wanna talk but don't ever pull this stunt again because had your husband been to your mum's and found out that you are here then it wouldn't have ended well for the both of us.

Ntume: Got you.

She handed her phone to him...

Ntume: I don't have your number.

Tuelo: You will text so I save yours akere.

Ntume: Sure.

He punched in his number and gave her back the phone.

Ntume: Let me go.

He walked her out then stood by as she got inside her car.

At Lesego's

Zolani traced his fingers on Lesego's thighs as they laid in bed...He moved closer to her then kissed her.

Zolani: Tlhe mma ke a go rata.

Lesego: I hope you mean it because I am the type to write on your car windows and windscreen with paint if you dump me.

Zolani:(laughed) Wena you are crazy. Quite honestly that's why I am attracted to you. "Bona ha wena Zolani, kare keetla koo gone jana"
(Listen Zolani, I said I am coming over right

now."

He imitated her and laughed...

Zolani: Eish! Ke utlule lesole le emella ke gopotse woman ontop ya gago. (I found myself getting hard and thinking of your woman on top.)

Lesego:(laughed) Shee...Tota wareng?

Zolani: Jealous down. Ahh babe your woman on top is on point. I have never been with a woman that does it so well. When you move your waist and circle around me. Ijoo!

He put his hand over his head as she laughed...

Lesego:You will be telling your next girlfriend that I didn't know woman on top and I moved

my entire body and she is the best. Lona banna!(You men!)

Zolani: Ng ng ya gago ke ya maemo babe.
(yours is out of this world.)

Lesego: You are not bad yourself.

They laughed as he rolled over and turned her around...

At Bernard's

Ntume drove through the gate and parked her car then sat in for a few minutes before going inside. She thought of her encounter with Tuelo and smiled. He wasn't as bad as she had thought. She wondered what her life would have been like if she had ended up with a man like him. It probably could have been

adventurous and not as predictable as hers was with Ben. She sent him a whatsapp message then went inside. As soon as she walked into the house, Bernard stood up and ran to the door. He hugged her tightly then kissed her.

Ntume: Do you still want to talk?

Bernard: If you are willing to.

Ntume: Do you wanna know what hurts me?

He took her hand and looked into her eyes attentively listening...

Ntume: You are too soft. You never take control especially when women throw themselves at you. You are lenient and you excuse it with being a pastor. Most of those people don't

respect me as your wife because you let them do whatever they want. The church always comes first. Everytime i complain about Merapelo, you either defend her or tell me to tolerate her.

What could he say after all that? Was there a way to balance things or it would always be that way?

Bernard: I have already spoken to Merapelo and even included the church elders. Kana Ntume, I can't just throw people out of church. Tota hela ha nka botsa, re lwelang sentle mogatsaka?
(what are we really fighting about?)

Ntume: Put that girl in her place because she is upto no good and yet you don't wanna see it.

His phone rang. He looked at the caller identity as his heart pounded. She picked it up then shook her head.

Bernard: You can answer her.

Ntume: I am not going to be the one to stop you.

The phone stopped ringing and a whatsapp message reported.

Bernard: You know what, you can have the phone because you never believe anything I say. She picked it up from the table and unlocked it then went to his whatsapp. Her eyes fell on Merapelo's nudes. She widened her eyes and took a deep breath as a feeling of rage was followed with a cry. She felt her heart break into pieces.

" Thank you for the other day my love."

Bernard: Babe you are scarring me. What's going on?

She threw the phone at him and picked up the car keys then rushed out as he looked at the pictures.

Bernard: Babe!

He ran after her.

Outside

Ntume unlocked the car then jumped in and wore her sit belt. She locked all the doors as Bernard stood outside trying to get her to open with no luck. He tapped on the windows but she drove off.

*

*

*



When Tables Turn

35

At the hotel

Ntume laid in bed and sobbed bitterly as Merapelo's pictures kept appearing in her head.

She felt her heart break into pieces as she imagined her husband naked with another woman. What did their marriage mean to him if he could sleep with another woman? The thought of him tossing and turning Merapelo as he did with her sent chills to her spine. She felt her throat closing up as she tried to take a deep breath. She swallowed feeling as if a lump had been stuck on her throat. The pain intensified each time she took deep breaths. She could feel her heart beating in almost every part of her body. How many people knew about this dirty affair? How many people were laughing behind her back? She thought of all the sundays he introduced her to the church as the love of his life and the only woman who held the keys to his heart. Lesego was right. This marriage was a mistake to begin with. Only God knew how many women he was sleeping with. So it was true, pastors were the worst when it came to cheating. She thought of the vows they had

made then broke down. Her chest was on fire and she felt like she was going to die.

Meanwhile Bernard parked his car just outside Mma Lesego's house. He said a short prayer then stepped out of the car and went through the rusty gate as his heart pounded. How would he explain himself to his mother inlaw? His wife's car was not even parked there so what were the chances of her knowing where she had gone. He stood outside and tried her phone but it went to voicemail. He gathered the courage to go inside.

Bernard: God please help me on this one.

He knocked on the door and waited. He stood there for a few minutes before knocking again.

Mma Lesego sat up on the bed and rubbed her eyes then got up to turn on the lights. Who could that be at this time of the night? She picked up her gown from the plastic chair beside her bed and wore it before stepping outside the room.

Mma Lesego: (Ke mang?)Who is it?

Bernard: Ke Ben. (It's Ben.)

She unlocked the door and opened up, standing by the burglar door.

Mma Lesego: Is everything ok ne ngwanaka?

She unlocked the burglar door then let him in.

Bernard:Dumelang mama. (Hello mama.)

Mma Lesego: Yes my son. What's going on?Is there anything wrong?

Bernard: I honestly don't know what to say to you because I am also embarrassed. I am looking for my wife,we had an argument abo...

She picked that he was ashamed as he bowed...

Mma Lesego: You don't have to tell me your things my son. I understand. So she ran off?

Bernard: Yes. I thought that maybe she was here.

Mma Lesego: I am so sorry my son. The last time she was here, I spoke to her about running away from home whenever you two have problems and I had honestly thought that she

heard me.If she is not here then it means that she is at her sister's house. She can't go anywhere else because she doesn't even have friends.Let me get my cellphone from the room.

Bernard: You can use mine.

Mma Lesego: Ok my son.

He dialled Lesego's number then gave it to her as it rang.

Lesego: Hello.

Mma Lesego: Hello my girl.

Lesego:Mum! Is everything ok?

Mma Lesego: Everything is fine my child. I am just checking if Ntume is with you?

Lesego: Nare mama ware everything is fine mme o batla Ntume ko go nna masigo? (You

are saying everything is fine yet you are looking for Ntume at this time of the night?) Should I be worried?

Mma Lesego: Not at all. If she is not with you then it's ok.

Lesego: Mama ele gore golo koo go d...

She cut the call and gave the phone back to Bernard.

Mma Lesego: I am sorry my son but she is not with her sister.

Bernard: Maybe she asked her not to tell us that they are together.

Mma Lesego: I don't think so. I can always tell when Lesego is lying. She is also surprised.

Bernard: I don't know where I should look.

She looked at his reddish eyes and forced a smile. She was not used to seeing the pastor this vulnerable. A part of her was so angry with her daughter for embarrassing her in that manner. It had not even been a year and she was already running away from home.

Mma Lesego: Why don't you check at your mum's. I know they are close.

Bernard:(Smiled) Thank you mama. I don't know why I didn't think of that. I am pretty sure she went there.

Mma Lesego: She must be there. Kana your wife doesn't have friends.

Bernard:(laughed)That's true.

Though they tried to laugh it off, the coldness of

the room couldn't be broken. With one processing the pain her daughter was putting her through and the other processing the shame of having to ask people about his wife's whereabouts.

Bernard: I will call tomorrow.

Mma Lesego: I hope that you sort whatever you are going through my children. The devil hates marriage so you need to fight harder against such attacks.

Bernard: Emma. I will come past tomorrow.

Mma Lesego: Drive safely.

Bernard: Emma.

He got in his car as she locked the house and went back to sleep.

At the Hotel

Ntume stood in the shower and sobbed as hot water ran on her. The thought of all those nights she let her husband have her yet he still went out to cheat made her so angry. She would never be enough for him. This marriage was a joke. The church members had been right to question it. She closed the tap and grabbed a towel then stepped out of the shower to dry herself. No matter what she did, the pain didn't stop. She walked into the bedroom and picked up her phone then laid in bed turning it on. So many missed calls from Ben. She clicked her tongue and blocked him then called Tuelo. He picked up the call then kept quite for a few minutes.

Ntume: Tuelo. I can hear you breathing.

Tuelo:(laughed) I am just making sure that it's you calling.

Ntume: Yeah neh.

She sighed. He could tell that she was burdened from just the sound of her voice.

Tuelo: What's wrong?

Ntume: I just found out that Ben is cheating.

Tuelo: Sorry tlhe mma.

Ntume:I have known this for a while. I guess I just couldn't accept it but today there is proof. You know when I got married to Ben, I was so sure that I wouldn't have to worry about things like cheating and abuse because of the love the man has for God and how his teachings are against such things. Today I am disappointed.

Nkare nka swa Tuelo. It hurts so bad.Go

botlhokotlhoko....

She broke and cried...

Tuelo: Eish tlhe mma sorry. Sorry nnaka. Go tla siama. (Sorry baby sis. It's going to be okay.)
Where are you? Is it possible to go to Lesego's?
Let me call her and ask her to come to where
you are. Send me your location.

*

*

*

Let's finish off targets from yesterday and proceed to our third insert of the day. If we work faster, we might even get to five 😊

When Tables Turn

36

At Tuelo's

Tuelo frustratedly rubbed his face as Lesego's phone just rang. He had been trying to get hold of her for over an hour. Thoughts of going to see Ntume crossed his mind but would he be able to watch the woman he loves going through hell knowing that there was nothing he could do about it. He took off his shoes and clothes then got in bed. Flashbacks of nights Lesego had come through for them when they had landed themselves in trouble bothered him. What if something happens to Ntume? Would he be able to live with himself if anything happened to her? He reluctantly got up and dressed.

Tuelo: Fu*k!

He picked up his car keys from the side table and dialled her number as he left the house.

At Mma Bernard's

Bernard shamefully bowed as his mother looked at the pictures he had received from Merapelo. She shook her head and gave him back his phone.

Rra Bernard: Are you sure that you didn't sleep with that woman son?

Bernard: I am not doing anything with Merapelo and I have never done anything to disrespect my wife with any other woman. .

Rra Bernard: But she can send you such pictures and messages? Ben do you realize that

this is very hard to believe?

Bernard: Ee rra. (Yes dad.)

Mma Bernard: Son you let this go on for far too long. You were supposed to call both your wife and this woman. Wa kgalema hela thata. Bo goodnight ke eng masigo mo monneng hela o nyetseng?(who sends goodnight messages to a married man at night?) It will be very hard to convince your wife especially with this last message she sent to you.

Bernard:So I must accept that I will be punished for something I didn't do?

Mma Bernard: You are being punished for not being firm and setting boundaries for that girl. Had you strongly rebuked her then we wouldn't be here today.

Rra Bernard: That's true. Son put your house in order because one day your wife will run away forever.

Bernard: Ee rra.

Mma Bernard: Tell me when you find her so that she and I can talk. This thing of running away from home breaks families. A lot of things change. You two should be able to sort out your issues without any of you running away from home.

At the Hotel

Ntume wiped her tears and laughed as Tuelo narrated his story to her.

Ntume: So she chased you and threw a bucket of water at you while you had flowers.

Tuelo: I told her that I was there to see you and she lost it.

Ntume: But I always passed by your house

when going to school. Why didn't you approach me then?

Tuelo:(laughed) Owaii go nna shy. (I was shy.)

Ntume:(laughed) I am surprised Lesego knew yet she didn't tell me.

Tuelo: They wanted me to tell you myself.

Ntume:Batho! And all the times I came over to your house?

Tuelo: Zero confidence. I couldn't imagine you falling for someone like me.

Ntume: And I had a crush on you the entire time.

Tuelo: But it all worked out in the end.

Ntume: Did it?

They locked eyes...

*

*

*

The full insert will be posted when our target for yesterday is reached. It's almost 24hrs and we haven't completed a target that needs only 2800 likes.

When Tables Turn

37

At the Hotel

Tuelo looked at Ntume and swallowed. The woman he had wanted for years was finally at his reach. She moved closer to him and kissed him gently.

Tuelo:This wrong.

She wrapped her arms around him and kissed him, this time slowly and passionately. Tuelo gently pushed her back then stood up.

Tuelo: You are married. I can't.

Ntume: My marriage is over. I should have never gotten married in the first place.

Tuelo: Eish Ntume. You are tempting me.

Ntume: Don't go. Stay here with me.

Tuelo: Do you realize that if we do this then there is no turning back? Are you sure that this is what you really want?

Ntume: I know that I want you to stay.

He looked at her thighs and took a deep breath.

Tuelo: I don't want you to wake up with regrets.

She stood up and unzipped her dress then slipped out of it exposing her firm coconut sized breasts. He turned around and reached for the door.

Tuelo: I am sorry. I can't.

He turned to her and forced a smile with the plan to leave but his desire quickly rose to attention as she sat on the bed. He wanted her and so did she. Would it be a bad thing for them to both get what they wanted? He quickly locked the door then unbuttoned his shirt as she laid on the bed and waited like a helpless chicken.

At Bernard's

Bernard tossed and turned as he struggled to sleep. Knowing that his wife was out there alone probably crying her lungs out broke his heart. He stretched his hand to the side table and grabbed his phone then typed a message to her.

"I know that I am not the best husband at the moment. I want you to know that I love you. I know how it looks but that girl is lying. I would never sleep with any other woman. Ever since the day I vowed to be faithful to you, I have done just that. When you calm down, come home so we talk. I am ready to deal with this your way. I am sorry, I should have listened to you. I love you. Please come home."

He pressed send then put back the phone on the bedside table.

At the hotel

Ntume panted as Tuelo pulled her thong to the side and gently aimed his dic at her honey pot. Even her husband was not that big...

Tuelo: Are you sure you wanna do this?

He whispered in her ear and she pulled him in. She reached out to him and touched his dic as the condom oil lubricated her hands. She let go and kissed him as he struggled to enter, stretching out her cookie jar as she grasped. He closed his eyes and bit his lower lip as pleasure ran down his entire body. He gently thrusted with half of his dic. She softly moaned with her eyes closed. He kissed her and shoved his

whole dic inside her. She broke the kiss and moaned loudly.

He held her in one place and fuc**d her as their bodies clamped.

The following day

Ntume stepped out of the shower and dried herself as Tuelo sat on the toilet sit. They were both exhausted after f*king like dogs the whole night.

Tuelo: So what happens now?

Ntume: We go home and think about what we want.

Tuelo: I am starting to regret what happend.

Kana Ntume you are married.I know it hasn't been that long but I am sure that you love him. It won't be easy to leave.

Ntume:We will see.

Tuelo:Will you be okay?

Ntume: Yeah. You can leave.

Tuelo: Don't forget to buy the pills.

Ntume: Sharp. I will talk to you later.

He kissed her on her forehead then left...

At Bernard's

Bernard sat by the breakfast table and had his coffee quietly. He looked at the time then sighed looking at his wife's empty chair.No matter what it took, he had to sort this out

before he lost his marriage. He took his phone and dialled her number then smiled as it rang.

Ntume: Hie.

Bernard: Hey. I am sorry to call so early but I wanted to make sure that you are fine.

Ntume: Thank you.

Bernard: Did you sleep well?

She sighed guilt stricken...

Ntume: Ee rra.

Bernard: Can you please come home so that we can talk. I won't even ask where you went. I just wanna talk. Have you read my text message?

Ntume: No. I am on my way home. I will read when I get there.

Bernard: Thank you.

Ntume: Bye.

At Mma Lesego's

Mma Lesego sat on a plastic chair under the morula tree as her daughter watered the plants.

Mma Lesego: Ntume wants to disgrace us. There is no married woman that runs from home every time she has a misunderstanding with her husband. I can't tell you how embarrassed I am. I called Ben this morning and apparently she is not at his mum's.

Lesego: Have you taken the time to talk to her so you find out what's going on? I doubt she would keep running from her house without a reason. The way I see it here, Ntume is a victim.

You are defending Ben because he is a pastor. Call Ntume and talk to her. Find out what's going on because all this could be a cry for help.

Mma Lesego: Kana mme there is nothing else besides the issue I told you about.

Lesego: Mme nna I long told you that Ntume is not ready for marriage. Tota hela being a pastor's wife needs a very strong person because of the things those women go through yaanong ka nna no one ever listens to me. Look at what is happening now.

Mma Lesego: You are not understanding me here. You are just answering because you can.

Lesego: I still stand by what I said. Ntume was not ready for marriage. The only thing you can do now is try and understand her so you support her better. Forget about other people and focus on your daughter because like I said, all this could be a cry for help.

At Bernard's

*



When Tables Turn

38

At Bernard's

Ntume walked into the bedroom and greeted her husband. He stood up and embraced her. Finally having his wife back after such a long night felt like a blessing.

Bernard:Hey.

Ntume: Hie.

Bernard: Before you say anything. I just wanna say that I am really sorry about what happend last night. I should have listened to you when you warned me about Merapelo. I honestly thought that she didn't mean any harm but now look. My wife runs from me when we have misunderstandings and we have drifted apart in such a short period of time.

Ntume: Well it doesn't matter anymore because you slept with her.

Bernard: I didn't sleep with her. I haven't confronted her yet because I don't want to be accused of scheming with her so I have called a meeting with the church elders and her. That way you can ask her anything you need to know in the presence of elders.

Ntume: So now everyone must know that you cheat on me?

He sighed frustratedly and held her hand but she pulled it back.

Bernard: Ke ire yang ne mma? (What should I do?) Nna ga ke sa tlhole ke itsi gore ke reng tota. (I honestly don't know what to do anymore .) You have never trusted me and I know that it's because I have never been firm with the church members but that's my only mistake. I have never cheated on you and I don't have any plans to.

Ntume: Ke tla itsi jang? (How will I know?)

Bernard: I don't wanna lose you and what we have. Please tell me what to do. I realize that I was wrong but I want to fix things.

Ntume: I think we should just leave this whole thing. I have had time to think last night and I now realize that this marriage was a mistake.

Bernard: Don't say that. We can still fix things and be happy. None of us has cheated on the other so there is hope.

She stood up and swallowed looking into her husband's eyes. He looked genuine and if what he was saying turned out to be the truth then how would she live with herself? What was she thinking? He stood up and held her in his arms as her heart pounded. Tears began to stream in her eyes as guilt took over.

At Tuelo's

Monei shook her head as Tuelo downed yet another shot of whiskey. He had been drinking since he got home.

Monei: And here I was thinking that you have slowed down. Kante yaanong what is happening le gone where did you sleep last night?

Tuelo: Not today sis. The last thing I need is a lecture about alcohol. Let me be.

She sat on the couch next to him...

Monei: What's going on? You look really frustrated.

Tuelo: Would you judge me if I told you that I was seeing a married woman?

Monei:(swallowed) No.

She shamefully bowed then turned to her brother...

Monei:I wouldn't judge you but I will tell you that it doesn't end well. I have been there before and my life was almost ruined. Dating a married person is like having a company car. You can drive it around but you will never own it. Just one little scratch and you find yourself in trouble. It won't end well bro. Stay way from her because she will use you then go back to her husband.

Tuelo: No. Not her. She is done with her marriage, I saw it in her eyes.

Monei: Tuelo listen to me, no one leaves marriage just like that. Even the ones that are divorced, they didn't just leave. It takes a lot to walk away from a marriage.

Tuelo: Not my girl.I can bet on that one.
Tlhamma she is very honest.

Monei:(laughed) And yet she cheated on her

husband? Ga gona ka bo honest. So where is she right now?

Tuelo: She went home.

She looked at him and burst into laughter. Her poor brother. He had a long way to go after all.

Monei: So she went back to her husband?

Tuelo: Only to sort out a few things.

Monei: Do you see what I mean? That woman isn't done with her husband and you are about to find out.

Tuelo: If you knew who I was talking about then you wouldn't say all those things.

Monei: How many times have I told you not to trust anyone? How many times will I keep teaching you the same things about women? Baby bro after God, fear women. This woman is

about to play you like a piano if you don't run while you still have time.

At Ntume's

Pastor Bernard and his wife sat in the dinning room with the church elders and Merapelo. There was silence as the elders listened to Pastor Bernard narrating his side of the story.

Bernard:I have the pictures here with me.

He took out his phone and opened the whatsapp message then passed the phone to elder Motheo but Mother Dora quickly snatched the phone and gave it back to the pastor.

Mother D: My children allow me to apologize for what happened especially our mother. What you went through last night is very painful. Pastor while I want to understand that you want to prove your innocence, I want us to understand what's right and what's wrong. It would be very wrong for us to invade Merapelo's privacy like that by passing the phone one to the other. At this point we should hear her side of the story.

Ntume gave her a sharp look as she breathed heavily. What was it with people protecting this woman?

Ntume: I don't see why not. She lost that right to privacy when she sent those pictures and slept with my husband.

Mother D: I understand that you are angry my girl but let us hear her side of the

story.Mera,what is going on my child?

Merapelo wiped her tears and sniffed as everyone waited for her to speak.

Merapelo:Thank you mama. Firstly I would like to apologize to pastor and his wife.Those pictures were not meant for him.I sent them by mistake. When I realized this, I deleted the message but because there was a problem with the WiFi, I called pastor to notify him that if by any chance he receives a message from me, he shouldn't open it. There was no answer from his side. Up until now, I had thought that the pictures were deleted and he never got them. I am really sorry for all the trouble I have caused but pastor and I are not sleeping with each other and we have never.I know that my apology won't solve anything but I am really

sorry.

Pastor Bernard closed his eyes and sighed. Ntume on the other hand stared at the walls as her world came crushing. She had cheated on her husband for nothing and now the tables had turned on her. She stood up and went to the bedroom as her head felt heavy and everything came to a standstill.

Bernard: Thank you very much for attending. I appreciate everyone taking some time from their busy schedule to help us. I would like to make things clear, as much as I am a pastor to the church. I am also a husband to my wife. I would appreciate it if we respected her. I am the pastor I am because of Mma moruti and her prayers. She is my helper. If she is not happy then it means that I have no one to cover and

prayer for me.Let us not forget that things have changed. From today I don't expect to receive any messages from anyone after six pm.I will be attending to everyone during the day and in the afternoon unless it's an emergency. I also expect those emergencies to come through Mma moruti.Merapelo I hope that this will not happen again.

Merapelo: Ee rra.

She bowed as she failed to make eye contact with him.

Mother D: I agree with pastor. Children of God let us do things differently. Let's not put the man of God in such situations because it will cost him his marriage. Pastor we humble ourselves. We will fix this.

Bernard: Thank you mama. If it's okay, I would

like to go see my wife. It appears that she is not well.

Elder Motheo: Thank you pastor. We will pray for you.

Mother D: We will be on our way out.

*

*



When Tables Turn

39

Later that day

Bernard took off his bath rob and laid next to his wife in bed. He cupped her breasts and kissed her neck from behind How he had missed this feeling of holding her. He slipped his

hand under her thong but she took it off.

Bernard: Hey. I missed you.

Her heart pounded as she felt his machine poking her ass. There was no way that she would be able to take another dic after last night. Her cookie jar had worked the entire night and it was on fire.

Ntume:I am not in a good space. I am sorry.

Bernard:It's okay babe. I should be the one to apologize after what I put you through.I am honestly very sorry. I can imagine what you went through last night.

Ntume: Let's not talk about it. I now understand what happend but I don't want to dwell onto the past. I forgive you. Let's just move on.

Bernard: Are you sure you don't want to talk about it?

Ntume: Yes.

Bernard: Ok, but I want you to know that I will never cheat on you. I belong to you and no one else.

She felt her throat closing up as flashbacks of what she had been up to the previous night played like a movie. How would she keep such a big secret from her husband? She remembered the morning after pills then jumped from the bed.

Bernard: Are you okay?

Ntume: I think I forgot my purse at the hotel.

He looked at the purse on the side table then

sat up.

Bernard: Your purse is right by your side table.

She looked at it and swallowed...How was she going to leave the house without raising questions?

Ntume: I need a bit of time. Can I have that? I am not running away or anything. I am honestly processing a lot of things at this point. I feel so bad about how I treated you and being here next to you makes me feel really guilty. Finally having a sit down with Merapelo just threw me off. I am just battling with so many things at once. I just wanna take a drive for an hour then come back home. We can talk then.

Bernard: Ee mma. I understand.

She picked up her purse and car keys then headed out.

At Zolani's

Lesego walked into the kitchen with a lunchbox and placed it by the counter. She opened one of the shelves and grabbed a plate then served some food before heading back to the living room.

Zolani: (smiled) Mother inlaw batho.

Lesego:(laughed) Akere your woman doesn't know how to cook.

Zolani: (laughed) Wame mosadi o itsi tsone dibiri hela. (All my woman knows is alcohol.)

Lesego: My cooking is honestly horrible. I also don't know how I get through the week.

Zolani: I will teach you. There is nothing too hard in the kitchen.

Lesego: (Smiled) A man that can cook in the kitchen and the bedroom. Yes sir, I am here for it all.

He took a bite then fed her...

Zolani: This mogodu is really good.

Lesego: She is a mogodu queen that one.

Zolani: I can tell. It's cooked just right. Not over or under cooked.

Lesego: So what are we doing today?

Zolani: Let's just stay sober and watch movies.

Lesego: Netflix and chill?

Zolani: We can just skip the Netflix and move right to that chilling part.

Lesego: I love that.

Zolani: I am planning a weekend away next month.

Lesego: Oh nice. Where are you going?

Zolani: "We"

Lesego:(laughed)Ebile ga ke kopiwi pele ke a bollelwa. (So you are not asking? You are telling me)

Zolani: Ng akere o mosadi wame. (Yes.You are my woman.)

Lesego: So reya kae? (So where are we going?)

Zolani:You will see.

Lesego: Heela Zo. You are supposed to let me know in advance so I prepare myself. Rona bo Lesego kana ga rena diaparo. (I don't have clothes.)

Zolani: You won't need clothes for this one. It's a Fucation.

Lesego:(laughed) Wareng ne rra?

Zolani: So what are we watching?

He passed the remote to her as he ate his food.

At the Mall,Parking lot

Ntume rolled up her windows and turned on the aircon. She reclined her sit then laid down as she dialled Tuelo. She closed her eyes and said a short prayer as the phone rang.

Tuelo: Hey babe. I have been so worried about you. Are you fine?

Ntume: Hie.

Tuelo: Did you get the pills?

Ntume: Yes. Listen we need to talk.

Tuelo: Okay. Where are you? I can come over in the next ten minutes.

Ntume: I am sorry but we can't meet. Tuelo what happened last night was a mistake. I was so angry at my husband that I wanted to punish him for what he did to me. I left home without giving him the chance to explain. I went out and slept with you based on assumptions.

Tuelo: I thought you said you were leaving.

Ntume: That was before I found out that he was telling the truth. He didn't cheat. It was all a misunderstanding.

Tuelo: So how did he end up with another woman's nudes.

Ntume: That's not important. He didn't cheat on me.

Tuelo: So what about us?

Ntume: Tuelo, there is no us. You and I both know that all we have is infatuation. Nothing real can ever come out of it.

Tuelo: So you used me to fix your marriage?

Ntume: I am sorry. I didn't mean for things to get here. I should have never slept with you and made promises I can't keep.

Tuelo: You are damn right about that.

Ntume: I am a married woman. We are both wrong for doing this. Can we put it behind us and move on?

Tuelo: Fu#k you Ntume. You played with my heart and emotions for your own benefit. You are selfish.

Ntume: I am sorry...

The phone beeped as he hung up. She laid her

head on the steering wheel and sobbed as her acts of sin played over and over again.

*

*

*

When Tables Turn

40

At Tuelo's

Tuelo grabbed the bottle of whiskey and took a sip. He downed it as he shut his eyes and struggled to close his mouth from the bitterness. His sister walked into the living room and shook her head watching her little brother struggling . He opened his mouth aiming to take another sip but Monei rushed over to where he was standing and snatched

the bottle from him.

Monei: Are you trying to kill yourself?

She shouted as they fought for the bottle.

Tuelo: Monei give me back my bottle.

Monei: Ga ona go se bona nnaka. (Forget about it.)

Tuelo: Monei I am not in the mood to fight with you.Wa lebala maloba mojolo o go tshwere ka diswashene o tagilwe ha akere o kopakopane. (You seem to forget that not so long ago you were a drunk and a wreck because of a man.)

Monei: I am not giving you back this bottle. You can insult me all you want.I am not losing yet another family member because he can't get over the fact that he can't have another man's

wife. Accept that she is not yours.

Tuelo: Ga gona mokoko o lelang jalo ebile eseng ke tshela. (Nothing of that sort will happen, not when I am still alive.) I am going to her house right now. She can't tell me that she doesn't want me anymore, not after all the promises she made last night. You don't fu*k around like that with me then expect me to just forget. If I can't have her then her husband won't have her. She will love me as she promised to. Fa ele sengwe re kampa ra dirisa lorato lame ka la gagwe ke leo le fedile (If anything we will use my love because hers seems to have run out.)

She looked at her brother and her heart broke. She knew this pain more than anything but she was not going to allow her brother to sink.

Monei: I understand that you are hurting but you can't force her to love you. Tuelo no one is going to just walk away from a marriage like they are in a relationship. It's much deeper than that. If she doesn't love you then move on. You will find someone else who loves you the way you deserve to be loved.

Tuelo: I don't want any other person I want her.

The pain pierced through his heart as Ntume's words played in his head like that of a broken record. How could she have possibly done that to him? Not when he had resisted her the first time and she lured him to the hotel.

He blinked several times trying to block out the tears but failed miserably. The pain intensified as a tear rolled down his cheek. Monei slowly walked to the door and locked up before pulling

out the keys from the door and hiding them. She walked over to him as he covered his face with his T-shirt then hugged him. She slowly slipped out the car keys from his pocket without him noticing.

At Ntume's

Pastor Bernard peeped through the window and watched his wife as she sat in the car and sobbed. So this was what he had allowed his wife to go through. He closed the curtain then sat on the couch. His eyes fell on their framed wedding photograph. He stood up and smiled as he walked over to the wall it was hung on to take a closer look.

Meanwhile in the car Ntume threw the morning after pill box under her car sit and grabbed her

bag then stepped out of the car. She stood by the car and took a deep breath then walked over to the house. She opened the door and was met by her husband who was standing by the wall and admiring their wedding photograph. Guilt consumed her as he walked over to her and hugged her.

Bernard: I am really sorry. Let's put this whole thing behind us and move on.

She sighed as he let go. Each time she looked at him, she wanted to break and come clean. This was weighing her down.

Ntume: I am the one who should be sorry. I acted childish and allowed my anger that was misplaced to drive me away from you. I should have given you a chance to explain yourself.

Bernard: You were not wrong. You are right, I should be firm.

Ntume: Can we go and lay down?

Bernard: Yeah. Are you okay?

He took the hand bag from her and put it on the couch then took her by the hand leading her to the bedroom. Poor thing, she looked like she had cried herself to sleep.

Ntume: I have a headache. I didn't sleep well.

Bernard: I am sorry.

The fact that he kept apologizing drove her even more insane. If he kept going on like this, she would crack.

She sat on the bed and he went on his knees to take off her shoes before he sat next to her and took off his.

Bernard: Mma Kareng...

He said softly...

Ntume: Rra.

He raised his head to look at her. His smile disappeared and he pulled a straight face.

Bernard: Don't ever pull that stunt of running away from home again. Next time I won't let it go.

Now this was the side she had wanted to see for a very long time. If only he had shown it earlier then she wouldn't have had to cheat on him. This was all his fault. She blocked out her guilt.

Ntume: I hope you used the same tone on Merapelo because we are here because of her.

Bernard: I take full responsibility of my actions but will you? You act like a child and run off each time we have a misunderstanding. Last night I was at your mum's and we had to call your sister because we didn't know where you were. I even went to look for you at my mum's. Don't ever put me through that because that is embarrassing.

Ntume: Ee rra.

She swallowed as he they laid in bed and

cuddled. She could feel his boner so she moved to the edge of the bed.

Bernard: I understand that you don't wanna do anything now but I can't exactly, control it. It's been a dry season.

She kept quite and closed her eyes...

At Tuelo's

Tuelo tip toed into Monei's room making sure not to wake her up as he looked around for his car and house keys. He gently opened her drawers and smiled as saw them. He turned to his sister who was sleeping peacefully then turned around and left the room.

Tuelo: She is not fu*king around with me like that then walking scout free. She had this one coming.

*

*

*

This is your morning insert. Both targets that needed just 2.8K of you were not reached.Let's reach our last target so we proceed!

When Tables Turn

41

At Tuelo's

Monei stood by her bedroom door and shook

her head as she watched her brother unlocking the door.

Monei: Is that what you really want? You want to destroy yourself over another man's wife? You must be stupid if you think going there will change anything. Tuelo you will only get hurt and embarrassed because that woman is going to choose her husband right in front of you. They will fix things and move on then tag this little situation in their yearly anniversaries gore ah no we have been through a lot go tewa wena. Don't do this to yourself nnaka. I understand that you are hurting but this is not the way to deal with things.

Tuelo: I want her to hurt the same way that I am hurting .You don't go around hurting people then continue with your little perfect life like nothing happend. I am sorry, I know that you don't agree with this but I need to do this for

myself.

Monei: Ok...Ok

She sat on the couch and sighed..The mere thought of her brother coming back home broken because of a married woman made her so angry.

Monei: Let me ask you something before you leave.

Tuelo: Sure.

She looked into his reddish eyes as he stood by the door.

Monei: Do you think it will hurt less after this? Will it erase what she did to you? Are you ready

to be dragged to court for marriage wrecking or die because go gabedi hela nnaka,fa monna ole a ka utlwa gore wena le mosadi wa gagwe nne lo dirang o tlo go sekisa kana otlo go bolaya. Ga a kake a ba a le tlogela ebole o ikgatlha ka ene one o itsi gore mosadi ole wa motho. (There are only two things that can happen, he either sues you or kills you. He will not leave you after you brag about sleeping with his wife while you knew that she was married.) There is no husband that will let a side disrespect him like that. You knew very well what you were doing. Stolen goods are the sweetest but that's all they are. Stolen goods. Accept your lose. You are also in the wrong here.

Tuelo closed the door and gave back his car keys to his sister as he blocked out his tears.

Tuelo: I am going to rest.

Monei: Love you man.

Tuelo: Sure.

He walked away before his tears could betray him..

At Mma Bernard's

Mma Bernard and Mma Lesego exchanged pleasantries. Mma Ben lead her in law to the living room where the two sat.

Mma Lesego: Thank you for agreeing to see me.

Mma Bernard: You shouldn't have to thank me. We are family after all.

Mma Lesego:I thought I could come here so that we can talk about the children. Go lebega ba sa tsoga. (From the look of things, they are going through something.)

Mma Bernard: It's like you read my mind. I had planned to come and see you tomorrow. Those two are definitely struggling and if we don't help them then we will have regrets it in future.

Mma Lesego: The church elders had a meeting with them today.I didn't attend because I wanted to give them the space to sort out their own issues but I now realize that this issue could be bigger than we thought. Mma Bernard:It's much more serious than that. It now involves pictures of a naked woman.

Mma Lesego: Heelang! Which woman are you talking about?

Mma Bernard: The same one they have been fighting about.

Mma Lesego: He wanted to tell me something last night but I brushed it off because I didn't want to have to invade their privacy. So he is cheating on her?

Mma Bernard: I honestly don't know. He says he isn't but you never know with these children.

Mma Lesego: I think we need to set up a meeting with them. If we don't intervene then things could go from bad to worse.

Mma Bernard: I agree. I had just finished cooking when you came, can I dish for you?

Mma Lesego: I am fine thank you.

At Merapelo's

Yamasa laughed as she looked at the pictures her sister had sent to the pastor...

Yamasa: Otla bolaya Mma moruti. (You will kill the pastor's wife.)

Merapelo:Mme mma ke bakile. Kana ene ele gore o bontsha bagolo dinepe tseo. (I have learnt my lesson. He wanted to show those pictures to the church elders.)

Yamasa:(laughed)Waaka nnaka. (You are lying.)

Merapelo: Ke a go bolrella. (I am telling you.) You should have seen me. I wanted to pee on myself.

Yamasa:(laughed)Next time play a fair game. This one that you are playing is very dangerous. Gape don't forget that you are dealing with a very principled man here. It won't be easy to get what you want.

Merapelo: No man is perfect and that includes pastor Ben.

At Bernard's

Ntume got up and sat on the bed resting her head on the headboard. She looked at her husband and closed her eyes as last night's events replayed. This was too much to carry. She had to come clean.

She gently shook Ben, waking him up from his sleep.

Bernard: Hmm...

Ntume: Wake up, we need to talk.

He rubbed his eyes and got up...

*

*

*



When Tables Turn

42

At Bernard's

Bernard held his wife's hand. She cleared her throat and pulled it back as guilt consumed her.

Bernard: What's wrong? Are you okay?

Ntume: I need you to understand that what happened was a mistake. I never meant for any of it to happen. When I left here I was so angry and in that moment I made a stupid decision.

Bernard: What decision are you talking about?

Ntume: I didn't go to my mother's house.

Bernard: I already know that akere babe.

Ntume: Yes. Well I...

She swallowed as he looked at her so carefree probably not expecting what she was about to tell him.

Ntume: I booked myself into a hotel and called a friend over.

Bernard: Babe there is no need for any of this. Akere we have talked about it and agreed to put it past us.

Ntume: I know but you were honest with me. I feel like I owe you the same.

Bernard: So who is this friend? Do I know her?

Ntume: It's a he.

Bernard: Is that all you want to tell me?

He jumped from the bed and stood by her side waiting for her to answer him.

Ntume: We kissed and...

Bernard: What do you mean you kissed?

He looked at her hoping that it was a joke but the way she instantly bowed shamefully gave him an answer. The thought of the woman he had honoured so much being touched by another man drove him crazy. Thinking of how she had punished him in the past few weeks, the accusations and the way she would run off from home each time they had a misunderstanding fuelled him with rage. He took her by the hand and pulled her from the

bed then dragged her to the living room as she screamed.

Bernard:Wa ntlwaela waitsi Ntume.So this is what you have been up to each time you run off from home. You accuse me of the same thing you are doing. Do you know how many sleepless nights I have had because I was thinking of how to make you happy? Do you understand how much I was ready to give up for you? Wena you go and sleep with other men in hotels while I drive the entire city looking for you.

Her heart pounded as she looked at the lion that was once her husband.

Ntume:(Crying) Ben tlhe rra wa mpolaya.

He tightened his grip around her wrist.

Bernard: Did you sleep with him?

She swallowed as every part of her body went numb. If she told him the truth then he wouldn't be so forgiving. Who knew what he was capable of.

Bernard: Answer me.

He cornd her to the wall. Tears streamed from his eyes as his wife cried.

Bernard: O llela eng o sa nkarabe? (Why are you crying instead of answering me?) Ntume wee.

Ntume: Yes but it was a mistake.

He let go of her as he took deep breaths and sat on the floor with his hands over his head.

Bernard: Did you use a condom?

Ntume: At first but they finished. I am sorry. I was not thinking straight.

He covered his face not wanting to find out how many times they had done it...

Bernard: Not you. Not you Ntume. You are not the one to do this.

Ntume: I was angry. I thought you had slept with Merapelo.

Bernard: Lies. Lies!

Ntume: What did you expect me to think?
Wouldn't you also think the same?

Bernard: Ke tla go gasa ka mpama kana Ntume,
nare wa ipuella? (I will slap you. Are you really
defending yourself?)

He got up and grabbed his car keys then
dragged her outside to the car. He unlocked the
car then pushed her in the passenger sit before
running to the driver's side.

Bernard: You are going to take me to your lover.
Wa ntlwaela waitsi, ga o mpone Ntume. Nna ga
kere o ile tirong masigo kante wena o ile
banneng. (You don't take me seriously. So this
is where you have been going all these nights I
thought you were at work.)

Ntume:(Crying) Babe...Ema pele re buwe. It
didn't mean anything.

Bernard: It didn't mean anything motho a njetse mosadi? (It didn't mean anything when someone else fu*ked my wife?) You couldn't even use protection atleast. Waitsi!

Ntume:Babe don't do this.What will people say when they see us fighting like this?

He stopped the car by the side of the road and turned to her.

Bernard: Nare wareng ne ngwanyana ke wena? (What exactly are you saying) You slept with another man without even using protection and now you want to tell me about people? O ne o na le batho bao gao dira bobelete?(Where you with those people when you were whoring?)

Ntume:Babe please.

Bernard: Give me directions to his house. Don't

waste my time or I will forget that I am a pastor and drag you through this bush.

She looked at him and he was serious. He had already showed her a side of him that she never knew existed and she was not willing to push any more of his buttons.

Ntume:(Sniffed) I don't know where he stays.
We work together.

Bernard: What's his name?

Her tears and mucus met as she struggled to talk.

Ntume: Tuelo.

He started the car and joined the road heading to the clinic.

Ntume: Where are we going?

Bernard: You said you don't know where he lives so we can find out from work. I will just explain to your colleagues. I am sure that one of them shouldn't have a problem with helping me.

Her heart pounded as he stepped on the accelerator. He was so angry and nothing could calm him. If he was to find out that she was lying then it would make him angrier but wouldn't it ruin her chances of being forgiven if he knew that it was someone she had always presented as family?

Ntume: He doesn't live very far from my mum's

house...

There was silence as Ben connected the dots.

At Tuelo's

Monei sat next to her brother and turned on the tv as he stared it.

Monei:What do you want to watch?

Tuelo: I think I should go sleep. It's been a long day. I need to rest, who knows, maybe by tomorrow I would have forgotten about this whole mess and it wouldn't hurt this much.

Monei:(Smiled) You will get over it. Maybe not tomorrow or the next day but you will get over it and heal. I understand that it's painful especially

if you fell inlove with this person and saw yourself having a future with them. The worst thing is knowing that they will continue to be happy with their partner while you are nursing your broken heart.I want you to know that you will find a woman worthy of your love. That one is not worth it at all. Even if you were to end up together, she will probably hurt you.

Tuelo: Thank you. I am so glad that you talked me out of going there. I don't know what I was thinking.

Monei: You were not thinking straight. It happens. Just stay way from that woman from now on. I don't want to see you hurting like this because of another man's wife.

Tuelo: I will.

Monei: Good. I am going to bed. Make sure that you lock up.

Tuelo: Goodnight.

She stood up and went to her room while he turned on the tv.

Twenty minutes into his movie, the gate opened and a car pulled over by the house. He peeped through the window and his heart pounded as pastor and his wife stepped out. So many questions went through his mind as they approached the house. What would his sister say when he found out that he had slept with Ntume? What about Lesego?

He opened the door and stepped out meeting them halfway.

Tuelo: Dumelang. (Greetings.)

What else could he say?

Bernard: Ke batla go itsi gore mo mosading
wame o batlang. (I want to know what you are
doing with my wife.)

He swallowed as he looked at Ntume who
looked helpless...

*

*

*

When Tables Turn

43

Bernard looked at Tuelo from head to toe and
breathed heavily as his eyes fell on his dic print.
The sweat pants that he was wearing revealed

everything he needed to know. His throat dried up as he imagined all that meat stretching his wife endless times.

Tuelo: Listen man, I am deeply sorry for what happened. Your wife assured me that she was done with you. When we made love, I was certain that your marriage was over otherwise I would have never slept with her.

Bernard: So you couldn't wait for her to get a divorce?

Tuelo: I am really sorry.

He looked at his wife then back at Tuelo's print before asking the next question.

Bernard: How many rounds did you f*ck her?

Tuelo: I understand that you are angry but there

is no need for all of this. What happened was a mistake and it will never happen again.

Bernard: I am the one that gets to decide what is and isn't necessary. I am trying to be as civil as I can be, don't make me change my mind because you won't like what I am about to do.

Tuelo looked at Ntume and all the anger he had towards her instantly vanished. She looked like she was scared for her life and his answers would probably decide her fate.

Bernard: I said how many rounds?

Tuelo: Can we do this somewhere else? My sister is in the house sleeping. I don't want her to know any of this.

Bernard : Do you think I care about any of that?

Tuelo: Please.

He swallowed looking into Ben's reddish eyes. He couldn't imagine what the man was going through. Women! This was the same girl he had known for years and what she had done could not be undone. This was something he wasn't expecting from her.

Bernard: Do you want me to motivate you ne mona, Kare o mo jele ga Kahe? (I said how many times did you f*ck her?)

There was no way he would tell him the truth. If he did then he would probably turn the whole town upside down. He didn't blame him at all. His wife had the sweetest honey pot and she understood the assignment of pleasing a man or he had taught her quite well.

Tuelo: Twice.

Benard: Don't lie to me.

Tuelo: I swear.I am telling you the truth.

Bernard: With or without condoms.

The way Ntume was shaking, she had probably sang like a canary.

Tuelo: The first round was with a condom. I realized that we had ran out and just dipped in without consulting her.

Ntume looked at Tuelo and tears rolled from her eyes. Had he just omitted the dirty details to save her or himself? And if at all, he did it for her then why would he do that after what she had done to him?

Bernard:If I catch you with my wife, I will drag you all the way to hell then come back to earth and officiate your funeral myself. Stay away from my wife.Do you understand me?

Tuelo shamefully bowed and nodded.

Bernard: Wena a re tsamaye kana o sala le mogatso?(Or you are remaining with your husband?)

He turned to his wife and dragged her to the car before she could even answer.

At Zolani's

Lesego wrapped herself with a towel as she stepped out of the shower. She walked into the bedroom where Zolani was laying on the bed then let down her towel before laying next to him.

Zolani: We should have kids and get married.

Lesego:(laughed) Wa be o batla go ipoeletsa kana.(You want seconds?)

Zolani: Ng ng. I want to build with you. I have told my mum about you and she wants to meet you.

Lesego: Did you tell her that I have tattoos and I drink alcohol?

Zolani:(laughed)What does that have to do with anything?

Lesego: I know it may sound like it's a joke but it's not. Most guys tell their mums all the nice

things they want to hear about their girlfriends leaving out the important details then get surprised when the mums hate on them after meeting .What you are selling her right now, is exactly what she will want from me and I am honestly not ready to pretend for anyone.You better tell her everything about me so she accepts or doesn't accept.

Zolani:Babe you are over thinking this.She just wants to meet. There is no need for me to tell her all of that.

Lesego: I will be honest with you, I like you Zo. You are the first person I want to talk to when I get up in the morning and the last person who's voice I would like to hear before going to bed. What we have is beautiful but I want us to take our time. Let's get to know each other before talking about marriage and building together. You may marry me a few months from now because everything is on fire only to discover

that I am not the wife you want. Marriage is a lifetime commitment. When taking such decisions we need to be serious because nna if you marry me, you are stuck with all these tattoos for life.

Zolani:(Smiled) Emma. (Yes love.)

Lesego: So we are on the same page?

Zolani: Whatever you want babe.

Lesego: I am glad we have an understanding.

Zolani: (Smiled)I like it when you speak your mind. You are not only good in bed but you are wise and real. I love that. That's not the kind of wife I am willing to let go so I will wait baby.

They looked into each other's eyes silently and smiled...

Zolani: Tlao o mpalame babe.(Come ride me.)

Lesego: Ae ao. Wena o batla go fetsa monate wame.(You want to finish my sweetness.)

Zolani: Ga o fele babe.(It doesn't finish.)

Lesego: Nnya let's watch a movie first.

He rolled to her side and kissed her then got up...

Zolani: Let's go before I change my mind.

At Ntume's

Bernard looked at his wife as she got dressed. He wondered how many men had seen her naked. Just looking at her naked made him so angry. The thought of a man that big sweating and groaning on top of his wife had him feeling

nauseous.

Bernard: Do you love him?

He swallowed a lump thinking of the possibility...

Ntume: No. Ben you are the only man I love.

Bernard: And yet you slept with another man.

Ntume: That's something I will regret for the rest of my life.

Bernard: So how do we move past this? How do I accept that another man f*cked my wife? I don't understand why you couldn't use something else to hurt me. Why did it have to be sex with another man? Don't I satisfy you?

Ntume: I am sorry.

She put back the bottle of lotion she was holding on top of the dressing table and sat next to him.

Ntume: I know that what I did is unforgivable but I promise you that it won't happen again. I will never disrespect you like that. I am willing to do anything to get you to forgive me.

Bernard: I don't know Ntume. I will think about it but I honestly don't see this marriage working.

Ntume: Please don't throw away what we have over a silly mistake. I am begging you babe.

Bernard: A mistake is when you break a glass or burn one of my shirts while ironing not what you did. You must have thought about this before doing it because it takes a lot to sleep with someone. You don't just do it because you are angry especially raw sex. What hurts me is that

you didn't think of me in that moment. I don't even know if this guy infected you with something or not and if he did then it means I will also suffer yet I have been faithful to you.

Ntume: I will get prep. I am sorry that I put you at risk.

Bernard: Is that what you do? Go around having raw sex then get to work and steal the government's pills?

She kept quite and failed to answer. After all what could she say? He had cornered her in every way.

Bernard: Our parents will be here tomorrow for a meeting with us. I hope you are ready to answer each and every one of their questions.

She felt her heart drop to her stomach just thinking about her mother. How would she explain to her all the dirty details of her affair? What about her mother in law? Would she still treat her like a daughter after finding out what she had done to her son? And Ben's father? It was no secret that the man was not very forgiving.

Ntume: Are you going to tell them?

Bernard: Every little detail. I won't leave out anything so that they understand why I am leaving you.

The following day.

Ntume's heart pounded as her mother and in-laws stepping out of the car.

*

*

*

When Tables Turn

44

At Ntume's

Mma Bernard hugged her daughter inlaw and wiped her tears. Ntume took deep breaths and let go as guilt consumed her. She had been the one in the wrong yet her mother inlaw was consoling and apologising to her for the way things had turned out.

Ntume: Mama I need to tell you something

before you hear it from Ben because I feel like it will be better if it came from me. I will understand if you never speak to me again after this. I want you to know that even through my mistakes, I love your son.

Mma Bernard: I understand my baby. I know what it's like to feel overwhelmed by marriage the very first year. It feels like you have been thrown to the deep without proper help. I also know what running away from your husband can do. Ngwanaka, if you keep running then there won't be a home by the time you come back. Look at me and your father inlaw. We are struggling to build back what we had. On most days it's nice but take it from me, other days we fight like people who don't know each other.

If only Ben's mother knew that she had already destroyed her home then she wouldn't be taking her time to advice her.

Ntume: The other night when I ran away from home i booked myself into a hotel....

Bernard stuck his head through the kitchen door to call the two.

Bernard: We have been waiting for you kante yaanong la re seba? (Are you now gossiping about us?)

Mma Bernard: Santse ke buwa le ngwanake. A ko o tsamaye monna(I am still talking to my daughter. Get out of here.)

Bernard: Nna re eme kana. (We are waiting.)

Ntume picked up the tray of refreshments and followed her husband to the living room together with Mma Ben. Mma Lesego smiled as

her daughter walked in with a tray.

Mma Lesego: Finally. We were starting to think that you two were having a meeting of your own.

Ntume put the tray down then turned to her husband. He forced a smile as she served their parents.

Mma Bernard: Thank you for agreeing to see us on your rest day. We understand that you are newlyweds and you need to spend as much time as you can together but this couldn't wait. We realize that if we don't intervene as your parents then we might live to regret it in future.

Mma Lesego: Your mother is right my children. The way that you two are living is not

healthy and if you continue like this then you might find yourselves divorcing. We don't have the full story and we are not expecting you two to give it to us but from what we know. We are here to advice you. Ntume ngwanaka, I am not happy with the way that you have been running to my house whenever you have arguments with your husband. You might think that it gives you peace at that given time but if you continue like this then it will steal your peace and maybe even break your home. I understand that there is a question of another woman here but if you don't hold it together, the both of you will regret it.

Mma Bernard: That's very true

Rra Bernard turned to his son and looked into his eyes but he kept looking elsewhere to avoid eye contact with the father.

Rra Bernard: My children, I hear your mothers very well and I support what they are saying but I would like to hear the full story. In as much as you deserve some privacy, it will be wrong of us to advise from a place of half truths. Ntume I want to understand why you keep running away from home. I don't support what you are doing but as a man who has had his wife run before, I know that women don't just wake up and run. What is going on? Don't be afraid to say your truth. None of us are here to judge you because even as parents we have our own flaws.

Ntume turned to her husband and swallowed.

Ntume: I am the one in the wrong here and my marriage is ending today because of my stubbornness and failure to listen to any of you.

I hope that some day you can all forgive me.

Ben looked at his wife and the mere thought of her narrating all those details to their parents sent chills to his spine. This was the woman he had vowed to love through all seasons. In sicknesses and in health. Who knew maybe this was the sickness that the pastor was referring to. Maybe she did love him as much as she claimed. If she didn't then why else would she come clean? She was even ready to tell their parents the truth. He couldn't lose her like this, not without trying.

Bernard: There is no need to shield me. We are in all of this mess because of me. The truth is that my wife keeps running away from home because of me. For the longest time, she has been asking me to put my foot down and be

firm with the women that throw themselves at me but I have failed her. I let another woman disrespect my wife to a point where she was comfortable enough to send me inappropriate pictures. I want to apologize to everyone here including my wife. I promise that from now on, I will put my family first and set boundaries. I love my wife and I don't want to lose her.

He got up and knelt before his wife then took her hand.

Bernard: Can we start again? I know that some things are not easy to forgive but I can only hope we get better in time.

Tears streamed in his eyes as he kept picturing Tuelo's dic print... The thought of all that meat going in and out of his wife's honeypot was one

he wasn't sure he would heal from.

Rra Bernard: My children this is all we want from you. When you have issues, sit and talk through them. If you keep running away from issues then one of you might find themselves finding comfort in the arms of an outsider.

At Tuelo's

Monei stood by the bathroom door and quietly watched her brother as he bent to the bathtub and did their laundry. He was not the one to do laundry without being begged and this came as a surprise. What happened must have hit him hard.

Monei: Hey.

He let go of the pants he was washing and stood up straight turning to her...

Monei: Are you okay?

Tuelo: Yeah.

Monei: It takes a bit of time to forget but you will be ok.

Tuelo: Yeah.

Monei: In the end, you realize that they are not worth it and there is more to life than just sitting around and feeling sorry for yourself.

Tuelo: Yeah. I will be fine.

Monei: Why don't we go out for drinks? Leave those, I will finish up.

Tuelo: Thanks for the offer but I don't feel like hanging out. I just wanna stay home.

Monei: Come on. You can even invite Wilson. I won't complain.

Tuelo:(laughed) You don't even like the guy.

Monei: That's true but at this point I will do anything to cheer you up.

Tuelo:(Smiled) That's ok but you are paying and if I land myself a shawty then I am not hearing any complaints or motivational speeches from you.

Monei: Don't you think you think it's too soon?

Tuelo: Not even. I can't cry over a married woman forever. Oka nnyatsa waitsi.

Monei:(laughed) That's the Tuelo I want to see.

Later that day

Ntume packed the fridge and filled it with all her

husband's favourite snacks. She browsed through the pantry and noted down all the things they needed.

Bernard: You don't have to avoid me forever you know.

Ntume: I am not avoiding you. I wanted to make sure that everything is sorted before my leave comes to an end. I know how you don't like it when we don't have enough snacks.

She said softly still facing on the other side.

Bernard: Leave all that. If we are going to fix this marriage then we need to talk.

She put away her little note pad then turned to him.

Ntume: I am really sorry. I don't know what else to say because I know that nothing will make it better and at the same time I am scared because I don't know what you will do to me. After seeing that side of you last night, I don't want to do anything to upset you.

Bernard: Come here.

He extended his hand to hers as she moved closer to him.

Bernard: I am sorry about that. I shouldn't have man handled you like that. It was wrong of me. You really hurt me but for me to drag and push you around like that is wrong and it won't happen again. I don't wanna lose my home. I am afraid that you will eventually leave me for him.

Ntume: You are not losing me to anyone. What happened was wrong and it shouldn't have happened.

Bernard: Do you love him?

A very painful but necessary question! If he was going to stay then he had to know what he was up against. He already knew that he was twice his size...

Ntume: No...I don't love him. I used to have a crush on him but that's all it was. I realized that you are the only man I want and will ever want after getting back home.

Bernard: I don't want you to think that we will get through this overnight because we won't. There will be days that I snap at you because memories of what happened are wandering in my head but that doesn't mean that I don't love

you. I think we need help because this is something we can't fix on our own.

Ntume: We can find professional help.

Bernard: Let's do that.

Ntume: Thank you for not saying anything to our parents. I don't deserve your protection after what I did to you but I really appreciate it.

Bernard: I should have protected you before we got here.

He baby kissed her then held her in his arms with an aching heart.

Three months later

*

*

*

When Tables Turn

45

Three months later

At the clinic

Pastor Bernard drove through the small gate and parked behind the clinic. He stepped out of the car and went over to the passenger's side where he picked up a bouquet of flowers and a gift bag.

Bernard: Got you!

He grabbed the helium balloon printed ,

"Congratulations mama" then locked the car and walked to the front of the clinic.

At Shay's Restaurant

Tuelo pulled out a chair for Vivian then waited for her to sit comfortably before going over to the other side of the table to sit.

Vivian: Thank you baby. I was not sure if I would be good company but now that I am here, I am glad you dragged me here.

Tuelo: You can't sit in the house and feel sorry for yourself all day.

Vivian: I know. I just didn't expect to be among those that will be retrenched. I don't know where I am going to start. This job is all I have known.

Tuelo: Something will come up.

Vivian: Maybe but I doubt it will be in a bank again because I don't have the right papers kana rona we were hired ka back door.

Tuelo: You can still study and get it right. I will help you every step of the way.

Vivian: You don't have to stick around. I don't want to be a burden. I know that men prefer working girlfriends these days.

Tuelo: After how far we have come? I am surprised that you would think that way about me Viv. When I met you, I was a mess. I didn't know if I was coming or going. You stucked with me and helped me get through that phase. I don't know any other woman that would stay with a man who cries over a married woman everyday. O intshoketse Viv and I will do the same for you. Not because I feel obliged to but because I have come to love and appreciate the

woman you are. I am insane about you and nothing will change that not even unemployment.

Vivian: I hear you but I am just saying that you are free to leave if you want to. I won't hold it against you.

Tuelo: And I am telling you that I am not going anywhere. I love you Viv and I am here to stay. You better believe that.

Vivian: I love you too.

Tuelo: What do you feel like eating?

Vivian: I honestly don't have an appetite.

Tuelo: Let's order one plate. We will share.

He picked up the menu and browsed through...

At the Clinic

Lesego got off the bed and pulled her dress down then sat on a chair as her sister picked up her phone and smiled.

Lesego: I don't know how you could be having fun at a time like this.

Ntume: And I don't know how you could be stressing at a time like this. Sis you are happy and that is all that should matter.

Lesego: I am happy to be in a relationship with a man that loves and accepts me for who I am. Pregnancy shouldn't be a bonus. I barely know the guy. Having a baby means that I am tied to him for life koore even if I leave him, I still have to see him.

Ntume: Well a baby is a blessing.

Lesego: Even before marriage?

Ntume:(laughed)Let's just say that in the last few months, I have learnt that there is more to life than striving for perfection. I realize that not everything is black and white.

Lesego: And mum?

Ntume:(laughed)We both know that this has nothing to do with mum because you have never cared about what she thinks.

A knock interrupted their conversation.Ntume went over to the door and opened.

Bernard: Special delivery!

He walked in and exchanged pleasantries with his sister in law then handed the gifts to her.

Lesego: You two are crazy. Is that why your wife asked me to come see her?

Ntume: We had to. We can't get over this news.

Bernard: Congratulations sis. This is wonderful news.

Lesego: Thank you pastor. I know it's a sin but I hope you won't be preaching about me on Sunday.

Bernard:(laughed) Not even.

Ntume: So when do we meet this mystery dad? You two are having a baby so he doesn't have to be a secret any longer.

Lesego: Nice try but none of you are meeting him. And don't think of telling mama about this because I don't have any plans to tell her anytime soon.

Ntume: Yimmiwee...No you didn't!

They all laughed as she picked up her flowers and gift bag.

Lesego: I need to bounce.

Ntume: You forgot the ballon.

Lesego: Keep it. Think of it as your good luck charm. My child is going to need a little cousin to play with.

Ntume forced a smile as Bernard looked away as if he had not heard Lesego.

Lesego: I need to go. I have a date with baby daddy.

Ntume:(Smiled) Sharp.

Bernard: Bye sis.

She blew a kiss at them then walked out.

Ntume: Thank you so much for doing this.

Bernard:(Smiled) Anything for wifey.

Ntume:Can we talk.

Bernard: What's up? Are you okay?

She sat ontop of the examination bed and sighed...

Ntume:When are we going to have children?

Bernard: Do we have to talk about this now?

Ntume: Yes we do. You keep avoiding the topic at home so we might as well as talk now.

Bernard: After we deal with our issues.

Ntume: It's been three months. How much time

can you possibly need to deal with that issue? I am here with you everyday and I am trying. Why do you have to keep punishing me by withholding sex?

Bernard:Ntume I need time. I am not ready to go there. You know what happened the last time we tried.Gape hela we should heal before bringing an innocent baby into our mess.

Ntume: Well we should keep trying again and again till we get comfortable. Weren't you the one that told me that we shouldn't use sex as a punishment?

Bernard: I am not punishing you. Don't you get it? I am scared that I won't satisfy you after what happened. I saw that guy and...

He swallowed a lump then took a breath and held her hand...

Bernard: Tell you what. Come home early tonight. We are having dinner. Let's try and put this past us.

Ntume: Come here.

He stood up and walked over to where she was sitted...

Ntume: I want you.

She unbuttoned her dress and wrapped her arms around him as they kissed.

Bernard: Not here.

She stretched her hand to his pants and slowly took off his belt then dipped her hand inside his

garage...Her cookie jar throbbed and tinkled as she felt his dic expanding in her hands. The thought of him stretching and dipping in her after such a dry season had her panties soaking.

Got spicy

Group link:

<https://facebook.com/groups/2538955909466221/>

When Tables Turn

46

At the Clinic

Ntume smiled as her husband grabbed a tissue

from the table and wiped her...She bit lower lip and giggled.

Bernard: What?

Ntume: Let's go home.

Bernard: Kante aren't you working?

Ntume:(Smiled)I will ask someone else to cover for me. I just want to go home and be with my husband.

Bernard: After this, I won't say no to that.

Later that day

Ntume held onto Ben's hand as he pushed the trolley with the other.

Ntume:I have missed this...

On the other side of the isle was Tuelo and Viv...

Tuelo:Babe.

Vivian:Hmm?

Tuelo:Which tampons did you say you wanted again?

Vivian:Kotex.

She said softly as she browsed through the facial care products.

Tuelo:We are almost out of moisturizer.

Vivian:I am looking for one.

Tuelo: Cool.

Meanwhile Ben and Ntume pushed their trolley to the next isle.Ntume's heart skipped as she spotted Tuelo.The guys maintained eye contact for a few seconds as Ntume froze. Ben held on tightly to her hand and pushed the trolley foward as if they had not just seen Tuelo.

Vivian:Babe I can't find the Nivea one. Should I get the one ya ponds kana we will look for it at spar?

Tuelo: Anything is fine with me my love.

Ntume swallowed as Vivian turned and smiled with Tuelo. They looked happy and you could tell that Tuelo was not bothered by their presence.

Tuelo: A reye motho wame akere re feditse.

(Let's go love, I guess we are done.)

He pushed his trolley past them then waited for Viv just a few metres away from where pastor Ben had stopped by with his.

At Zolani's office

Tshire shook her head as she looked at a picture of Lesego. The woman was nothing like the women her brother had previously dated. From all her pictures, she looked like trouble. She laughed as she passed the phone back to her brother.

Zolani: What?

Tshire: Not this one bro. Not even mum will accept her. Go riana o buwa ka motho hela wa

di tattoe tse di kana? (So you were talking about someone with so many tattoos?)

Zolani: What does her tattoos have to do with anything?

Tshire: You know very well how mum feels about people that ink themselves. That's why none of us has ever dreamt of having tattoos.

Zolani: Tshireletso mum can control her children not other people's children. Nna this is the woman I love and want to marry so mum has no choice but to accept.

Tshire: Are you ready to go down that road?

Zolani: I am ready to defend the woman i love from anyone that is determined to make her life difficult and that includes you. I am not going to miss out on love because you two are misinformed about tattoos.

Tshire: It's your life bro but I honestly don't think that she is the type to settle down and have

children. She looks like she is all over the place.

Zolani: Well that's for me to decide.

Tshire: What about Naledi? I thought you were willing to fix things?

Zolani: That was before I met the woman of my dreams. What Naledi and I had can not be revived. Lesego is the future.

Tshire: It's your life but don't come crying when she hurts you.

Zolani: Bona Tshire wee, I need to attend a meeting out of the office. I will see you guys later.

Tshire: Le nna let me get going, I need to buy some ingredients for the dinner. We will see you later.

She stood up and picked up her bag then left...

At Vivian's

Tuelo sat on the kitchen counter as Vivian packed the groceries. He thought of pastor Bernard and Ntume then burst into laughter.

Vivian: Please share the joke.

Tuelo: Do you remember when I told you that I knew that couple from the shop?

Vivian: Ee babe. Ke bo mang? (Yes babe. Who are they?)

Tuelo: (laughed)That's the married woman that had me suffering for months.

Vivian: (laughed) Waaka kana babe. (You are lying.)

Tuelo: I swear.

Vivian: Why didn't you give me a sign? Kana

nkabo re ba tshegile gore. (We would have laughed at them so bad.)

Tuelo:(laughed) Ng ng. I am over the drama.I did that guy wrong and a part of me still feels bad about it.No man wants another man sleeping with his woman.

Vivian: Well that's true.I like this new you that's not consumed by the need to revenge. This is what we call setting yourself free.

At Bernard's

Ntume nervously washed the dishes as her husband sat by the breakfast table quietly.None of them had said anything since getting back from the store. Ben stood up and walked towards the washing basin where his wife was standing. He hugged her from behind and leaned in to give her neck kisses.

Bernard: Leave the dishes. Let's go take a shower together.

Her heart skipped as he let go then grabbed a kitchen towel before passing it to her.

Bernard: Here. I will finish them up later.

Ntume: About what happened at the store?

Bernard: What happened?

She could tell that he had let it go from the calmness of his voice.

Ntume: Nothing.

Bernard: Yes. Let's move on with our lives. You were right. I have missed you and I am sorry

that it took me this long to give you what rightfully belongs to you.

She smiled from ear to ear as he picked her up and carried her to the bedroom.

Later that day

Zolani parked his car outside Lesego's house and hooted. He waited for a few minutes but there was no sign of her. He stepped out of the car and went inside the yard. He knocked on the door before she let him in.

Zolani: Kante you are not ready? We are going to be late.

She laid comfortably on the couch in her bath rob.

Lesego: I am not going.

Zolani: What do you mean you are not going?

Lesego: I am not ready to meet your family.

Zolani: What do you need to get ready babe? We are expecting and that means that sooner or later, you will have to meet them.

Lesego: I doubt they will like me. I don't want more stress. I am already stressed by the fact that I am having a baby.

Zolani: Why are you stressed when the father of that baby is still here? Babe kana we made this baby with love. Our sexual encounter was not a mistake. Le monate re o jele. (We even had fun.)

Lesego: I know but I didn't expect to get pregnant. I didn't think that I would ever have

children after my abortion.

Zolani: And now we are here. Believe me when I tell you that you are going to kick ass at this motherhood thing. And you know what?

She shook her head as he held her hand.

Zolani: I will be here to hold your hand. We will do well.

Lesego: I hope so because I am not doing this on my own.

Zolani: Never! You won't ever have to do anything on your own. Let's go get you dressed.

At Vivian's

Tuelo put down his phone and switched off the

tv then turned to Viv who was deep in her novel.

Tuelo:We need to talk.

Vivian:Is this about the couple from the shop?

Tuelo: Ofcourse not. I am thinking of moving in with you. That way we will be able to save some money for you to study. Gape I live here most of the time so we might as well as make it official.

Vivian: Babe...

Tuelo: Mma?

Vivian: Don't put yourself under pressure. I will be ok. I can start up a business with my package.

Tuelo: I want you to do what you love.Leave all that to me. Wena save that package.

Vivian: I don't know what to say.

Tuelo: Just say yes.

Vivian: Yes.

She jumped excitedly and sat on top of him...

At Lesego's

Lesego smiled as Zolani walked in the bedroom with a tray of food. The man was a charmer and he did so effortlessly.

Lesego: What did your mum say?

Zolani: She will be fine.

Lesego: Sorry babe.

Zolani: It's okay. I am the one that forced this whole dinner. You long told me that you were not ready.

Lesego: Ke a go rata saan.

Zolani: Sure manxane.

They laughed as he put the tray on the side table and took off his shoes.

*

*

This is your yesterday's bonus.

What follows is the morning insert!!!

When Tables Turn

47

A few days later

At Lesego's

Tuelo wore his shades and stepped out of the

vehicle then made his way to the yard. He exchanged pleasantries with the ladies and sat down.

Tuelo: Are you ready to go?

Monei: Almost. Lesh?

Lesego: Oh yeah. We will be back. We need to get something done quickly.

He stood up getting impatient.

Lesego: We will be back. Ntume will keep you company. Sit down and relax, ao ke eng nkare you are in a rush?

Tuelo: I am running late for an appointment I have in town.

Monei: Two minutes.

The ladies stood up and went inside the house leaving the two together. Ntume took out her phone from her handbag and fiddled with it as he sat down.

Tuelo: So how have you been?

Her heart skipped as he sat next to her.

Ntume: I have been fine thank you.

Tuelo: Good.

She looked at the time and stood up forcing a smile almost as if she would run away.

Ntume: I need to get somewhere. Can you

please tell my sister that I left.

Tuelo:(laughed) So is that how things are going to be? Yes we fu*ked and found ourselves in a messy situation but that's all in the past. I am not holding it against you. You don't have to run each time you see me.

Ntume: I am not running. I just need to go.

Tuelo: Can we talk?

Ntume: I really don't have time right now. I have to go.

Tuelo: We need to settle this because we are going to keep bumping into each other.

Ntume: Ae Tuelo.

Tuelo: I just wanna talk, that's all. Nothing more.

Ntume: Our sisters will hear us.

Tuelo: Then let's meet up later and talk. I can bring my girlfriend with me if you like. No funny business.

Ntume: My husband won't like that.

Tuelo: Then bring him along as well.

Ntume: Are you kidding me?

Tuelo:(laughed) Ke a tshameka.(I am joking.)

Why do you have to tell him everything gone mme? Kana if you had kept quite about what happend that night then we wouldn't be in this kind of mess.

Ntume: Ben and I don't keep anything away from each other. We are honest with each other about everything.

Tuelo: I hear you and I respect that mme hela we can't keep going on like this. We are family and we will always keep bumping into each other. Let's iron out our differences.

Ntume: I can't. I am sorry.

Tuelo: O tshaba Ben? (Are you afraid of Ben?) Does he hit you?

Ntume: I am not scared of anyone. I am choosing to do the right thing for once.

Tuelo: Ok. That's fine. Nna kana I didn't say we should f*ck or anything. Kare go buwa kana re kope Lesego and Monei to be out witnesses?(I said we should talk not anything else.)

Ntume: I will link up with you later. Send me a pin. After this we are done. I am not losing my husband over a silly mistake.

At the church

Merapelo fixed her dress and closed her eyes as she took a deep breath before knocking on the pastor's office.

Bernard:Come in.

She opened the door and confidently walked in.
Sure about her story and dressed her best.

Merapelo: Pastor.

Pastor Bernard frowned as he picked his head from his work load realizing that it was her.

Bernard: Sister Merapelo how can I help you?

Merapelo: Can I please have just five minutes of your time. Pastor what happen was a mistake and up to this day, I live with the guilt that I could have destroyed your marriage.

Bernard: I suggest that if you have anything to say, you call Mma Moruti and address her. Unless this has anything to do with church, we have nothing to talk about.

Merapelo: Pastor please. Find it in your heart to

forgive me, you preach the same forgiveness all the time.

Bernard:Sister Merapelo, let's not rub each other off the wrong way. I am not in the mood to entertain your schemes especially today. I have a lot of work that needs my attention. Please leave my office.

She stood before him for a few minutes before walking out with her tail in between her legs.

Later that day

Ntume stopped the car by the side of the road and waited for a few minutes to check if there was anyone tailing her. She went over the directions Tuelo had sent to her then joined the road. Just a little over an hour out of town, she

drove through the straight gravel road leading to a few farms. She stopped a few metres from the gate then called Tuelo.

Tuelo: Yebo.

Ntume:I am outside.

Tuelo: Ok. Let me come and open for you. The motor is broken so I have to open manually.

Meanwhile at Ntume's house, pastor Ben sat down as the deco lady set up the picnic deco. He smiled as memories of their first picnic at the church office came back.

Deco lady: Lucky lady. I barely get husbands asking for my service. Most of the time it's wives doing this for their husbands.

Bernard: Well I want to change the narrative. I

want to be different for my wife.

Deco lady: She is blessed. I hope that she knows how much you love her.

Bernard:(smiled) Yeah.

At the farm

Tuelo stood by the door as Ntume parked her car behind his. She looked at herself on the rear view mirror then stepped out.

Tuelo: You didn't have trouble finding this place?

Ntume: No. So let's get down to business so that I can leave. My husband is waiting for me at home.

Tuelo: You don't have to remind me. Come in.

Ntume: No. Let's talk here.

Tuelo: You drove all this way here so you might as well as come in. We can't talk while standing. After you...

She shook her head and headed inside. He followed her.

Ntume: What is this place?

Tuelo: A farm I bought a few months ago.

Ntume: Ok. So what am I doing here?

Tuelo: You know exactly why you are here. How does it feel knowing that you are living a lie? How do you sleep every night knowing that you don't really love him? Kana it's all about the position?

Ntume: I don't know what the hell you are talking about.

Tuelo: You do otherwise you wouldn't have

come here. You would have told him about our conversation and never entertained me.

At Vivian's

Viv picked up her phone and dialled Tuelo's number but it went straight to voicemail. She typed a message.

"Hey. I just want to thank you for everything that you do for me. I love you and I hope you never forget that. See you soon."

She smiled and pressed send.

*

*



When Tables Turn

48

At the farm

Ntume took deep breaths as Tuelo breathed on her neck. He pulled her by the braids and kissed her then softly touched her neck. The mere thought of those hands choking her again as she climaxed sent chills to her stomach. She didn't love him but there was something addictive about him. Maybe it was in the way that he allowed her to lead and put her needs above his. His sweet deep strokes and the way his thick dic filled her. She swallowed as he unzipped her dress.

She had to get out of there...The man was a f*cking king in bed and no matter how hard she tried to erase her experience with him, the good pastor didn't come close to what he did to her in fact, after that one encounter everything had become boring though she tried to fake it each time.

She closed her eyes as Tuelo picked her up and put her on top of the coffee table. He hung both her legs on his shoulders and pulled down her thongs then buried his head in between her legs. She moaned as he parted her p***y lips with his tongue and began to softly f*ck her. He stopped then raised his head and looked at her.

Tuelo: Do you still want to go back home to your husband?

She kept quite as she yearned for more of his tongue in her. She raised her head and found him staring at her honey pot. He had a look that assured her that he was going to ravish her real good.

He slipped his hand in his pocket and pulled out a condom

Ntume: Wait.

He ignored her and tore the wrapping with his teeth then rolled it on as she looked at him with a burning passion. She gasped as he blocked her entrance and struggled to penetrate. Her walls stretched to accommodate his package... Gentle and slow strokes as if he was dancing to soul music. His other hand rubbing her cl*^t as he moved his waist slowly filling her

up.

Ntume: Uhhh...

Pure bliss and pleasure...She began to move her waist meeting him halfway.

An hour later

Tuelo pinned Ntume to the wall in the bathroom and slid in her tight pu**y as she grasped for air.

Meanwhile pastor Bernard paced around the living room waiting for his wife. She was three hours late and her phone was not going through. So many thoughts ran through his mind as he thought of where she could be. What if

she had gotten back with Tuelo? No! She wouldn't do that to him especially after how happy they had been together in the last couple of days. She was probably stuck at the clinic. He had to learn to trust her otherwise their marriage wouldn't survive. He turned off the candles and sat on the couch.

Later that evening

Ntume parked her car in the yard then dialled Tuelo.

Tuelo: Hey. Did you arrive safely?

Ntume: Yeah.

Tuelo: Don't panic. Just act normal because if you act funny then he will know.

Ntume: Ok.

Tuelo: I am serious Ntume. I don't want any drama. Viv is crazy. If she finds out, she won't just threaten you. She will break all your teeth and send them to your husband so we need to be careful.

Ntume: I heard you.

Tuelo: No calls. We can only talk when we are at work. I hope you are not the type that keeps messages.

The bedroom lights went on and she panicked.

Ntume: I have to go.

Tuelo: If he wants it, you give it to him. No questions asked.

Ntume: What if can tell that you have been here?

Tuelo: He won't. That thing is elastic. The moment I pulled out, it went back to its normal

size.

Ntume: Sharp.

She hung up and deleted her call register as her husband opened the front door. She nervously grabbed her handbag and stepped out of the car then tucked her braids behind her ears smiling as Ben approached her.

Ben: Hey. I was so worried about you.

Ntume: Hey babe.

He kissed her then took her bag...

Ntume: I am sorry I am late, there was an emergency at work. I had to take a referral patient to the hospital.

Bernard: That's ok. You should have called though.

Ntume: I am sorry love. My phone kept freezing.I don't understand what's wrong.

Bernard: Well we are getting you a new phone because I was worried about you. I need to know where you are and if you are safe at all times.

Ntume: Yes babe.

Guilt consumed her as they stepped into the house and her eyes fell on the picnic set up.

Ntume: Babe.Did you do all this for me?

Bernard: (Smiled)Yeah. I thought I would remind you of how our story started. The last three months have been tough.I want us to move past this whole phase. I know that we won't

forget but I can see that you are really trying and that's what's important. I love you and you are all I want.

She forced a smile and hugged him...She loved him. He was truly the love of her life but the fruit that was said to be poisonous was sweet and addictive. She kept telling herself that she would take just one last bite but who knew? The tussle had just begun.

Ben lit the candles as his wife sat down then turned on some music before going to warm up their food in the kitchen. They sat in the living and ate as they catched up...

Bernard: It's been a long day.

Ntume: Yeah.

He turned to her and kissed her but she was cold.

Bernard: Are you okay?

Ntume: I am just tired.

Bernard: Ok.

He let go of her but she remembered Tuelo's words then forced a smile.

Ntume: Let's try again.

He tongue kissed her while he slipped his other hand under her dress. He stood up and took her hand then led her to the bedroom. He unzipped her dress and took off her panties and laid in

bed.

Bernard: Come sit on my face.

She felt herself instantly soak. If there was something that her husband did very well then it was oral sex, even Tuelo couldn't match him. She slowly climbed the bed and obeyed like a little girl. His tongue waved around gently in her honey pot like fingers uniformly moving on a guitar.

A few days later

At Zolani's

Lesego kissed Zolani and rolled over to the

other side then slowly got up. She walked over to the kitchen butt naked. She stood by the fridge and grabbed a few fruits. Just as she was about wash the fruits someone knocked.

Lesego: Just a minute.

She looked around for something to cover herself with but it was too late. The door had already opened. Her eyes widened as Zolani's mother walked in. Her heart skipped as everything was displayed in full view of this stranger.

Mma Zolani: Who are you in my son's house?

She put her hands over her honeypot and frowned as the old woman scanned her from

head to toe.

Lesego: Mama! I will be right back. Please have a sit.

She ran butt naked to the bedroom...

Lesego: Zo! Zo!

Zolani: Hmm...

He answered in his sleep.

Lesego: Your mum is here.

Zolani: Hmm?

He sat up on the bed then rubbed his eyes...

Lesego: Your mum is here.

Zolani: What?

He got off the bed and got dressed as she panicked.

Zolani: What's wrong? Why are you panicking?

Lesego: I was naked when she came in.

He tapped her butt and laughed...

Lesego: What's funny?

Meanwhile in the living room, the old lady prayed fire prayers casting out demons. What

kind of a woman had her son brought into his life? What kind of a woman tattooed her entire body? If this was the devil's plan to destroy her son then he would not succeed. Not when she was still alive.

*

*

*



When Tables Turn

49

At Zolani's

Mma Zolani clapped her hands and shook her head as Zolani and Lesego walked into the

living room. So this was the woman he had been raving about for months.

Zolani:Mma Zee.

Mma Zolani:So your house is now Sodom and Gomora?

At Ntume's house

Ntume sat on the toilet sit and browsed through her phone. She opened Tuelo's message and giggled. It was a picture of his dic.

"This lil man wants to deep. I miss that little tight puna**"

Pastor Ben walked in and smiled...

Bernard:Can I see? Share the joke.

He reached for her phone.

She forced a smile as her heart pounded then quickly snatched it back before he could have a look.

Ntume:(laughed) Wena babe o tla bona dilo. Ke Lesego. She sent me pictures of her belly are she is already seeing some changes eibile her body is changing. Akere you know how she is, she even sent other pictures.

They both laughed as she wiped herself and stood up flushing the toilet.

Bernard: Already? Lesego is very dramatic kana.

Ntume: You can say that again.

Bernard: So what are we doing tomorrow ?

Akere you are off?

Ntume: I was thinking that we could go out of town for the day.

Bernard: That's fine by me, Do you have any location in mind?

Ntume: Not yet. I will think of something though.

Bernard:(winked) Finish up. I am waiting for you.

Ntume: We going again?

Bernard:(laughed) Ng akere ware I am starving you so I want to take care of your needs.

She smiled then reluctantly stretched her hand to his...The thought of going to the bedroom

and laying in one position bored her.

Ntume: Babe.

Bernard: Mma?

Ntume: Let's do it in the shower.

Bernard: Why?

She nervously looked around wondering how she would answer the question.

Ntume: Well I heard that trying new things in the bedroom strengthens relationships.

Bernard: I love you wautlwa. I love how you are doing everything you can to fix this marriage. I know that i don't always meet you halfway but i can see that you are trying.

He held her by the waist and pulled her closer...
He brushed his lips on hers then turned her around and pinned her to the wall.

At Vivian's

Viv rolled over to Tuelo's side and ran her hand to his dic. She played with it till it expanded in her hands but Tuelo played dead.

Vivian: I know that you are not sleeping.

They both laughed as Tuelo turned over and went ontop of her.

Tuelo: Koore kare I am giving you a break and you are provoking me.

Vivian: I no longer want breaks. Akere this is what I am used to now.

He knelt on the bed, pulling out her panties then smiled when he realized that she was ready.

Tuelo: O ntse o nkemetse ne mogatsaka?
(Have you been waiting for me?)

Vivian: Ee.

He laid on his back and took off his boxers.

Tuelo: I am all yours.

She went onto of him and slowly slid in his meat...She gasped for air as it filled her. Even

after all these months, she wasn't used to it. She slowly began to move her waist as he grunted.

At Zolani's

Zolani sat on the edge of the bed as Lesego packed her clothes in her little travel bag. After the reception that she got from Zolani's mum, there was no way she was staying.

Zolani: I won't allow you to drive back to your house at night.

Lesego: Ke hardy hela laitaka because nna ha ke riana ke a tswa. (It's such a pity because I am leaving.)

Zolani: Babe tlhe mma o tla tsamaya kamoso ee.

Lesego: Nnya babe.I am giving you and your mum some space.

Zolani:(laughed) So you are really leaving me with her.

Lesego:(laughed) Ee akere ke mmago.

Zolani: That's your future mother in law right there.

Lesego: Ahh...

He laughed as she put her hands over her head..

Zolani: Just stay babes...

Lesego: Kana she saw me naked.

Zolani:(laughed) I don't know how I forgot to take back the gate keys.She had them when I was away.

The following day

Lesego and Zolani tip toed to the door with the hope that they would not wake up Mma Zo.

Mma Zolani: So you can't even greet me before going?

They turned around and froze. Lesego shamefully smiled and walked back to the living room.

Lesego: Goodmorning mama. I didn't want to wake you up.

Mma Zolani: How far along are you?

Lesego: Mma?

Mma Zolani: Ware Mma,kare how far along are

you?

Zolani turned around and covered his mouth to laugh.

Mma Zolani: You should make sure that you wear warm things especially at night.

Lesego: Emma. (Yes mama.)

Mma Zolani: I hope that you are coming back later. We never got to meet each other.I could tell that you are pregnant from the first time I looked into your eyes.He didn't say anything if you are wondering.

Lesego reluctantly smiled wondering what the old woman was up to.This was the same old woman that had not made it a secret that she disliked her and her tattoos the previous night.

A month later

At the clinic

Examination room

Ntume dialled Tuelo's number then supported her phone on the ear with her shoulder while she wrote her daily report. She became impatient as the phone just rang.

Tuelo: I am almost there babe.

Ntume: Hury up. Ben will be here to pick me up in the next hour or so.

Tuelo: Relax. I am two minutes away.

She got annoyed as someone knocked on the

door.

Ntume: Hold on.

She put the phone down.

Ntume: Tsena. (Come in.)

Tuelo opened the door and walked in.

Tuelo: I told you that I was already here.

Ntume: Mmm...

She put away her work files then went around the table to embrace him. He kissed her as his hands lifted her dress up. His heart skipped at

the thrill of their little arrangement, it was knowing that they could get caught at any minute that made it even more sweet.

He turned her around and she supported herself by holding onto the examination bed as he dropped his pants and moved her panties to the side before sliding in slowly. She moaned as his meat slide in and out of her cookie jar. With every stroke, her cl*t became sensitive. She sticked out her butt as he increased the speed and f*cked her....

Ntume: Uhhh...

She closed her eyes as the pleasure deepened. Her muscles tighted as a wave of orgasm hit her. She closed her eyes and shook as another wave came through. This dic was

sweet and there was no way that she would let go. She loved her husband but he couldn't do any of the things Tuelo did to her.

*

*

*



When Tables Turn

50

At the clinic

Tuelo wiped Ntume then grabbed another tissue to wipe himself before pulling up his pants. He kissed her then grabbed his car keys by the table.

Tuelo: I have to go.

Ntume: Stop texting at night otherwise I am going to block you. Ben is starting to suspect me.

Tuelo: (laughed) I didn't know that he was that smart.

Ntume: Tuelo!

Tuelo: Emma I hear you, I will stop.

Ntume: What happened to the no communication while we are at home kante? You are costing me my marriage.

Tuelo: (laughed) It got sweeter. Nne ba sa yake rra. Mosadi wa motho o monate. (They weren't lying when they said another man's wife is sweeter.)

Ntume: (laughed) Just get out of here before Ben gets here otherwise this time he will kill us

both.

He laughed then waved as he opened the door and left.

Meanwhile Ben walked out of the car with a box of chocolates and a rose. He whistled as he walked to the front of the clinic. He stood a few meters before the door as he spotted a guy that looked like Tuelo from a distance. His heart raced as the man stepped into his car and drove off. He took a deep breath and wiped his sweat. No! It couldn't be. What if it was really him? He convinced himself that his eyes were fooling him then walked to the consultation room his wife had directed him to. He stood by the door and knocked before being let in.

Ntume: Hey babe.

He looked at his wife then moved back. That smell was quite familiar. There was no way that he was imagining that... But what if he was? This was a clinic and all sorts of people came here so it could have been possible that it was something else.

Ntume: Are you ok?

Bernard: Yeah. I just have a mild headache. Are you ready to go?

Ntume: Just a sec.

She grabbed her bag and smiled as she noticed the box of chocolate and rose her husband had with him.

Ntume: Are those mine?

Bernard: Hmm?

Ntume: The chocolate and rose?

Bernard: Oh yeah. Sorry babe, I am really tried and this headache is driving me insane.

He smiled and gave her the gifts.

Ntume: Thank you baby. So it's not just a mild headache? Let me get you some painkillers.

Bernard: Don't sweat it. I will be ok. You know how I don't like pain killers.

Ntume: Ok. Let's get out of here.

She grabbed her bag and they walked out.

Later that day

At Zolani's

Zolani rubbed Lesego's feet while watching the football match. His mother shook her head as he let go of his girlfriend's feet and stood up to shout.

Mma Zolani: Amme gaona go mmolaa?(Are you not going to hurt her?)

He clapped his hands and encouraged his team.

Mma Zolani: Wa ntidimalla ne motho wa gago?(Is he ignoring me?)

Lesego: (Smiled)Owai ga a lebile bolo yaana, ga a utlwe.(He doesn't hear when he is

watching football.)

Mma Zolani: Thaaka! Le tshela bokete Jang. Ga re ye go nna ko ntle ka ke yo ga a re utlwe?
(Why don't we go and sit outside since he is not hearing us.)

Lesego stood up and slipped into her shoes as her mother in law observed how she quickly she stood.

Mma Zolani: Ngwanyana wame o ithute go tsaya nako ya gago ga o ema, diemo di hetogile kana. (My girl, learn to take your time when standing, things have now changed.)

The old woman had changed overnight and this often left Lesego feeling very unsettled. They stepped outside and sat by the incomplete

garden.

Mma Zolani: So what is your mother saying about the pregnancy?

Lesego: I haven't told her yet.

Mma Zolani: Why? You should tell her.

Lesego: Emma I will tell her. She has been really busy and we haven't had time to see each other.

Mma Zolani: So you haven't seen your mother in a month but you come here every day?

Lesego's forced a smile and looked at the time frustratedly knowing that the football match would go on for another forty five minutes.

At Pastor Bernard's office

A tall creepy guy stood by the door and took out his phone then dialled the pastor.

Bernard: What's taking you so long?

Man: I am outside.

Bernard: Ao yaanong ga o kokote? (Why didn't you knock?) Come in.

He looked around before stepping in.

Bernard: Did anyone see you?

Man: There is no one around.

Bernard: Good.

Man: So what do you want?

Bernard: You remember when you said if I ever

needed anything then I could call in a favour?

Man: And you said that you don't need favours from people that don't respect your God?

Bernard: Please sit.

The man looked at him for a few seconds and shook his head then sat.

Man: The last time I was here to thank you, you kicked me out.

Bernard: You hid in the church after committing a crime. I could have been your accomplice. Anyway I didn't call you for that. I think I need your spy services.

Man: (laughed) Spy services?

Bernard: Aren't you a private investigator?

Man: (laughed) Ok. So who does the good

pastor want me to spy on? Are the children of God dipping their hands in the offering basket?

Bernard: I need you to follow my wife and find out where she goes to, who she hangs out with. I want to know everything.

Man: Everything like what? What does it sound like you know exactly what you want pastor? Why don't you just spit it out?

Bernard laid back and swallowed. He looked at his wedding photograph by the desk and felt his heart breaking. If at all he found out that his wife was back to her old ways then it would be the end of his marriage. Did he really want to go down this road? Well whatever it was, he had to find out. He loosened his tie then stood up straight and forced a smile.

Bernard: I want to know if she is cheating. I

mean I doubt that she is but i just want to get rid of these feelings I have to know.

Man: That's it?

Bernard: Yeah. I can't exactly live like this especially when she is not cheating on me. It's unfair to me and to her.

The man looked at him and chuckled.

Man: Are you trying to convince me or yourself? Listen pastor, I have dealt with men like you before and for your own sake, I suggest that you let this go. Sometimes you are better off without knowing.

Bernard: I guess that offer to call in for a favour is off the table so how much do you charge?

Man: It's not about the money. I know it may not sound like it but I am protecting you pastor.

Most of these men that found out that their wives were cheating ended up dead and probably in hell while some are serving life sentences as we speak.

Bernard: Will you help me or not?

Man: Again, I am protecting you but if you insist then I will do it. Just know that I warned you pastor.

Bernard: Let me worry about myself.

Man: Sure. So I am going to need to know a few things like her daily routine, place of work, pictures and what car she drives, number plate...

Bernard: Do I send them to that number?

Man: No. It's too risky. Get me a printed picture. The rest I will take down on my note pad.

Bernard: Sure.

*

*

The next insert follows after an hour

When Tables Turn

51

At Bernard's

Ntume picked up the laundry basket then disappeared into the bathroom. She hummed as she threw the dirty clothes in the washing machine. Meanwhile Ben stood by the bedroom door and checked the coast before picking up his wife's phone. It requested for a password and he tried a couple before breaking through.

Bernard: Got you.

He browsed through her messages and whatsapp texts but there was nothing suspicious. He put back the phone as she approached the room then picked up his laptop.

Ntume: Hey. Do you want me to run the bath for you?

Bernard: Yes love. Aren't you joining me?

Ntume: I need to get started on dinner. A way to a man's heart motho wame.

Bernard: (laughed) Right. Wena Mma pastor.

Ntume: Lady N.

Bernard: Have you done your shopping for the women's conference?

Ntume: Not yet. I will get it done on Monday.

Bernard: And what about your sermon? What is your message

Ntume: I am thinking something about Purity.

Bernard: I love it. You are giving this your all.

Ntume: I learnt from the best.

Bernard: I love you.

Ntume: I love you too.

He put his arm around her and kissed her.

Bernard: I know I say this all the time and you are probably already bored from it but I am glad I choose you. I know you have made mistakes but you have worked hard not to go there again.

Her heart pounded as he looked into her eyes. The thought of him ever finding out who she had turned into had her stomach tie into knots. Guilt consumed her as she looked back on how

the pastor had been a good husband to her through out their entire marriage. Maybe it was time to stop all this and focus on building her home. She couldn't take back what she had done in the past but she could surely be a better person moving forward.

At Mma Lesego's

Lesego drove through her mother's yard and parked under the morula tree. She stepped out of the car and opened her trunk to unload some groceries. She grabbed a few plastics and walked towards the house then walked through the already open door.

Mma Lesego: Ao Lesh!

She stood up to help her daughter with the plastics to the kitchen.

Lesego: Ga le tshabe magodu. Keeng o sa lottele? (Aren't you afraid of thieves? Why don't you lock the door?)

Mma Lesego: Ke tshaba mogote. Ka re ke itsenye phefo mma. (It's too hot. I have opened the door to let in some air.)

Lesego: Ga le tshube fan mme? (Why don't you turn on the fan?)

Mma Lesego: I don't have enough electricity.

Lesego: (laughed) Ao mama mma! Didn't i buy three hundred pula electricity just the other day?

Mma Lesego: I am saving it akere.

Lesego: Ijoo. What did you cook? I miss your dumplings.

Mma Lesego: Is that why you came?

She laughed as she packed away the groceries...

Lesego: Nnya mma. I come bearing good news.

Mma Lesego: Please tell me that you have found a man that wants to marry you and give you lots of children.

Lesego: (laughed) Mama bathong. Shouldn't we be taking it slow. Nnya mme I have found someone that I want you to meet.

Mma Lesego: Is he serious about you?

Lesego: Ee mma. I have already met his mother.

Mma Lesego: Number one. Ngwana ke ene.

She laughed as her mother ululated...

Lesego: We will see how it goes.

Mma Lesego: Does he go to church?

Lesego: Mama!

Mma Lesego: What is it? I want you to be with a good man. These men that don't go to church are very naughty. Look at how your sister and husband are very happy. When you pick a God fearing man, good things follow you.

She laughed as she opened the fridge...

Lesego: What about all these tattoos? I thought you said that no church man will want me.

Mma Lesego: Ao akere o irile phoso ee. (Those are just part of your mistakes.)

Lesego: Mama when I got these tattoos I knew what I was doing. I didn't get them by mistake. Each one of them tells a story.

They both kept quite...

At Tuelo's

Vivian looked at herself in the mirror and fixed her make up while Tuelo sat on the bed and wore his shoes. He looked at her and smiled. This woman had brought him so much happiness in the last couple of months and if there was anything he was sure about, it was the fact that he wanted to spend the rest of his life with her. There would never be any other woman like her and this was his time. He stood up and dug his hands in his pocket then took out the ring. He went down on his knees behind her.

Tuelo: Babe...

Vivian: Hmm...

Tuelo: I love you.

Vivian: Don't think of cancelling. Not when I have dolled up like this.

He smiled as his heart did back spins...

Tuelo: Will you marry me?

She turned around and covered her mouth with her hands as she got the shook of her life. Tears streamed on her face as she knelt next to him and hugged him tightly.

Tuelo: Ouch! You are going to suffocate me even before I put this ring on you.

Vivian: Yes. Yes!!!

He stood up and took her hand, helping her up
then slipped the ring on her finger.

Tuelo: It's a bit bigger.

Vivian:(laughed) It's okay.

Tuelo: I will take it back so that the...

Vivian: Nnya it's okay.

He laughed as she jumped like a little girl.

Tuelo: I wanted to propose at the resturant but I
just couldn't wait.

Vivian: You can do it there again...

They laughed as she took out her phone and took pictures of her engagement ring...

*

*

Dues paid 

When Tables Turn

52

A few days later

At Vivian's

Viv frowned as she came across Ntume's whatsapp message in her fiance's phone.

" What the hell man? Why didn't you give me a heads up? How long will you keep ignoring me? I missed my period... We need to talk."

She clicked on the display picture and swallowed as Ntume's picture appeared. There was no way that this could be happening. Her man had committed to her and Ntume was a thing of the past. This was surely a mistake. She took deep breaths and composed herself then put away his phone.

A few minutes later Tuelo walked into the bedroom. He sat besides Viv and tried to kiss her but she pushed him back and stood up.

Tuelo: I am sorry I took long. I didn't know that Monei would send me to different shops.

She looked at him and clicked her tongue then opened the closet and threw his clothes out.

Tuelo: Ok so clearly this is not about me taking longer than I had said I would be. What's going on?

Vivian: Take your shit and leave Tuelo. I am not about to play games with you.

Tuelo:Babe what's going on ne mma? What changed because when I left home you were fine.

She took off her ring and threw it at him.

Vivian: Ga ke swele lenyalo nna. Ga ke emele matlakala le boatla. (I won't die for marriage by taking nonsense from you.)

Tuelo: Atleast tell me what happened.

Vivian: I am taking an hiv test tomorrow. You better pray that those results are negative because if not, you will curse the day you were born. O cheater nna ka married le gone(You are cheating on me with a married woman.) one that broke and spat on your heart. The same married woman that left you broken.

Tuelo: Babe what are you talking about?

He spotted his phone on her side of the bed. His throat dried up instantly as he remembered Ntume's last message. How could he have been so careless. He bent down to pick her ring then knelt before her.

Tuelo: Mrs Bontsi, I swear that this is not what it looks like. I know that from that message, it sounds like I am having an affair with Ntume

but I am not.

Viv looked at how serious he was even though he was lying through his teeth.

Vivian: So how stupid do you think I am? If at all you two are not having an affair then why do you two need to discuss her pregnancy?

Tuelo: It's complicated.

Vivian: Then leave because I am not going to wait for you to uncomplicate it. I have given you my everything, what else do you want from me?

A tear rolled down her cheeks but she didn't give it a chance. She took a deep breath and stood by the bedroom door.

Vivian: I am guessing that you don't want to leave so I will.

Tuelo: I know that it doesn't make sense but Ntume and I are friends. After we saw them at the shop, I saw her a few days later at her sister's house. We worked on our differences and decided to stay friends because of our family.

Vivian laughed as she shook her head.

Vivian: And so now you are fuc*ing each other?

Tuelo: No. We are not fu*king each other. There is no way that I can go back to that girl especially after what she put me through. That message has nothing to do with me. I met her the other day crying in town. Those two have marital problems. Apparently she is pregnant and the pastor is ignoring her because he thinks

it's mine. That's why she wants us to talk.

Vivian: And you ignoring her?

Tuelo: When I decided to put a ring on your finger, I reflected on everything we have been through and how you stood by me. How you love, respect and give your self to me. After looking at all these I decided that it was best to let go of my friendship with her because I realize that it is disrespectful to you. I would never cheat on you. I love you Viv. I am sorry that my actions have hurt you but you are the only woman I wanna spend the rest of my life with.

Vivian: Just like that? I have told you before that I won't be taken for a ride especially by you. Call her!

Tuelo: Babe I can't.

His heart pounded as she went over to her side

and picked up his phone.

Vivian: You can't or you won't?

Tuelo: Babe there is no need for all this. There is nothing going on between us. If I call her and her husband finds out then it could break her marriage.

Vivian: So you prefer it breaks yours before it even begins? Kana you think I will forgive you just like that? It's either you call her or we are done.

Tuelo: Babe think about it. This is not necessary. I would never cheat on you.

Vivian: Then you should have no problem with calling her.

She gave him the phone and he slipped it into his pocket.

Vivian: It's okay.

Tears filled her eyes as she grabbed her luggage bag and packed her clothes.

Tuelo: Viv please.

Vivian: We are done.

Tuelo: Where are you gonna go? What about us? Our marriage?

Vivian: If you think that I will sacrifice my peace for a roof over my head or for a ring then you don't know me. Keep the house and ring akere they were both paid by you.

She finished packing then pulled her luggage bag out of the room. Tuelo ran behind her to

block her.

Tuelo: Viv please don't leave me. I will tell you the truth.

She looked into his reddish eyes and shook her head. The truth was right there in them, she didn't even have to ask. The late nights at the office, business lunches, meetings out of town and every little excuse he made each time he came home late began to make sense.

Vivian: Did you use protection?

Tears welled up in his eyes at the thought of what the truth would do to her. This was the woman that had loved him at his brokenness and his foolishness. Now that he looked at

those stolen moments, they were not worth it.
The thought of losing a woman like Viv over
Ntume gave him chest pains.

Tuelo: It happened once and I was drunk. Babe it
didn't mean anything.

Vivian: Ok.

She looked up to block her tears.

Tuelo: Babe please say something else. I don't
wanna lose you. I will call her if that's what you
want.

He sniffed and took out his phone to dial Ntume.

Vivian: Leave it! You are not calling her.

He hung up and silently thanked his gods. They were indeed with him.

Tuelo: Thank you.

Vivian: Don't thank me just yet. I have realized that calling her would be easy. We are going to see her.

He began to feel his heart beat everywhere including on his dic...

*

*

You haven't reached the last target on the other page, I posted on behalf of those that worked hard on reaching the other target.

The next insert that follows isn't a bonus but you need to reach target before we continue.

When Tables Turn

53

At Tuelo's

Viv impatiently leaned by the car as she waited for Tuelo. She frustatedly hurried back to the house. She opened the door and almost bumped into Tuelo.

Vivian: Kante what's taking you so long?

Tuelo: Sorry love. We can go. I was still changing.

Vivian: Wena eibile o kgabela ngwanyana wa gago. (You are getting all dressed up for your

girlfriend?)

Tuelo: Babe it's nothing like that. I wanted to change into something clean. It's got nothing to do with Ntume.

Vivian: Well let's go. I want to come back and rest.

Tuelo: Are you sure that you want to do this?

Vivian: It's either we are doing this or I am leaving. It's your decision. If you wanna protect her then do just that because I am not going to beg you Tuelo.

Tuelo: I was just asking. I am not protecting her. I know that her husband is going to sue me.

Vivian: Do you blame him? The guy asked you to stay away from his wife and you did the complete opposite. Him suing you would just be a slap on the wrist.

Tuelo: Emma.

They got in the car and drove off.

At Bernard's

Ntume looked at the pregnancy stick and smiled as one line appeared. She let out a sigh of relief then stood up to hid the stick in her handbag. She stood by the mirror and looked at her reflection before washing her face on the sink.

Meanwhile pastor Ben closed the gate and took a walk... He walked to the next street before taking out his phone to call his PI.

PI: Pastor.

Bernard: Do you have anything for me? It's been a few days.

PI: Not really. Her routine is the same everyday. There is nothing new. Bernard: And the people she hangs around? Come on man, why am I begging you for information?

PI: Like I said pastor, there is nothing to tell. Your wife does the same thing everyday. She is a typical pastor's wife.

Bernard: Ok. Thank you for all the work you have done. Looks like everything is fine.

PI: You should trust her more and for goodness sake ask her to go back to driving school. With that kind of driving, she is bound to kill us.

Bernard: (laughed) Thank you for all your help man. I truly appreciate it. You should come around to church some time.

PI: I don't know about church but maybe you can invite me for a home cooked meal one of

these days. I love food that is cooked in the fire. You are very lucky to have a wife that does not shy away from using the fire just to make you happy.

Bernard: So you come around my house?

PI: Well you engaged me for my services and I got the job done. I had to make sure that there was no funny business that happens while you were away. Give thanks to your God for this one pastor, these young wives are often a problem but it looks like you picked the right one.

Bernard: (Chuckled) Bye man.

He got off the phone and turned around to go back home. His heart was filled with so much gratitude and joy. He began to see a beautiful life ahead, one with children and other beautiful things. Just as he approached his home, he spotted a car parked outside his gate. As he got

closer, he could hear his wife screaming. He hurried inside as his heart pounded and his knees got weaker.

Inside the house

Ntume screamed as Vivian sat on top of her. Tuelo tried to get her off but it was like Viv was glued there. Pastor Bernard's jaws dropped as he walked in to find his wife being attacked by another woman.

Bernard: What is going on here?

His stomach instantly tied up as he saw Tuelo. There was no other explanation apart from what he was thinking.

He pushed Tuelo to the side and pulled Vivian from his wife.

Bernard: Who the hell are you?

Vivian took deep breaths as stood by the side she fixing her hair.

Vivian: The fiancee of the man your wife is fu*king.

Bernard: So your man is fu*king my wife?

He turned to Tuelo and punched him in the face.

Bernard: What did I say to you?

He pushed him by his shirt and strangled him. Ntume stood up and tried to separate the two but Viv pulled her by the hair and slapped her. Ben let go of Tuelo to rescue his wife.

Bernard: You don't come to my house and lay your hands on my wife. Touch her one more time and I will show you that I can get physical.

Tuelo took Viv by the hand.

Tuelo: I know I did you wrong but this is where I draw the line. Dare to touch her and you will see that i have let you act like a man because I pityed you.

Vivian: Listen pastor, I am not here to fight. It's just that women like your wife deserve a good

beating once in a while to get the message. I don't understand why she is sleeping with my partner while she has you. You look like a good man and you have a beautiful home.

Bernard: So what makes you think that she is sleeping with him? Do you have proof?

Vivian: She sent him a message. Apparently she missed her period. You look like a smart man so I bet there is no need for me to break it down to you. These two don't care about our health. It's just about them.

He turned to his wife with his heart in his boots. The thought of her giving it to another man only for her to sit on his face and give it to him nauseated him. He went numb as he failed to speak. The pain cut too deep for him to say anything. He closed his eyes and supported himself with Tuelo. Tuelo looked at him and

shamefully bowed as he swallowed. Knowing that this man was in this position because of him hurt. He turned to his Viv and all he saw was pain in her eyes even though she had put on a brave face. Pastor Ben opened his eyes and let go off Tuelo then sat on the couch.

*

*



When Tables Turn

54

At Bernard's

Pastor Ben took deep breaths as he stood up and composed himself. It was already

humiliating that his wife had slept with another man, as much as it hurt, he had to keep it together. He cleared his throat and turned to his wife.

Bernard:It's quiet clear that I am not the man you want. I am not going to fight any of you on this one. As much as it hurts,none of you is worth our time.

He swallowed a lump and turned to Tuelo.

Bernard: From this day moving forward, I give you this woman. Take her with you and have her as much as you want. I am not going to be the one to stop you. She is yours, take her stuff with you and leave my house.

Ntume got on her knees as tears rolled on her cheeks. The thought of Ben leaving her left her feeling dizzy.

Ntume: Babe please. You are the one i love. It was just sex.

Bernard: And now I am giving you permission to have sex with him as much as you want. You can see him without worrying about me or having to lie.

Vivian: That's very nice of you pastor but your wife is not going anywhere near my man. She has managed to destroy her own marriage but I won't allow her to destroy mine.

Tuelo's heart skipped as Ben went into the kitchen...There had to be something that the pastor was up to. No man was capable of giving up his wife without a fight especially to a

man she had cheated with. He held Viv's hand as Ben walked out of the kitchen with a glass of water.

Bernard: Please get your stuff and leave with your husband.

He calmly sipped on his water as his wife stood before him shaking.

Tuelo: Please hear me out.

He remorsefully turned to Viv then back at Ben.

Tuelo: What happened is very wrong and we should have never done it. It was never our intention to hurt any of you. It's only that at

times we let the devil win. Viv what i have for you is real and pure. That's why I asked you to be my wife. I know that none of you will believe us but we long ended things.

Vivian: And the pregnancy?

Tuelo: We used protection but it broke. We would never put any of you at risk.

Vivian: You put us at risk the moment you slept together.

Tuelo: Yes but it will never happen again. Pastor Ben I know that what we did was wrong but your wife loves you. Please don't kick her out. I understand that it's hard but please find it in your heart to forgive us. I will stay away from her. I am now committed to my woman.

Tuelo: Just like that? You sleep with her and useless her then expect me to take her back while you move on to the next? I am not doing any of that.

He stood up and took Vivian's hand then French kissed her while their partners watched.

Ntume choked on her tears as helplessly watched her husband kissing another woman in her presence. This was not the man she had married. She had definitely turned him into someone he was not.

Tuelo angrily pulled Ben from Viv and punched him in the face. The sight of another man holding his woman's waist left his throat very dry. Viv wiped her mouth and swallowed. Despite the circumstances Ben was a good kisser and his breath was refreshing.

Tuelo: I know I did you wrong but this is very

disrespectful.

Bernard: Is it? Isn't that what you were doing with my wife?

Tuelo: I didn't force her. She had a choice but you didn't give Viv a choice. You forced yourself on her. You are a fu*king pastor for goodness sake.

Bernard: You didn't think of my title when you slept with my wife so we might as well as forget about it because it's of no value to any of you.

He looked at Vivian and guilt consumed him. She was in the same position as him and he had absolutely no right to do what he did.

Bernard: I am sorry for dragging you into their mess.

Vivian: It's fine. In fact I think it's only fair if we

also experience what they experienced.

Ntume: What do you mean?

Ntume's stomach tied into knots as Viv moved closer to her husband.

Vivian: You slept with my man so it's only fair that I sleep with yours.

Tuelo: I don't know who the hell you think you are, coming into my house and hitting me and now demanding to sleep with my husband but I am not the one. I let you do whatever you wanted because I am in the wrong but if you think you can sleep with my husband then you are in for a surprise.

Tuelo: No one is sleeping with anybody here. Can we just sort this out like adults. Come on guys, let's talk.

Vivian: We didn't talk when you two fu*ked each other.

She wrapped her arms around pastor Ben and kissed him. She felt her cookie jar throbbing as she held onto her tightly. His hands in the right places. Viv ran her hands to his machine. Ben opened his eyes and broke the kiss. This is not who he was. He wasn't going to allow pain to control him.

Bernard: Please leave. I want to talk to my wife.

Ntume let out a sigh of relief. The man she had married was back. The thought of almost turning her husband against God broke her heart. She had to stop otherwise she would destroy him and his vision.

Tuelo: Thank you pastor. I am really sorry. I know that it won't be easy to forgive us but please find it in your heart and pray for us.

Bernard: There are more serious things to pray about.

Tuelo swallowed as Viv opened the door and left him behind. He looked at Ntume and his heart sunk. What would happen to her after they left? He was partly responsible for this mess and leaving her there felt wrong but what could he do? He followed his fiancee.

*

*

*



When Tables Turn

55

The following day

At Bernard's

Ntume looked at herself in the mirror and sighed. She picked some wet wipes from the table and wiped off her make up. The thought of going to work to deal with all sorts of people drained her. She took off her uniform and slipped into a dress. Ben stuck his head through the door in his formal clothes.

Bernard: I will see you later. I am going to

church.

She turned around and walked to the door.

Ntume:I thought that we could talk.

Bernard: Aren't you supposed to go to work?

Ntume: I am not going. We need to talk and fix things.

Bernard: There is nothing left to talk about.

Ntume: What about us? How do we fix things?

Bernard: I don't think there is anything left to fix. You and your boyfriend made sure of that. I am not raising his child.

Ntume: I am not pregnant. I took a pregnancy tester and it's negative.

Bernard looked at her and shook his head.

Bernard: Who are you?

Ntume: Ben I am sorry.I should have never done what I did.

Bernard: You shouldn't have but you did.

Ntume: I am sorry. Babe please, we can still fix things.

Bernard: I am not doing any of that. Reitumetse, I am tired. I thought that the first time was a mistake but clearly I was wrong. This is who you are. Nna tota I won't manage otherwise I will end up turning into someone I am not. I have tried everything I can to be the best husband but it seems like it's not enough. There must be something you are not getting from home that he must be giving you so I won't stop you.

Tears welled up in her eyes as she looked into his. He was cold and it was as if something had changed.

Ntume: Babe please.

Bernard: Le wena hela you can see that there is no marriage. Be fair to yourself. I don't have a big dic like he does.

She bowed shamefully.

Bernard: I can't compete with that and I won't.

His heart broke as he imagined all that dic going in and out of his wife. He closed his eyes briefly then put on a straight face.

Ntume: I love you and no other man can compete with that. Not even a big dic.

Bernard: If that was the case then you wouldn't have done what you did. Ntume you didn't only give this man what's mine, you made a fool out of me.

Ntume: It will never happen again, I swear.

He shook his head and laughed.

Bernard: You are naive if that's what you think. You seem to forget that before I was a pastor, I had a life. In my experience, women don't just forget dics like that. It's the same with men, if he finds a good pu**y then he will hold onto it with his dear life and risk everything. In my opinion this is far from over. I love you and apart from all the cheating, you are a good wife but you won't stop cheating till you have had

enough. I shouldn't have married you before you got to experience all this. Ga o kake wa laolesega. The fact that you don't use protection with this guy must mean that a part of you loves him. No woman will just have raw sex.

Ntume: It happened only once.

Bernard:(laughed) Have you ever asked about the type of person I was before I accepted the call of God?

She kept quite and swallowed.

Bernard: I don't wanna awaken that Ben. From this day moving forward, stay out of my way and I will do the same. You are not ready to be my wife and I will not force you. Let's just go our separate ways.

Ntume: Ben please.

Bernard: I will see you later.

Ntume: I am coming with you.

Bernard: After what you did, I don't wanna be around you. Can you understand that and give me some space?

She closed her eyes and sighed then went back inside the room.

At Vivian's

Vivian sat down as Tuelo strapped on her shoes. No one had said much since they got back last night.

Tuelo: So what are your plans for the day?

Vivian: I will see.

Tuelo: Can I come with you?

Vivian: Thanks but I am good.

Tuelo: I can knock off early and we can go for lunch.

Vivian: That's nice of you but I have my own plans.

Tuelo: Plans where?

Vivian: The last time I checked, you are the one that cheated on me not the other way around. You should be the one reporting about all your movements not me. For someone that cheated, you are way too comfortable and have no shame.

He shamefully stood up and sat besides her on the bed.

Tuelo:I am sorry. I didn't mean to sound like I want a report on your movements. I just thought that going out for lunch would do us some good. The reason why I haven't said anything about what happened last night is because you said you didn't wanna talk about it. It's not that I am comfortable. I am just respecting your wishes.

Vivian: I will see you later.

She took her handbag and left. Tuelo grabbed his card and ran behind her. He eventually caught up with her and gave her his card.

Vivian: Do you need me to buy you anything?

Tuelo: No. You can fuel your car and get your things done.

Vivian:That's very thoughtful of you but I won't

help you ease your conscience. I am not taking your money.

She got in her car and drove off.

Later that day

At the church

Viv parked her car next to Ben's and stepped out of the vehicle. She locked the car and looked at her reflection on the exterior fixing her red pencil skirt. Though she was petite, the skirt fit perfectly. She fixed her shirt and unbuttoned it at the top leaving her clavage exposed then walked into the church.

Meanwhile pastor Ben buried his head in his workload. With everything that had happened, the only thing that kept him sane was working. A knock startled him. He took a deep breath and fixed his smile. He was starting to question his decision of coming to work if he had to see people all day and smile.

Bernard: Come in.

Viv trotted in as her heels announced her arrival. Pastor Bernard's startled eyes met her.

Vivian: Pastor Bernard Kareng.

She smiled and extended her hand to his.

Bernard: Hie. How can I help you?

Vivian:(Smiled) Can I sit?

He reluctantly nodded in agreement.

Vivian: Thank you.

Bernard: So what brings you here? How can I hep you?

*

*



When Tables Turn

56

Viv trotted in as her heels announced her arrival.

Pastor Bernard's startled eyes met hers.

Vivian: Pastor Bernard Kareng.

She smiled and extended her hand to his.

Bernard: Hie. How can I help you?

Vivian: (Smiled) Can I sit?

He reluctantly nodded in agreement.

Vivian: Thank you.

Bernard: So what brings you here? How can I hep you?

Vivian: How are you?

Bernard: I am well and you?

Vivian: I am good thank you. I am sorry for just dropping by. I felt like after last night we needed to talk.

Bernard: It's unfortunate that you are catching me at a bad time. I am very busy. I need to sort out a few things before the end of the day. Our accountant needs them.

Vivian: I know a thing or two about accounts. I have worked in a bank all my life so I can help you.

Bernard: Thank you but I prefer to work on these myself.

Viv extended her hand to his then held it gently. He shamefully bowed as a memory of what happened last night came. Kissing her like that without asking her.

Vivian: It's okay to allow yourself to hurt.
Keeping yourself busy like this won't take away
the pain.

Bernard: I don't know what you are talking about.

Vivian: I know how exactly you feel. I
understand your position better than anyone.

He sighed and pulled his hand then pushed
back his file as he laid back on his chair.

Bernard: How are you?

Vivian: It hurts but I am coping.

Bernard: Yeah neh. I don't know how to navigate
through this whole mess. I think it hurts more
because I love her.

Vivian: Yeah. That's what makes it even more
painful. Even after they hurt you, you love them
and you don't wanna lose them. I feel exactly

the same way and that's what makes me angry. You know I came here with the intention of finishing off what you started last night but just being here makes me realize how hurt and angry I still am.

Ben looked at her and laughed. Being able to admit her true intentions softened his heart. It was actually very brave of her.

Vivian: I swear. I thought I would come here and seduce you.

Bernard:(laughed) Mo kerekeng? (in church?)

Vivian: Ee. Ke tla ke kopa Modimo maitshwarelo in advance pastor. (I asked God for forgiveness in advance on my way here.)

Bernard: Call me Ben.

He smiled and extended his hand to hers.

Vivian: Viv.

Bernard: Can we do lunch? I doubt I will be able to eat alone.

Vivian: As long as it's not a fast food outlet then am with you.

Bernard: Let me wrap up here then we can go.

Outside the school

Inside Ntume's Car

Ntume tried Ben's number for the hundredth time before giving up. The fact that he had turned it off sent a very strong message. She put her phone down and turned to her sister.

Lesego: It's still off?

Ntume: Yeah.

She held her sister's hand.

Lesego: Give him a bit of time.

Ntume: This time he will divorce me.

Lesego: I don't want to sound evil but why did you tell him about the affair the very first time?

Ntume some things are better left unsaid. I won't ask why you cheated because I know and I long warned you about it. At this point, you need to introspect and find out what you want because you seem not to be sure.

Ntume: I want Ben. I know that it's hard to believe it but I love him. I love him with everything I am. It was just sex.

Lesego: I don't doubt that. I know that you two love each other but the timing was wrong. You shouldn't have married right away.

Ntume: Yeah and now I might lose him forever for moments that were not even worth it.

Lesego: So what were your real reasons?

Ntume: For what?

Lesego: For sleeping with another man?

She rubbed her eyes and sighed. She was not even sure if her reasons would make sense.

Ntume: I don't know. The thrill of getting something different. The energy, the way he talked dirty to me. Knowing that what he gave me was completely different from what Ben could do. I don't know how to put it but Ben is way too respectful in bed. He would never let

me lead or ask about what makes me happy. We always have to do the things he wants. He never lets me lead.

Lesego: And have you talked to him about all this?

Ntume: How? Where do I begin without sounding like I like sex too much or I want to turn into a whor*?

Lesego: I warned you about this but I am disappointed. I always thought that between you two, Ben would be the one to hurt you but here you are doing the unthinkable. Listen to me, I have been around as you have said, if Ben forgives you, do your best to restrain this devil in you that's costing you your marriage. You will never find another man that protects you from parents then still tries to love you after he catches you cheating. Most men would have left on the first strike. That guy you are sleeping with is just using you, stay away from him no

matter how good he is in bed. It's not easy to find a good man.

Ntume: He doesn't even wanna talk to me. How do I fix things?

Lesego: I don't know. You will find a way. If you can cheat on a good man then you are wise enough to do anything. I hope this guy is not just another baboon because I will be so mad.

Ntume: I wish I never went to see that guy on that night. None of this would have happened. We wouldn't be here.

Lesego: You still would have cheated if you wanted to. It's got nothing to do with that night. You wanted to explore and you did. This is what I was worried about. From here make sure that you go home. Don't make the mistake of meeting up with that side. Make sure you block him everywhere and keep your distance if you still want your marriage to work. If you need to

talk to someone, come and see me. I still don't understand why you didn't the first time this happened. We would have found a way around it. I will call you later.

She stepped out of the car and stood by the window.

Lesego: Make sure you go home Ntume. If you decide to stop by your side then do Ben a favour and leave him because you don't care about him. Hela ga o itsi gore o santse o tshameka golola ngwana wa batho. (If you know that you still wanna play around then release Ben.)

Ntume: I will talk to you later.

She put on her seat belt and shades then drove

off.

At Walibu Restaurant

Ben and Viv looked around the restaurant and found a table. The slow jazz music and the relaxed ambience was just what they needed.

Vivian: Interesting place.

Ben pulled out a chair for her then waited till she was sitted before he sat on his.

Vivian: Thank you for inviting me. I doubt I would have eaten anything on my own.

Bernard: Thank you for coming. I feel the same way.

Vivian: What are your other interests apart from church?

Bernard: I am a carpenter. I love gardening and I have an interest in overlanding. It's just that I have been busy with church so I barely get time for the other extras.

Vivian: Then take some time off kana legale it's not allowed?

Bernard: Not necessarily. God has intrusted me with the lives of his people, I can't just abandon that for fun.

Vivian: Well let me tell you something pastor, you need that fun to be a happy shepherd. If you are not going to look after yourself and do the things you love then you will resent this calling one day when you are old and bored. Set up a trip and go have fun. God will understand that you need a break especially now.

Bernard: (Smiled) Ok. And you? What else are

you into?

Vivian: The kind of things that will have you leave me here.

Bernard: What can those be?

Vivian: Drinking, turning up at my house at three in the morning without shoes and sex before marriage.

Ben shook his head and laughed. Viv reminded him of Lesego. So free spirited and true to herself.

Bernard: Is this the part where I invite you to church?

Vivian: If you want to eat alone.

Bernard: (Smiled) I will explain to the Lord that I tried.

Vivian: Amen pastor. And maybe ask him to give me a job, maybe I can reconsider my decision of not attending church.

Bernard: You said you worked in a bank?

Vivian: Yes but I was retrenched. Clearly God is taking everything away.

She sighed and leaned back.

Bernard: On a serious note, can I invite you to church?

Vivian: I don't know pastor. I will think about it. I have a history with this church journey. Maybe one day I will be able to share.

Bernard: Well think about it.

*

*



When Tables Turn

57

Later that day

At Vivian's

Tuelo frowned as Viv pushed away her food and took out her phone to text. She had shown zero interest in her food and she had not said much to him that evening.

Tuelo: Babe I understand that you are frustrated but you need to eat. You can't spend the entire day without eating.

She put her phone on the table and looked at him...

Vivian: Who said I didn't eat?

Tuelo: Well the pots were clean when I got home and I assumed you didn't cook.

Vivian: I don't need to cook to eat. A friend took me out for lunch.

Tuelo: (Smiled) Ok. That's really good, I was worried that you had not eaten anything. So who is this friend?

She picked up her phone and responded to Bernard.

Vivian: Pastor Ben.

Tuelo: Which pastor Ben are you talking about?

He swallowed as he pictured what had happened the previous night. He stood up as he waited for an answer.

Vivian: The man who's wife you slept with.

Tuelo: Viv what are you playing at? Are you two sleeping together?

She looked at him and laughed.

Vivian: Like you slept with his wife? No. We are nothing like you and Ntume. Anger might have given us those thoughts but we know right from wrong.

Tuelo: So why are you now hanging out with

him?

Vivian: Because I have the right to choose who I want to hang out with.

He took deep breaths as he imagined Viv and Ben.

Tuelo: Well I don't want you hanging out with him. He wants to f*vk you.

Vivian: You lost that right when you slept with his wife. If you are not happy about who I hang out with then you can leave me because from now on, I will do whatever I want till you understand the importance of being faithful.

Tuelo: Babe please don't do this. That guy wants to sleep with you to get to me. I know that you are still angry but he is using you.

Vivian: Who says he is the one that came to me?

Tuelo: So you are the one that went to him? how did you find him?

He felt his heart pumping blood backwards and his chest pains only got worse.

Vivian: You forget that pastor Ben is a well known pastor. It didn't take much to find him.

He swallowed as she fiddled with her phone looking unbothered.

At Ntume's

Pastor Ben smiled as he ate. He picked up his phone and responded to Viv then put it down but in less than a minute, it vibrated again.

Ntume: Can we go and sleep?. I can tell that you don't want to eat. I understand.

She stood up strategically and peeked into his screen...Her heart skipped as she saw Vivian's name.

Ntume: Can we talk?

Bernard: About?

Ntume: What happened last night.

Bernard: What about it?

Ntume: I am sorry for turning you into someone that you are not.I understand why you kissed Tuelo's girlfriend.

Bernard: Her name is Vivian.

Ntume: I know.

Bernard: And she is actually a very good kisser.

Ntume:I know I deserve that but that's way below the belt even for you.

He shook his head and chuckled...

Bernard: Isn't it why you brought up what happened last night? Isn't that your way of finding out if i enjoyed the kiss or not?

She camly looked into his eyes and forced a smile.

Ntume: Ben you are nothing like me. Don't let anyone ruin that not even me. I saw the way she looked at you last night and it's only a matter of time till she comes looking for you.

Bernard: I am going to bed. Thanks for dinner.

She looked at the food he had barely touched and grabbed the tray as he headed to the bedroom. She had to find a way to stop Tuelo's girlfriend. If they were already texting each other then it meant that that they were sleeping with each other or planning to.

Three months later

At Lesego's

Zolani drove through Lesego's gate and parked his car behind hers. He stepped out of the car with a few groceries and went inside the house. He kissed Lesego and went into the kitchen.

Lesego: That was really quick. I didn't expect you to come back so soon.

Zolani: I had to fly here. I didn't want to experience what happened the last time.

Lesego: (laughed) What happen?

Zolani: I went to buy some food for a certain pregnant woman and when I got back home, she had lost interest in what I bought.

Lesego: The baby had lost interest not me. Nna kana I only eat what the baby wants.

Zolani: (laughed) You and I both know that someone uses this baby once in a while.

Lesego: (laughed) You will think twice before getting me pregnant the next time.

Zolani: (Smiled) I don't know about that. So I am still making lasagne?

Lesego: Come here first.

Zolani: That's the problem with an open plan

kitchen. You can't cook in peace without being called over.

He put away the knife and chopping board then went over to her...

Lesego: I miss you.

She kissed him as he sat then took his hand and put it over her cookie jar.

Zolani: Again?

He said in between the kiss.

She stood up and went on top of him then took off her dress. He put her back on the couch and

stood up to take off his clothes before picking her up and taking her to the bedroom.

At Bernard's

Ntume went through the checklist before closing Ben's suitcase. This was his very first trip since they got married and she was very anxious. The thought of him meeting someone else on his trip and doing the unthinkable bothered her.

Bernard: Are you done? Can I take the bags to the car?

Ntume: Do you have to go?

Bernard: Babe we already talked about this akere nemma. I will be back in a few days.

Ntume: Why can't we go together?

Bernard: Because this is my trip alone. Akere we said we would plan a family trip. Gape if we both leave then who will look after the church?

Ntume: Maybe we can ask your dad to step in.

Bernard: You know how he feels about preaching again.

Ntume: I don't want you to go. We just fixed things. Le nna hela I am not comfortable because I know that you will probably spend the entire weekend making up scenarios of me cheating on you.

Bernard: I won't. I promise. Just let me go and have fun. I really need this.

Ntume: Ok.

She forced a smile and bent down to help him with the bags...

At Tuelo's

Tuelo loaded Vivian's bags in the trunk then closed it before standing by the driver's side to talk to her.

Tuelo: Call me when you arrive.

Vivian: I will.

Tuelo: I love you.

Vivian: I love you too.

He leaned in to kiss her before she drove off.

*

*

*



When Tables Turn

58

Later that day

At the Mall

Ntume stepped out of the shop and pushed her trolley to where she had parked her car. She unlocked the car then opened the trunk and began to load her groceries. Tuelo drove through the parking lot and parked his car next to hers. He stepped out and locked the doors then hopped into Ntume's. Ntume quickly finished packing up then jumped into the passenger's side and reversed out.

Ntume: Are you sure that no one is following you?

Tuelo: A hundred percent. I changed cars with Monei on my way here so I doubt anyone saw me.

Ntume:Ok.

Tuelo: I missed you.

Ntume:I missed you too. I am sorry I had to cancel the other day. Ben had cancelled his plans.

Tuelo: It's okay. We can't afford to get caught so whatever it takes.

Ntume: Are you sure that she has arrived?

Tuelo: Yes. I called her mum an hour ago. She is home. What about Ben?

Ntume: From the pictures he has sent me,it looks like he has arrived.

Tuelo: Okay. So where are we going?

Ntume: Somewhere not too far out of town.
How is that guest house we used the last time?

Tuelo: We can't use the same place. There is a guest house not too far from my farm.

Ntume: Okay.

He put his hand on her thigh as she drove out of town.

Vango Guesthouse,Maun

Ben stepped out of the shower and grabbed a towel by the shower door then dried himself. He walked back into the room and picked up his phone. So many missed calls and not a single one from his wife. He sighed and sat on the bed dialling his PI.

PI: Pastor.

Bernard: I hope you called to tell me nothing but the truth this time because I don't need you to protect me.

PI: I am tailing her as we speak. The tracker is working.

Bernard: Location.

PI: She is driving out of town with a man. They met by the mall.

Bernard: I see.

He closed his eyes and swallowed as memories of their wedding day played over and over again. He had given this marriage his all but clearly there was nothing to fight for anymore. The one he had been fighting for had long closed the door on his face.

PI: Are you still there?

He opened his eyes and sighed.

Bernard: Yes. Make sure that you take pictures of them together.

PI: I am sorry man.

Bernard: You don't need to apologize. I am the one that played myself. Clearly those two will never break up. I seem to be crowding them so it's time to move on.

PI: Are you alone?

Bernard: Yeah.

PI: It is well. Akere that's what you Christians say. Please don't do anything stupid. There is still so much to live for.

Bernard: (Smiled) I told you that you should

stop running away from God. The kingdom of God could use another soldier like you.

PI: You didn't answer me.

Bernard: Don't worry about me. I have been through this so many times. It doesn't hurt anymore. I just feel empty.

PI: Be strong. I will talk to you later.

Bernard: Sure.

He hung up then laid on the bed and closed his eyes.

At Mma Bernard's

Mma Ben rinsed her hands and grabbed a dishtowel to dry before heading to the living room. She sat next to her husband and turned

on the tv.

Rra Ben: Is it ready yet?

Mma Ben: You need to learn patience waitsi rra Ben. How do you expect the food to be ready when I have just started?

Rra Ben: The problem is that you take five hours to cook. Nna kana re tsohetse mma Ben ga re re nne re ja kgapetsakgapetsa. (I am old. I need to eat frequently.)

Mma Ben: But I just gave you a snack a few minutes ago.

Rra Ben: And that's all it was. A snack.

Mma Ben: Is it just me or did you also notice that there is something going on between Ben and Ntume?

Rra Ben: I also thought I was imagining things. Those two are not okay.

Mma Ben:I hope that Ben is not cheating on that poor girl because if he is then he will lose everything. You don't do such things to a good woman and get away with it.

Rra Ben: I doubt. Ben is not the cheating type. Maybe they are struggling with something else.

Mma Ben: And what about these trips of his?Le gone leaving his wife to take care of the church alone while he is busy having fun. I know that you believe in Ben but those trips can't just be random trips. I am telling you, that boy is upto something mme nna this time around I want no part in it. If he is messing up, I will support his wife all the way. What kind of trips are these?

Rra Ben: So Ben can't travel but his wife can?

Mma Ben: I am not surprised that you are supporting this behaviour. You have been here before so in your eyes it's okay.

Rra Ben: Mma Ben wee! I am not in the mood to

fight today so I will pretend that I didn't hear that. I know that I have made mistakes in the past but there is no reason to keep throwing them in my face.

He stood up and went outside.

Samo Guest house, Outside Gaborone

Tuelo stepped out of the car and opened the door for Ntume then took her hand as she got off the car. He kissed her as she leaned against the door.

Tuelo: Hey.

Ntume: Hey.

He wrapped his arms around her.

Meanwhile the PI positioned himself a few meters from where they were standing. He looked around to see if anyone had seen him then snapped a couple of pictures.

*

*

All four inserts paid!

When Tables Turn

59

Vango Guesthouse, Maun

Viv looked at Ben through the video call and swallowed. His words broke up and all he could

say were stuttering sounds. Hot tears streamed down on his face. He squeezed his eyelids shut in the hope that his tears would stop. Viv could tell from his choppy breathing and watery eyes that he would not be ok. He sat in front of the camera unmoving.

Viv: Ben. Listen to me, I know how you feel right now but we can't let those two break us like this. Can you ask someone to come over? You are in no state to be alone. I will call you in a bit. Be strong my friend.

Viv hung up and went through the pictures. She felt a huge void as she looked at her engagement ring. The wedding was in a month yet the man she was marrying couldn't stay away from his side. She thought of all the nights she was by his side after Ntume dumped

him. This wasn't just about sex anymore. Those two were in love and she had to face it no matter how deep it hurt. She looked up to block her tears but the pain was too much. She took deep breaths as she stared at her phone.

Meanwhile Tuelo and Ntume sat up in bed and looked into each other's eyes. What they felt for each other was much deeper than they could explain. They had tried so hard to stay away from each other and failed dismally.

Tuelo: I love you.

Ntume: Tuelo.

She sighed and held onto his hand...

Tuelo: I know that we said we wouldn't talk

about it but I love you Ntume and I always have. In the beginning I thought that this was just about the sex but I can't stop thinking about you even when I am at home.

Ntume: But you know that we can't be together. We have already hurt Viv and Ben too much. Leaving them only to end up together would be the last nail in the coffin. And what about our families? Do you understand that I will lose them? I love you too but I don't want to hurt anyone or stain my reputation.

Tuelo: So you would rather be stuck with a man you don't love?

Ntume: I don't know. All I know is that I have hurt Ben way too much and a divorce will just make things worse. Do you understand that he may lose church members over this? No one wants to be lead by a divorced pastor.

Tuelo: And I am still asking you. What about you?

What about what you want? Ntume you have lived the life your mother wanted you to live all your life but now you need to live the one you want. I understand that our relationship will come with a lot of hardships but I am willing to fight anything and everyone for us.

Ntume: But for how long? No one will ever accept this relationship especially if they find out that we have been sleeping with each other from the moment I got married. We are going to fight all our lives.

Tuelo: Then let's leave Gaborone and start elsewhere. I know how much we have hurt those two but staying with them when we know that our hearts are not in it will only make things worse.

She swallowed a lump as she thought of Bernard. She had failed this man from the

moment he put a ring on her finger. All she had ever brought him was pain even after he gave her his all. She loved him but not as much as she loved Tuelo. No matter how she tried to convince herself that it was just about the sex, it got deeper and deeper each time.

The following day

At Mma Vivian's

Viv sat on the bed and browsed through the pictures Ben had sent to her. It was in that moment that she realized that it was all over. This marriage would never work and maybe it was such a blessing to find out about his affair before she had committed herself to him for life. She wiped her tears and dialled Ben. She sighed frustratedly as the phone rang. What would she

say to him after their phone call last night. How would he react when he found out that she had booked a flight to Maun?

Bernard: Hey Viv.

Vivian: Hey. How are you this morning?

Bernard: I should be asking you.

Vivian: Eish! I don't know man. I have mixed feelings. It hurts but when I met this guy, I knew who he was.

Bernard: Yeah. I don't know. It really hurts. Knowing that she never stopped and yet she looked me in the eyes every morning and told me that she would spend the rest of our lives trying. I mean where did I go wrong? Was my love not enough? Was I that bad in bed compared to him? Viv it hurts so bad. I don't even know who I am married to anymore. It's like... Eish!

Vivian: Are you alone?

Bernard: Yeah.

Vivian: I booked a plane ticket last night and I should be in Maun in the next three hours. I hope that it's not weird but I couldn't sleep last night after we spoke. I don't think you should be alone. I have booked myself in a hotel not far from the airport. I will let you know when i arrive.

Bernard: Thank you Viv. You have been a really good friend but do you think that's a good idea?

Vivian: I promise that I have no other intentions. I just wanna make sure that you are fine. I respect you and our friendship. I also understand that you are a married man even though our partners are sleeping together. No funny business.

Bernard: Thank you. Let me know the time of arrival so i can come pick you up.

Vivian: Sharp.

At Mma Lesego's

Ntume drove through the gate and parked her car under the Morula tree where her mother was sitted. She stepped out of the car and fixed her dress as she exchanged pleasantries with her mother.

Mma Lesego: Mrs Kareng.

She forced a smile as they hugged.

Mma Lesego: Ever since you got married, you barely come to see me.

She pulled a plastic chair and sat next to her

mother.

Ntume: (laughed) Ao mama. I have been busy with work and the women's conference. Kana ever since we postponed, we have been struggling to find a venue.

Mma Lesego: Wena Mma Moruti.

Ntume: Can we talk?

Mma Lesego: Are you pregnant?

She stood up and ululated...

Ntume: No. It's not that.

She sat down and looked at her daughter. There was something different about her tone and body language that left her feeling scared.

Mma Lesego: Are you sick? Is Ben okay?

Ntume: Yes. I want to talk to you about my marriage. Mama Ben and I have been struggling to make it work for a very long time.

Mma Lesego: Is it Merapelo again? Because if it is then I will personally sort her out myself this time around. The only reason why I haven't been involved is because I didn't want to cause trouble in church but now she is trying me.

Ntume's heart skipped at the thought of how her mother would react if she knew the whole truth. This woman had groomed her her entire life to be perfect. There was no way she would accept her affair.

Ntume: It's not Merapelo. I want a divorce. I feel

like I rushed into getting married and Ben and I are not compatible for each other.

Mma Ntume: What do you mean you want a divorce?

She turned to her daughter and widened her eyes...

*

*



When Tables Turn

60

At Mma Lesego's

Ntume: I understand that you are in shook because I have never said anything. It's not easy admitting that my marriage is a lost cause especially to you. Mama I know the plans and dreams you had for my life but I am just not happy and I keep hurting a good man. I can't explain myself before I have talked to him but I promise that I will explain everything once he gets back home.

Mma Lesego looked at her daughter and shook her head. She looked like someone that was protecting her husband and she would not take it.

Mma Lesego: Reitumetse?

Ntume: Mma?

Mma Lesego: Why are you protecting Ben?

Ntume: I am not protecting anyone. What I have told you is the truth. Maybe not the whole of it but it is the truth. Mama I know when the truth comes to light, you will be disappointed but I want you to know that I have tried my best to be the child you wanted and deserved but in the end I failed.

Mma Lesego: I understand that you two are having problems but you need to know that people don't just jump to divorce. In this case, you call us as your parents so that we can help you through this phase. Ngwanaka nna ga ke a nyalwa mme hela ke a itsi gore lenyalo ga le bonolo. Ga gore o le fele pelo. (My child, I may not be married but I know that marriage is not easy. You need to be patient.) Unless Ben is abusing you or cheating on you then I can understand but from what you have said there are no issues of infidelity or abuse so I suggest that you call a family meeting so that we can

help you through this. My child it's not easy to find a good man. Nna tota I don't want you to go through what I went through. Le ene hela Lesego, I am hard on her because I want the best for her. I know that none of you understand this but maybe one day you will.

At Zolani's office

Mma Zolani looked at the engagement ring her son had bought and sighed. The thought of her son getting married to a woman like Lesego left her feeling confused and disappointed but at the same time she found herself falling in love with the girl.

Zolani: So what do you think?

Mma Zolani: Honestly?

Zolani: Well it's not like you will suppress your true feelings so yeah.

She forced a smile and avoided eye contact with her son.

Mma Zolani: I get that you love her but are you sure that she is the right woman to get married to? She is a good person but marriage is a whole lot more serious than that.

Zolani: You do know that she is pregnant with my child right?

Mma Zolani: I know that but that doesn't mean that you have to marry her.

He shook his head and chuckled...

Zolani: I don't understand how marriage is too much of a commitment but a child isn't. I have honestly never understood how people believe that. If I marry her I can always divorce if I want to but once we have a child, we are stuck for life. Please remember that before you call marriage a whole lot more serious. I know that you don't understand who she is and what she is all about but I do and I love her for it. With and or without her tattoos she is my Lesego and she is the only woman I wanna be with. Please don't deny yourself a relationship with the mother of your grandchild and your future daughter in law because of this belief you have about tattoos. Lesh is a great person and she brings out the best in me.

Mma Zolani looked at the ring and smiled. Apart from the woman Zolani had dated before Lesego, she had never seen her son so happy.

As much as she didn't understand their relationship, she would give them a chance. After all the only thing that mattered was her son's happiness.

Later that day

Tswii Restaurant,Maun

Bernard browsed at the menu then pushed it back forcing a smile as Viv stared at him.

Vivian: What are you having?

Bernard: I am not very hungry. I will just have something to drink.

Vivian: I thought the reason why you brought me to this restaurant was so that we could eat.

Bernard: I brought you so you could eat.

Vivian: Well that's a pity because I am not eating alone. O batla ke ja ke go lebile Ben? (Do you want me to eat while staring at you?)

Bernard: (laughed) You like drama. I am not ordering anything because I might not even touch the food.

Vivian: Well let's share a plate then. That way we both eat.

Bernard: You don't give up akere?

Vivian: Ng ng...

She smiled and nodded as he pulled his menu back.

Vivian: I will pick a meal.

Bernard: Fair enough.

Vivian: So how long are you planning to stay here?

Bernard: I want to drive back to the city in a day or two. I need to get started with the divorce process. My marriage is clearly over and I am done forcing things. She must love him to keep going back like that. And you?

Vivian: I don't know where to start. Without a job, I am homeless because Tuelo is the one paying for the house.

Bernard: What did you say you worked as in a bank ?

Vivian: I was a teller and before that I was a direct sales agent.

Bernard: What's your qualification? We might have an opening at the church but i will find out first then tell you.

She shamefully bowed...

Vivian: I have done CPO. I don't know if it counts for anything but i failed halfway through my AAT. At the time I couldn't afford to sponsor myself after I lost the government sponsorship. I got a job in the bank through a family member and later did COP.

Bernard: Just out of curiosity, why didn't you register to finish once you got a job?

Vivian: I got too comfortable in having a job and a salary. I didn't see the need to. It was only after getting retrenched that I realized how I had blundered.

The waiter came around the table.

Waiter: Can I take your order?

Vivian: Yes. We will have the Shakawe bream and garden salad. Please make that two plates and one mulva pudding dessert.

Waiter: Will that be all?

Vivian: You can add two glasses of that ice tea you were telling me about.

Waiter: Would you like the ice tea now or should I bring it with the food?

Vivian: You can bring it now.

Bernard: Coming right up.

He left their table and took their order to the kitchen.

Bernard: Can I ask you something?

Vivian: Yeah sure.

Bernard: You said you were unemployed right?

Vivian: Yes.

Bernard: How did you pay for the flight ticket?

Vivian: I have a bit of money from my package. I want to start a small business but I am not sure if it will work out. That's why I don't want to keep that house.

Bernard: Let me know how much it was so I can pay you back.

Vivian: I am sorry but I can't take your money. I came here because I wanted to make sure that you are okay not because I am expecting some kind of payment.

Ben thoughtfully looked at her and sighed... Maybe Viv was the friend he had longed for. It wasn't always so easy to make friends as a pastor as so many people expected him to be perfect. Apart from Ntume, Viv was the only person that understood that he was a regular

person.

Two days later

*

*



When Tables Turn

61

Two days later

At Ntume's

Ben looked at his wife and wiped his tears as she packed her clothes. This woman had hurt

him too much and letting her go was the best decision but that didn't make him love her any less. The thought of being in this house alone left him feeling broken. This wasn't how it was supposed to be. He swallowed as she packed the last batch of her clothes.

Bernard: We were supposed to grow old together.

She put her bag down then sat on the bed next to him.

Ntume: Ben I am so sorry. This isn't how it was supposed to end. I am sorry that I am not the woman you thought I was. You are a great man and you deserve better. I can't keep lying to you.

Bernard: You never told me your real reasons

for leaving.

Ntume: Like I said, we are not compatible and I am not happy. My heart is elsewhere. I don't want to cheat on you.

Bernard: But you are already cheating on me if your heart is elsewhere.

Ntume: Yeah but not physically.

He shook his head and chuckled. The nerve of this woman. He picked up his phone and went on whatsapp then forwarded her pictures from the PI.

Bernard: I sent you something.

Ntume: What is it? Ben I don't want your money.

Bernard: Just open it.

She picked up her phone from the side table and unlocked it then opened his message. Her heart pounded as pictures of her and Tuelo appeared. So he knew all this time and kept quite? There was no way she would talk her way out of this one.

Bernard: Do you still want to lie to me?

He looked at her and wiped his last tears. He was done crying for her.

Ntume: I can explain.

Bernard: That won't be necessary. You can either tell our parents before the family meeting or I am telling them then. I am done protecting you. You know what's funny?

He laughed then stood up and grabbed his car keys.

Bernard: I was willing to keep the real reason why we are divorcing private till you lied to my face. Clearly I am not that important to you. I realize that you love him but the least you can do for me is tell me the truth. Don't sell me this bullshit about not cheating physically when you know very well that you never stopped cheating on me.

She stood up and held his hand put he pulled back.

Ntume: Ben...I am not lying to you. I just didn't want it to seem like I was rubbing it in. Those pictures...

Bernard: Don't! Let's just go our separate ways peacefully.

Ntume: I just want to explain.

Bernard: So you tell me more lies? Ntume I might love you but I won't allow you to keep playing me like an idiot. You have had so many chances to explain and on all occasions you lied. I will see you at the family meeting. Make sure that by the time I come home you have left.

Ntume: What about the church?

Tuelo: I can't kick you out of the church. It's been your home even way before we got married but I am going to have to tell the elders what is happening. I can't exactly keep them in the dark.

Ntume: Can I ask for a favour?

He closed his eyes and tried to stay calm...

Bernard: What do you want?

Ntume: Can we get past the women's conference before telling everyone? I am sorry if it sounds like I am too demanding, it's just that I have worked really hard to put this event together and I wanna give it my best.

Bernard: What exactly are you asking for?

Ntume: Can I stay till the conference next week?

Bernard: I never chased you out. I offered to leave but you volunteered to leave yourself . While I appreciate that, I can't stay with you in the same house. It would only be rubbing salt to my wounds. I won't say anything till the conference because I have seen how hard you have worked but that's all I can do. I can't play happy families any longer. I will leave.

Ntume: Ben please.

Bernard: Just be grateful that I am not saying anything till the end of the conference. You honestly deserve nothing from me so take whatever I am giving you.

Ntume: Where will you stay?

Bernard: I think that's my business. I will pick up my things later when you are at work.

Ntume: I know that you won't believe me but I love you. Maybe not as I am supposed to but I do and I am sorry.

He squeezed his eyelids together to stop the tears then walked out...

Later that night

At Lesego's

Zolani stood by the sink and brushed his teeth while Lesego sat on the toilet sit to pee. She grabbed a tissue to wipe herself then lifted it to have a look. Her heart skipped as she saw a yellowish thin discharge.

Lesego: Jesus!

Zolani rinsed himself then turned around.

Zolani: Are you okay?

Lesego: Look.

She showed him the tissue as her hands shook.

Zolani: What is it?

Lesego: That discharge is supposed to be clear or white. Mine is a bit yellowish. We need to go see the doctor.

She quickly stood up and pulled up her panties.

Zolani: Baby...

He held both her hands tightly.

Zolani: Breath. Remember what the doctor said.

She took deep breaths as he squeezed both her hands tight.

Zolani: I remember the doctor saying that if the discharge is slightly yellow on the panty or

pantyliner and it doesn't have a smell then it's okay. Let's find out first wautlwa. We could be panicking for nothing. Let's call your sister. She should know.

She unlocked her phone and dialled Ntume then passed it to Zolani. He put it on his ear and silently prayed. Those seconds the phone rang felt like ages...

Ntume: Hello.

Zolani: Hie Ntume. It's Zolani.

Ntume: Can you put Lesego on the phone. Is she alright?

Zolani: She can't exactly talk. We noticed a yellowish discharge when she was peeing today. We are calling to find out if it's normal.

Ntume: Does it smell?

He grabbed the tissue from her and put it closer to his nose to smell.

Zolani: No.

Ntume: Is she experiencing any discomfort or itchiness down there?

He put the phone on speaker.

Zolani: Can you repeat the question so she hears you.

Ntume: Lesh are you experiencing any discomfort or itchiness down there?

Lesego: No.

Ntume: How dark is it?

Leeego: Very light.

Ntume: I would advise you guys to go see a midwife. That discharge can be a sign of an infection. It can also occur with elimination of the mucus plug or with a leaking amniotic fluid. I am not saying that anything is wrong but it's best you go to the hospital.

Lesego looked up to block her tears. If there was anything wrong with the baby then she would not be able to forgive herself.

Zolani: Thank you. We are leaving now. We will let you know how it goes.

Ntume: Send me a pin so I can meet you guys there.

Zolani: Alright. Thank you.

*

*



When Tables Turn

62

At the hospital

Lesego closed her eyes and said a prayer as the midwife gently inserted the speculum. She squeezed her eyes so much that her entire body tensed up.

Midwife: Relax. This will be quick.

Zolani: Relax baby.

He stood by her side to encourage her as the midwife had a look at her cervix.

Lesego: This is all my fault Zo.

Zolani: Babe, relax. We are going to be ok.

She relaxed and took a deep breath as the midwife gently took out the speculum.

Lesego: Are we done?

Midwife: Yes.

She took off her gloves and threw them in the bin then sat on her chair as Lesego got dressed.

Midwife: It appears you have cervicitis. This simply means that your cervix is inflamed.

Causes of cervicitis are different. It may be caused by hormonal imbalance ,bacterial and viral infections that are transmitted by sexual contact. How you take care of your intimate area is very important as detergents and cosmetics will cause an imbalance in the pH which creates conditions for bacteria to penetrate.

Lesego: Can you help me?

The midwife pulled her card and wrote a few notes and a prescription.

Midwife: Yes. I have written down a prescription for you. I am also writing a contact slip for your partner so they also get treated. Have you eaten?

Lesego: What's he getting treated for?

Midwife: Like I said, this may have been caused

by bacterial and viral infections that are transmitted by sexual contact so we can't take any chances. We need to treat you both in case this was the reason. Once you have both been treated, you can not get intimate for seven days. You also need to come back for a review after seven days. The pills that they are going to give you after getting your injection are very strong. You both need to have eaten before.

Zolani: I will ask our sister to quickly bring us something.

Midwife: That's good. Thank you so much for bringing her. It's nice to see a father that is involved.

Zolani: Thank you.

Midwife: Make sure that you come for the review.

Lesego: Thank you. So does that mean that I am going to be okay? and the baby?

Midwife: (smiled) You can relax. You will be fine. The injection room is the second door on your left after this room.

Lesego: Am I getting treated with penicillin?

Midwife: No. They will administer Ceftriaxone.

Lesego: Eng? legale never mind.

Midwife: (laughed) Take care of yourself.

Lesego: Thank you. See you at the review.

Zolani took her hand as she stood up and left the room.

At Tuelo's

Vivian closed her eyes as she took off her engagement ring. The pain of having to tell everyone that the wedding was cancelled cut

too deep. She forced a smile and gave Tuelo back his ring.

Tuelo: You don't have to give it back. I bought it for you. Us breaking up doesn't change that.

Vivian: I appreciate that but I can't keep it. It will only hurt.

Tuelo: You can sell it or something. I know that you need the cash. I have paid the house six months upfront so you don't have to use your package.

Vivian: Can I ask you something?

Tuelo: Yeah.

Vivian: Did you ever love me?

He swallowed as memories of the day he proposed flashed. He was ready to commit at that point and he loved her or atleast that's

what he thought.

Tuelo: (Sighed) I honestly did. When I proposed, you were the only woman I wanted. That's why I cut communication with Ntume but...

Vivian: Things changed when you saw her again.

Tuelo: You are a good woman and you deserve better. I am sorry that I have cheated on you throughout our relationship and you even have proof. You didn't deserve that. I hope you find someone that can love you faithfully.

He kissed her forehead and wrapped his arms around her. Tears streamed in her eyes knowing that this was the last time they would ever be together. Even through what he had put her through, she still loved him. She looked up to kiss him but he let go of her.

Tuelo: I am sorry Viv. Please delete those pictures for your own sake. They will only hurt you.

He picked up his bag and left.

At the Clinic

Ntume stepped out of the car with some take aways and walked in. She looked around then located her sister and Zolani. She walked over to them.

Ntume: Hey sis.

Lesego stood up and hugged her.

Ntume: Are you okay?

Lesego: Yeah. I am sorry for worrying you.

Zolani stood up and extended his hand to Ntume.

Zolani: Hi.

Ntume: Hello.

Lesego: Sis, this is Zolani. Babe this is my sister Reitumetse.

Ntume: The mystery man. It's nice to finally meet you. Heii motho o sale a go hitlhile rra.
(My sister has long hidden you.)

Zolani: (laughed) Ka thuswa ke ngwana mma.

Lesego: (laughed) Shee. Wareng tota.

She poked him then he turned to her and tickled her.

Lesego: (laughed) Zolani!

He stopped then maintained a serious face when he noticed that people were looking at them.

Lesego: (whispered) batho ba re lebile kana.
(People are looking at us.)

Zolani: (Smiled) Sorry babe.

Ntume smiled and looked away. Though a part of her was very happy for her sister, another part was sad that what she had with Bernard had ended. This is what she had always wanted for them but who knew, maybe she would have

that with Tuelo.

Lesego: Let's go eat in the car. They are refusing to give us the pills so we take them at home.

Ntume: Okay. Let me have a look at the card.

Zolani gave the card to Ntume then took Lesego's hand as they walked to the car.

Ntume: Did they tell you that you need to come for a review? I don't see anything written here.

Zolani: It's at the back.

Ntume: Okay.

A few days later...

*

*



When Tables Turn

63

A few days later

At Mma Bernard's

Ben stood up and held Ntume's hand as she also did the same. The two avoided eye contact as their parents stared. Mma Bernard stood before them and looked at each of them.

Mma Bernard: My children we have heard from the both of you. We can not force you to stay

married to each other but I want you two to do this one thing for me before you leave and decide that this marriage is over. I understand that things are tough but marriage is not easy my children. Ben.

Bernard lowered his head as guilt consumed him. This was hurting so many people he had no intentions of hurting.

Bernard: Mma?

Mma Bernard: Do you remember the day that you told me that you wanted to marry a girl at church who had wept you off your feet?

Bernard: Emma.

Mma Bernard: What is it that made you take that decision? What did you see in her that you didn't see in other women?

He cleared his throat and turned to his mother.

Mma Bernard: I want you to look at her when you are talking. This is still your wife till the divorce has been finalized. You said you would love and fight for her but now you are failing.

He reluctantly turned to Ntume as they held hands. This was ridiculous! Why couldn't their parents just accept their decision without making them do all these things. This marriage was dead and no amount of holding hands could resurrect it. He sighed and put his lips together.

Bernard: When I took the decision to marry Ntume....

He took a deep breath as his heart broke into pieces. Having to now admit that his wife was not who he thought she was hurt too much.

Bernard: When I first saw you, I did not only fall inlove with your looks, yes you are a very beautiful woman but it was more about the way you carried yourself. So much grace and humility in just one person. A woman after God's heart, I thought to myself. It was almost as if you were perfect. I fell inlove with what we would be together in the house of Christ. The change we would bring and how we would love each other till the return of Christ. I saw you as a woman who would have my back while I had hers. A woman I would pursue purity with. My love was always genuine and pure for you from the first day we met. I admit that I have failed you a couple of times but I have lived each day

trying to fix that and be the best husband I could be. I know I promised that I would keep this between us till the women's conference but I can't. We can't keep lying to them while they spend sleepless nights praying for our marriage yet we know that it's dead.

Tears streamed on his face as they held on tightly to each other. Ntume's heart pounded as their parents remained attentive...

Bernard: I genuinely wanted this marriage to work. When you cheated on me the first time, I was more than ready to fix myself because I thought that it was my fault.

Mma Lesego put her hands over her mouth as Ben broke the news. A wave of shock hit her as she tried to imagine what Ben had just said.

Where had she failed? She held her chest as she felt her heart breaking into pieces. Every part of her body went numb. The embarrassment she felt could not be explained. She held her tears but even she could not stop nature. Mma Bernard bowed as pain consumed her. Her son's word's pierced through her heart. This girl had indeed fooled all of them. To think that she loved her as her own daughter and even defended her at some point made her furious. Rra Ben shook his head and stood up to leave.

Bernard: When you told me that you wanted a divorce, I had to accept the truth that I had spent months running away from. Knowing that I had lost you to him and it was him that you wanted broke me but I had to come to terms with it.

He let go of her hands then knelt before his parents.

Bernard: Mma Ben, I am sorry that we have both failed you. The truth is that no matter how hard we try, this marriage will never work.

He remorsefully looked at his mother in law as she struggled to process what she had been told.

Bernard: Mama, thank you for always loving me as your own and making me feel like I was part of the family. I appreciate the support you have given us from the moment I told you my intentions concerning your daughter. I respect you both so much and I respect your opinion so much but unfortunately we are both done with this marriage. I am sorry.

He rushed out of the living room feeling overwhelmed.

At Lesego's

Zolani placed a tray of food on Lesego's bedside table and sat on the edge of the bed as Lesego sat up to eat.

Lesego: Thank you for the food.

Zolani: How are you feeling today?

Lesego: I am ok. Thank you for everything. I know that I haven't exactly been the best person to live with in the past few days but I appreciate everything you have done for me.

Zolani: I understand that you were going

through stuff. I might not fully understand your fear concerning this pregnancy but I want you to know that I will never judge you for the abortion you have had. You did what you thought was best for you then and that's ok.

Lesego: Thank you.

Zolani: Can we talk about something else?

Lesego: Yeah sure. What do you wanna talk about?

She said as she nibbled on her food...

Zolani: Marriage. I know what you said the last time we talked about it but I was hoping that we could review it. I want a wife and children. I want to fully commit to you and spend the rest of my life with you.

Lesego: Zo!

Zolani: I understand that you don't fully trust me and you still wanna get to know me but can we atleast go through that phase when we are engaged?

He reached for the ring in his pocket then put it on the tray...

Zolani: I am not asking you to give me an answer right now. Atleast think about it before you completely say no. I am sorry this isn't romantic but I didn't want you to feel like I was ambushing you.

She picked up the box and smiled as she opened it.

Lesego: It's cute.

Zolani: Thank God because I didn't know if you would like it.

Lesego: I love it and i will think about it.

Zolani: And?

Lesego: (laughed) And nothing. Why do you think that I will say anything?

Zolani: Don't you always?

Lesego: (Smiled) someone told me that sometimes I need to be grateful for a moment without trying to change anything.

He held her cheek then moved closer to kiss her...

Later that day at Mma Lesego's

*

*

*



When Tables Turn

64

Later that day

At Mma Lesego's

Mma Lesego wiped her tears and put away her bible. The thought of her youngest child being labelled a divorcee and unfaithful broke her heart. Where had she failed as a mother? Throughout Reitumetse and Lesego's lives, she had done her best to raise them in the Lord yet none of them, had taken her teachings. Ntume

sat next to her mother and held her hand.

Ntume: Mama.

Mma Lesego: So who is he?

She shamefully looked away as her mother turned to her. Telling her the truth about Tuelo's identity would only break her at this point.

Ntume: You don't know him.

Mma Lesego: Ntume my child, do you realize what you have done? I understand that right now things are very sweet with that new guy but that's all it is. Don't let the excitement of a new relationship ruin your marriage because when it all ends, you are going to cry. I am not forcing you to stay the same way I didn't force you to marry Ben but as your mother, I can feel that

you are making a mistake. Ngwanaka good men are hard to find.

Ntume: I know that Ben is a good man but I am not happy. Our marriage is not exciting anymore. It's like the spark has died.

Mma Lesego shook her head in disbelief...

Mma Lesego: Heela Ntume, there is more to marriage than just a spark. Le gone that spark, you work to keep it alive. You don't just cheat then expect it to stay alive.

Ntume: I don't mean to sound disrespectful mama but a lot has changed. People don't just stay married because they committed in the eyes of God and their family members anymore. People stay married for love and that spark you want to ignore. I know that this is hard to process but I am not happy and I want out. I

also can't keep cheating on Ben. He deserves better.

Mma Lesego: I just hope that you can accept it when he finds better and your little relationship falls apart because it will not stand my child. Not when you hurt a really good man. Waitsi gore Ntume ngwanaka, o thubile pelo yame, koore o e phatlaladitse. (My child, you have broken my heart in the worst way.)I know that people will talk once they find out but this time my heart bleeds for pastor Ben more than everyone. Ao ngwanaka! Monna wa Modimo o go irileng se se kana gore o mo utluse botlhoko ? (Oh my child! what has that man of God done to you for you to hurt him this much?)I am really disappointed in you. You of all people?To pastor Ben?

Ntume: Mama I know that it's hard to accept and believe but I really need your support and understanding.

Mma Lesego closed her eyes as she tried to keep calm.

Mma Lesego: In what way do you want my support?

Ntume: I don't want this divorce to drag. Please talk to Ben and ask him to cooperate in everything so that the process can be quick and we can all move on.

Mma Lesego stood up and held her waist. She laughed in disbelief when she realized that her daughter was serious.

Mma Lesego: Amme o siame sentle ngwanaka? (Are you okay?) You go and cheat on your husband then ask for a divorce and now you

want me to be your advocate after everything you have done to that man? Do you seriously want me to look him in the eye and say everything you have just asked me and ignore the fact that you are the one responsible for this? How cruel are you?

Ntume: That's not what I am saying. I am just saying advice him.

Mma Lesego: So you can be free and be with your lover? After what you have just uttered, I realize that he is better off without you.

She kept quite as her mother walked away...

At Lorry's

Ben laughed as Viv danced. The woman couldn't dance to save her life. Viv took his

hands forcing him to dance.

Vivian: You are laughing but you can't even move freely.

They laughed at their terrible dance moves.

Vivian: Thank you for coming. I know you said you didn't feel like company but this will do you good.

Bernard: Thanks for inviting me. I was suffocating at the house.

Vivian: Am I still invited to church? kana legale the invite is not valid anymore?

Bernard: (laughed) Why would it not be valid. A ko o tle kerekeng mma. (Come to church.)

Vivian: I don't know but of lately church is on my

mind a lot. I wanted to wait till things got better because I don't want God to think that I only come to his house when I have problems but I want to go.

Bernard: Viv God says come to me as you are. It doesn't matter what you are going through or how many problems you think you have but he wants you to come as you are.

Vivian: I hear you.

Bernard: (Smiled) Let's sit down.

At Monei's

Monei stood by her brother's bedroom door and knocked. She impatiently tapped her feet outside waiting for a response before being let in.

Monei: Hey.

Tuelo: Hey.

She sat on the corner couch and relaxed as her brother packed his clothes in the closet. He had not given her any explanation in regards to his break up and return home.

Monei: How we you settling in?

Tuelo: Not too bad. Thanks for letting me move back.

Monei: Ofcourse. This is your home. You are always welcome here.

Tuelo: I know that you want an explanation but I am not ready to talk, can you give me some time? I understand that you are worried but I just need a bit of time.

Monei: I don't want explanations. I just want to

know if it's true that you are back with the married woman. That's all I need to know.

Tuelo: Monei.

Monei: Just give me a straight answer.

Maybe it was time to come clean after all. He cleared his throat and sat next to her.

*

*

First insert of the day. Not sponsored.

When Tables Turn

65 (Bonus)

At Tuelo's

They said that in everything the truth would set you free and maybe this was the case. After carrying this secret with him for months, it was time to tell his sister the truth. A part of him was against it, this would ruin Monei and Ntume's relationship but it had to be done.

Tuelo: Can I trust that you are not going to get upset with me and this person?

Monei:I can't promise that. I need to know the truth to decide that and besides you can't keep it away from me forever. If I wanted then I could have asked Viv but I didn't because I prefer to hear the truth from you.

He looked at her then dropped his head and put his hands over it as he sighed.

Tuelo: Ntume is the woman I am seeing. I know that what we did is wrong but sis we love each other. What we have is real. We never meant to hurt anyone.

Monei stood up and clapped her hands.

Monei: Just like that? You are going to sit here and tell me about how you love each other even though you know that she is married. Tuelo do you understand the magnitude of this? What about her husband? What will happen once he finds out?

Tuelo: He already knows. They are getting a divorce.

She looked up to block her tears. This was the worst kind of betrayal. How did her brother

change from being a sweet young man into a home wrecker.

Monei: So you wrecked her marriage till her husband gave in?

Tuelo: No. It was her decision.

Monei: And you see nothing wrong with it?

Tuelo: I know that what we did was wrong but we are trying to do the right thing now. If we wanted then we could have stayed with our partners and continued cheating but we didn't. I understand that it can't be easy for them but this is better than cheating on them. Sis I am tired of all the lying and sneaking around. Viv is a good person. I can't keep doing this to her.

Monei: You should have never sneaked around in the first place. Tuelo this is not as simple as you think it is. Did you ever think about me in all of this? How do I face Lesego and her mother ?

Do you think they will still want me in their lives?

He stood up and calmly walked to where she was standing...

Tuelo: As far as I know, Lesego is not petty and she cares deeply about you. There is no way that she would ever let something that is not your fault end your friendship. I know that she will get upset when she hears about me and Ntume but that's as far as it will go. Lesh has a pure heart. Maybe her mother but not her and besides you didn't do anything. Ntume and I had an affair on our own. You didn't send us.

Monei: And you think you two will be happy together? Do you think that you can get another man's wife and live happily? If she cheated on him to be with you then what makes you think that she won't do the same to you?

Tuelo: Ntume and I love each other. We were meant to be together.

Monei: So you think it's that simple? That love is all you need to get by? That love will be enough to help you both stay faithful to each other?

Tuelo: We will cross that bridge when we get there.

Monei: Don't do this to yourself nnaka. This will only blow up on your face if it turns out that she still loves her husband.

Tuelo: If she did then she wouldn't be leaving him to be with me. Sis we are already planning a life together. I won't even be here for long because we are moving in together next month.

Monei: If that's the case then step back till the divorce has been finalized. You have already taken too much from that man, don't steal his peace too during this difficult time.

Tuelo: There is no point. He already knows

about us.

Monei: If I was you, I wouldn't count my chickens till they have hatched. I know what I am talking about. I have been here before.

She left the room with her mood at her feet...

Outside Viv's

Bernard parked his car outside Vivian's house. They sat inside chatting before he stepped out and got the door for her. He leaned against the car as she stood besides him and dug for her house keys in the bag.

Vivian: Thank you for the ride.

Bernard: Anytime. Thank you for the outing.

Vivian: How do you feel now?

Bernard: Better. I think I have come to terms with my situation which is the first step to healing.

Vivian: That's really good.

Bernard: And you? Why do I get the feeling that you are suppressing your emotions? Viv you don't have to be strong.

Vivian: (forced a smile) It's not like I was married to the guy or anything.

Bernard: But you were ready to get married to him and spend the rest of your life with him. That's not anything small.

Vivian: I can't cry over Tuelo forever especially after what he did to me.

Bernard: I am not saying that you must but you need to deal with this.

Vivian: Can we talk about something else. I am

in a really good mood and I don't wanna spoil it.
Maybe tomorrow?

Bernard: Ok. I am letting it go today because we really had a good time but as a friend,I will talk about it again.

Vivian: Yes sir.

Bernard: Good. Can you prepare your CV and forward it to me tomorrow?

Vivian: Okay.

Bernard: Great. I will talk to you tomorrow. I need to leave, it's getting late.

She moved closer to him and leaned in to kiss him. Her hands moved freely but he held them and moved back breaking the kiss.

Bernard: I am sorry Viv but I am still a married man. Even if I wasn't, this is wrong. You are not

yourself and I would simply be taking advantage of you.

Vivian: You are not taking advantage of me.

He looked at her and sighed... She was very attractive and if she kept doing this then soon he would not be able to resist her. After all he was human and he got tempted at times.

Bernard: Listen Viv, I think you really need to deal with this because you are really not okay.

Vivian: Why don't you come in?

Bernard: I can't. You need to sleep and so do I. I will call you once I get home. I will wait here till you make it inside safely.

She shamefully smiled then walked inside the yard as he stood there waiting for her to make it

to the house. She unlocked the door then waved at him before closing the it.

Bernard: Not today.

He frustratedly sighed as he felt his boner... It had been a while and what had happened was dangerous for him. The only way to end this would be to walk away from this friendship seeing that he was already physically attracted to her. He got inside his car and drove off.

*

Note that taking two days to reach sponsors with a target of 3.K will cost you your free inserts. This is how we get to a point where you ask if we don't have any free inserts. If you still haven't reached your target by 11:30hrs then that means you automatically lose the first free insert. You are to have 3 inserts in total including

the free one but if targets are not reached in time you will only end up with two. This weekend you took two entire days to reach targets of 2,8K.

When Tables Turn

66

The following day

At Bernard's

Ben sat on the bed and scrolled through his contacts. After what happened last night, he couldn't ask the church board to hire Viv. He had to draw the line somehow and working with her would make things difficult. He didn't have much friends so there were very few people he could call on let alone ask for favours. He

dialled his PI and laid on the bed as the phone rang.

PI: (chuckled) Pastor.

Bernard: Hello. How are you? In a normal world that's how people answer their phones.

PI: Where is the fun in that?

Bernard: It's not meant to be fun. It's phone etiquette.

PI: Right. So how do I help you this morning? Which one of my services would you like to utilize?

Bernard: You know a lot of people given the nature of your job akere?

PI: I wouldn't exactly put it like that. I would say I know a few important people. What do you want this time around? A hit man?

He laughed but Ben remained quite...

Bernard: When are you ever serious?

PI: Ok. Come on talk to me? How can I help you pastor?

Bernard: A friend of mine is looking for a job. She has COP. Can you help? I am happy to pay if you can.

PI: No offense pastor but why isn't this friend looking for the job themselves? Why must you pay? If they are not the ones making these kind of calls then chances are that they are not really looking for a job.

Bernard: Will you help me or not?

PI: Pastor I am a private investigator not an HR agent.

Bernard: But you know important people.

PI: I will see what I can do.

Bernard: Thank you.

PI: Sure. So how are you? I know that things must be really hard but I hope that you can accept your situation and move on because this is not the end of your life.

Bernard: I am good thanks. Taking it one day at a time. Can we have coffee some time?

He cleared his throat and closed his eyes wondering if he had taken things a bit further. God knows that he needed a friend in his corner with everything that was going on in his life.

PI: Sure. Just let me know a day or two in advance so that I can see how to work around my schedule.

Bernard: Thank you.

PI: Sharp akere? I will let you know if anything

comes up.

Bernard: Thanks man.

He hung up then got up to get ready...

At Lesego's classroom

Monei put a plastic of food by Lesego's table then grabbed a chair. She placed it near Lesego's and comfortably sat.

Lesego: Thank you for breakfast friend. You have been scarce even during tea breaks.

Monei: You are welcome love. Mme kana it's not that. I just wanted to give you and baby daddy some space.

Lesego: Iya. Nna mma I missed my friend. So

what's the latest? What did I miss? What are they saying about the drunken master on the streets. Kooteng gatwe ke ole ga kena le madi a dibiri. (They are probably gossiping about me and telling people that I am broke and I can't even afford beer.) Mme legale let them be. As soon as I pop out this baby, I am back in the game.

Monei: (laughed) Heela you still have to breastfeed kana ija.

Lesego: I don't know about that we will see.

Monei: So how is your mum taking the news?

Lesego shamefully bowed...

Monei: You still haven't told her?

Lesego: What do I say? Mama everything you have said about me all my life is true. I can't do

that and listen to her telling me about how my sister is a better person than I will ever be. I am honestly enjoying the peace in my life right now.

Monei: Friend?

Lesego: Yeah.

Monei: I need to share something with you. It's not my place but i also found out yesterday and I don't want you to think that I knew all along or I have been entertaining it. That's if you don't know yet.

Lesego: What is it?

Monei: Tuelo has been seeing Ntume this whole time and now they are planning to move in together.

Lesego put her hand over her mouth then took deep breaths as she tried to digest the news.

Lesego: What do you mean they are moving in together? Akere Ntume is a married woman kante wareng?

Monei: Apparently she is getting a divorce.

Lesego: No. I doubt that you heard that right. Ntume would never leave Ben. She fought so hard to keep him after he found out that she was having an affair. Maybe she is playing Tuelo. I also haven't heard anything about a divorce. Mama would have told me. There is no way!

Monei: I don't know what to say.

Lesego: I will go past my mum's after work to find out but I doubt that's true. I saw Ntume the other day and she didn't say anything. I suggest you prepare Tuelo for the worst because chances are that she is playing him.

She stood up and held her waist as her heart

beat increased. How was the one guy that she had trusted so much been the one to sleep with his sister?

Lesego: I don't know what to say. I wasn't expecting this from those two. I mean I know that Tuelo has always liked Ntume but I thought it was just a crush. My mother will die when she finds out.

Monei: I was just as shocked. They need to stop this nonsense. There is no way they can go anywhere with this.

Lesego: I honestly don't know what to say. There are so many things going through my mind at this moment. I have so many questions. I mean I don't agree with this but what if they are meant to be together?

Monei: (laughed) You are kidding right?

Lesego: No.

*

*

*

(Free insert) Don't forget the sponsor below

When Tables Turn

67

Later that day

At the Butchery

Lesego sat on a chair besides her mother as she counted the cash. She paged through the cash book and highlighted a few things.

Lesego: Mama some of the things here don't

balance.

Mma Lesego: Why are you paging through the book when I only asked you to count today's cash. Koore even to this day, you still fail to follow instructions?

Lesego: (laughed) Mama kana I am helping you.

Mma Lesego: Finish counting the cash. You can take the book with you later and have a look.

Lesego: Okay.

She quietly counted the cash then wrote down the amount on the book before handing it to her mother.

Lesego: Make sure that you bank that tomorrow. It's not safe for you to carry cash with you.

Mma Lesego: I will deposit it by the Atm when we leave. I don't wait for the next day these

days.

Lesego: That's really good. I haven't been here for a while. I see that so much has changed.

Mma Lesego: I don't know why you are avoiding me these days. I hope it's not because of the pregnancy.

Her heart pounded as she turned to her mother and realized that she knew. Had her sister shared the news with her?

Lesego: How?

Mma Lesego: How did I know? Are you forgetting that I have two children and I know you two like the back of my palms or at least I thought I did. I noticed it a while back when you came over and kept quite waiting for you to tell me. You have gained a bit of weight and your

glow is different. You might think that you got away with it because you have always had a big tummy but I can still tell.

Lesego: (Smiled) I didn't know how to tell you. I knew that you would be disappointed. I know how you feel about us having children out of wedlock.

Mma Lesego: Lesego ngwanaka, if there is anything that I have learnt in the last few days is the fact that no matter how you want your children to turn out the way you think is right, they will do what they want anyway. My heart is so broken and I don't know how to describe the kind of pain I am in. I am sure that you already know that your sister is having an affair and she wants a divorce. Waitsi gore Lesego ngwanaka pelo ye yame e gamoketse ka botlhoko.

She looked away to wipe her tears. She was not

the type to cry. All her life, Lesego knew her mother to be strong as steel. Seeing her in this position stirred up something in her. It must have really hurt for her to cry in her presence. She stretched her hand to hold her mother's but knowing Mma Lesego, she would probably resist. Mma Lesego held on tightly to her daughter's hand.

Mma Lesego: The way I am embarrassed and hurt. I am even afraid of falling asleep at night because I think that I will die in my sleep. I don't know what I didn't do right for this girl to do this. The way I was embarrassed in the presence of Ben and his parents. I wanted to hide even behind rocks. What hurts is the fact that she sees nothing wrong with this. She even wants me to talk to her husband so the divorce process can be quick. Waitsi Lesego monnao o ntshwabisitse.

Lesego: Mama. This is part of life. I can't say that I am not disappointed but Ntume is only human. She has been almost perfect all of her life. She is bound to make mistakes at some point. It's such a pity that this had to be her mistake. This one has hurt a lot of people and it will take time to forgive but even in your pain, I ask that you find it in your heart to forgive her. I know that it's hard but we can't abandon her now . She still needs us and our guidance. We can't burn bridges now not when you have taught us that family is all we have.

Mma Lesego: Let's leave that. This issue gives me so much heartache. What about you? Are you happy? Is he taking care of you?

Lesego: I am happy but I am still taking it one day at a time. He is talking about building a home and raising our child together but we will see.

Mma Lesego: So what's the problem?

Lesego: We will see. All I am saying is that I need time to take it all in.

Mma Lesego: Don't lose it while trying to take it all in. Forget about what I have always said and live. Do what makes you happy. The last thing I want to do is break you the same way I did with your sister.

At Ben's

"It was never my intention for us to get here. I have never wanted to...

*

When Tables Turn

68

That same evening

At Bernard's

(Previous insert is on the post below this one. You didn't see it because you never participate in sponsors posts. That's how you are going to miss inserts!)

At Ben's

"It was never my intention for us to get here. I have never wanted to hurt you or let things come this far. When we got married, I had faith that it would be till death but as you know, things change and though it's not always easy we need to accept that we can't always have things go our way. I know that you are still hurting and it will take you a while to get over it but this is where we need to let go and not hold on any longer. I guess I am asking for a quick

and peaceful divorce. I just wanna be free Ben. That's all I am asking for."

He read Ntume's message and swallowed. It was the last part that left him feeling confused and even more hurt. He was already aware of the fact that she wanted to leave him for someone else but now that she had bodily said it, his heart broke and it was then that he realized that no matter how smooth he wanted the divorce to be, it would always hurt. Knowing that she left him for a guy with a bigger dic hurt. Now having to hear that she wanted to be free from him left a dent that could never be removed.

Bernard: Hie. I believe from this point moving forward we can communicate through our lawyers seeing that you have already filed for a

divorce. It would be in our best interest if we stopped exchanging novels. Thank you.

Ntume: 戮摵 I don't think I am asking for much here. All I am asking for is that you free me. I understand that this is very hard for you but there is no reason for war. You telling our parents about my affair was the first sign that you would do anything in your power to drag this divorce but I won't allow you. Ben we are done and there is no going back. I want out. I will use anything and everything I can to get out even if it hurts you. I am with someone else now.

He tearfully read her last message then blocked her...

At Lesego's

Ntume shook her head and frustratedly dialled Ben's number after realizing that he had blocked her on whatsapp. His line rang once and got disconnected.

Ntume: Damm it!

Lesego: What is it now?

Ntume: Ben blocked me everywhere.

Lesego: What happened?

Ntume: I sent him a whatsapp message explaining my stand to him.

Lesego: After I asked you not to? Ntume what exactly are you trying to achieve? Let me see.

She passed the phone to her sister as she took deep breaths. Lesego read through the messages and her heart instantly broke. It was having to accept that her once innocent sister

wasn't so innocent anymore. How one could go from being so humble to being this cold puzzled her.

Lesego: If you had sent that to me then I would have also blocked you. Ntume you need to understand that this is not easy for Ben. You can't rush him while throwing it in his face each time that you are leaving him for someone else. You could have just said you want a peaceful divorce. There was no need for all this nonsense about you wanting to be free because now you are indirectly saying you were trapped with him. To a man who forgave you and even loved you after you cheated on him. To a man who protected you in the eyes of both parents.

Ntume: I don't expect you to understand.

Lesego: Then make me understand. What's really going on Ntume? Why do I have to find

out from other people that you are getting a divorce and Tuelo is the man you are cheating with? And what about moving in with him so soon? Don't you think that you should slow down and see how this unfolds. I am all about you following your heart but if it means you have to burn bridges along the way then I am not so sure. You have hurt Ben enough, allow him to accept the situation before rushing him like this. The least you can do is give him time to accept things.

Ntume: There is no time kana. And the reason why I didn't tell you is because of all this. Instead of trying to understand what I want, you are trying to force me to do things your way. Always trying to play the wise and understanding one. Lesego you are no better than me in fact nna I am better because I have never killed an innocent child. You have done much bigger and worse things. You have lived

your life to the fullest and now that you have found the light, I must suddenly stop living? Allow me to be, atleast all I did is cheat, murder is not on the list. This is why I didn't want to come here. For once in your life let me do things without trying to shine through my mistakes.

Lesego: I am not forcing you to do anything. I have let you get away with insulting me because I have always thought that you are naive but after this I realize that you are aware of what you are doing. You do this because it makes you feel better about yourself. You are not as innocent as we have all thought. This is the real world child. Be humble because even that relationship you are now bragging about and insulting us for can always turn around. Maybe you are genuinely meant to be happy with Tuelo but that attitude right there will mess up everything for you. Get out of my house. I am

done with you. If I wasn't pregnant then I would have slapped you across the face but because I can't fight and I am pregnant, I am letting this one go. Nxa sfebe sa Mma Moruti.

Ntume: I would choose to be a ho* on any day instead of being a murderer.

Lesego: Tsamaya bo tla go laya botshelo.

Ntume: Soon enough that man you are with will find out that you are a graveyard.

Lesego: Otla nyela kana Reitumetse.

Lesego took off her shoe to throw it at her sister but she had already walked out the door.

At Vivian's

Ben parked his car behind Viv's then stepped

out...He stood by the door and knocked.

Meanwhile Vivian stepped out of the shower and wrapped herself with a towel. She reached for her phone as it rang.

Vivian: Hello.

Ben: Come and open for me.

Her heart pounded as he hung up. Could there have been anything wrong for him to come knocking at her door at night?

*

*

First free insert of the day. You are still behind with sponsors, nothing will be posted till targets are reached.

When Tables Turn

69

At Vivian's

Ben parked his car behind Viv's then stepped out...He stood by the door and knocked.

Meanwhile Vivian stepped out of the shower and wrapped herself with a towel. She reached for her phone as it rang.

Vivian: Hello.

Ben: Come and open for me.

Her heart pounded as he hung up. Could there have been anything wrong for him to come

knocking at her door at night? She looked at herself in the mirror and smiled. Maybe this was what he needed to see inorder to jump into bed with her. She grabbed a body spritz and stretched her other arm and sprayed it on then did the same with the other one. She turned to the mirror and looked at herself and guilt began to consume her. This man had done everything in his power to resist her and whatever she was planning at that particular moment was not right. If he ever ended up in bed with her then it had to be because he really wanted to not because he was hurting. She dropped her towel and grabbed a dressed then slipped into it before going to get the door.

Bernard: What took you so long?

Vivian: I had just finished bathing when you called.

Bernard: Okay.

He held her waist then her chin with the other hand. He kissed her as they stood by the door. As much as this felt wrong, to some level it felt good and right. He carried her and walked inside the house then kicked the door with his other leg.

Vivian: Ben...

She broke then kiss and looked into his eyes.

Vivian: Not like this.

He ignored her and put her down then continued kissing her like there was no

tomorrow. Every part of her body was ready and yearning for him yet her heart resisted. She finally broke free from a bubble she had wanted so bad to be a part of.

Vivian: What's going on? Talk to me. This is not you.

Bernard: Nothing is going on. I just realized that there is no need for us to beat around the bush and pretend like we don't want this.

Vivian: You really expect me to believe that? Ben this is not you and you know it. I am sorry but I am going to have to ask you to leave. We will talk tomorrow when you are in the right state of mind.

Tears built up in his eyes as he sat down...

Vivian: Talk to him.

Bernard: He must have been really special.

Vivian: What are you talking about?

Bernard: You beat up Ntume for him and le ene ke yo wa ntlogela for him. Go rata gore o eme sentle tota. Women can't help it when it comes to this guy hey.

Vivian: Is that what you think it is?

Bernard: What else could it be? I don't see anything else.

Vivian: Have you ever asked her why she did it? I mean the real reason?

Bernard: It was obvious. I saw the guy's dic print.

Vivian sat next to him and laughed.

Vivian: So men also think women just cheat for

sex? You might find out that it's something really silly like how he talks dirty to her when doing the deed or how many times he texts her in a day. Kana the way he carries himself when they are out. Tota hela women have different preferences.

Bernard: Do you find me attractive. Like would you date me if I was single and I didn't have so much baggage?

She smiled and bowed her head...

Vivian: I guess.

Bernard: Give me a straight answer. Yes or No.

Vivian: Yes.

Bernard: Why?

Vivian: (laughed) Ah ah kante yaanong I am in an interview?

Bernard: (Smiled) Ee akere I want to understand.

Vivian: Well the first thing that attracted me to you was your loyalty. We haven't known each other for that long but I have gotten to understand that you are a loyal person even to your wife that was never loyal to you.

Bernard: You mean the same one that I was about to cheat on right now?

Vivian: You wouldn't have slept with me.

Bernard: Says who? You practically begged me to stop.

She forced a smile then maintained eye contact with him.

Vivian: Because I didn't want to be embarrassed. You were probably going to undress me then

stop midway. Ben I know what a man who is about to fu*k a woman unapologetically looks like and right now you are not giving me those vibes. You are a very attractive man. I love how your golf t-shirts are always body hugging. You are a good kisser and I love how you grab onto me when you are about to kiss me. More than anything, you are kind and selfless. Can I add forgiving too.

Bernard: I don't have a big dic to compliment all that.

Vivian: And again women have different preferences. Gape hela having a big dic does not always mean that you are getting it right. You can be blessed with an amazing size and still fail to please your woman. There are also women who appreciate certain things over size.

Bernard: Is that supposed to make me feel better?

Vivian: No. It's nothing but the truth. You should know that I am honest by now.

Bernard: Gone but you never know, I thought my wife was an innocent church girl but look how things turned out.

Vivian: I don't really know her so I can't really say.

There was an awkward moment of silence...

Bernard: Thank you. You are right. I am just going through a lot right now and coming here like that was wrong. It hurts so much and I just don't know what to do. I am afraid to share my pain with other people because it's like people expect me to be perfect and be strong because I am a pastor. I don't even know how the church will take the news about my divorce.

Vivian: One day at a time. Just breath.

At Lesego's

*

Sponsors follow immediately. We should be at least half of each sponsor to get another insert before 23:00hrs.

When Tables Turn

70

At Lesego's

Zolani squeezed Lesego's hand and kissed it as she cried. Her sister's words kept ringing in her ears and the more she processed them her chest burned.

Zolani: Babe I know that it hurts but we can't afford to stress the baby. These kind of things in life happen. None of it makes you a bad person.

Lesego: Zolani am I the first person to commit an abortion in Botswana that Ntume must keep throwing it in my face? The very person I sacrificed so much for just so that she could go back to school. If it hadn't been for the fact that I had to take care of her and mama then I wouldn't have had to terminate my pregnancy.

Zolani: You don't have to explain yourself to me. The fact that you were honest about it from the beginning is enough for me. Le ene hela Ntume she is wrong for doing this and she will realize it soon enough.

Lesego: I don't need her to realize it anymore. I am done with Ntume. I have had her throw my

mistakes in my face and insult me whenever she got the chance and yet I have never judged her for any of it. After today I realize that I have shielded this girl too much thinking that she was innocent and yet she wasn't. Ntume has always been this rude. It's just that we have let her get away with it because we thought she was young. Kana when we were kids, she would tell mama lies about me when she didn't get what she wanted and yet I have always thought that it was because we were children. Now I realize that this is her character. She will play dirty and manipulate anyone just to get what she wants. No one sees it yet but that girl is not who she has presented to the world. Mme legale sooner or later the world will find out. As for me, this is where I draw the line. As a sister I have done all i can and I don't regret a thing but she and I are done. My peace is more important and I am mentally at a place where I can't afford to freely give anymore. If I love you,

I need you to love me back. If I sacrifice for you, I need sacrifices in return. If I protect you, I need to be protected as well. My mental capacity won't allow me to keep pouring from an empty cup. We all deserve to be poured into, as we pour into others. I just can't afford to accept one sided love and energy anymore.

She wiped her tears and calmly took a deep breath.

Zolani: Emma I hear you. I will love and protect you. I will never let your cup run empty. We are in this together my laiti.

Lesego: You ruin it then am out.

Zolani: Ng ng. We are in this together. For life. We still have so much ahead. A whole preschool of kids. Dumping them at the grans and going out to drink like there is no tomorrow.

Tlhamma wena aka o tshole wena I miss getting back home drunk with you and looking for the keys while we are holding them.

Lesego: Eish mfana! I am right there with you. The way I miss black label is not healthy. Nkare nka phatloga.

Zolani: (laughed) Forget about it.

Lesego: Eish! We ran those bars shem. I am sure that my neighbours hate us. Imagine sleeping at three or four and hearing the sound of the citi golf in your sleep.

Zolani: And what follows is loud music.

Lesego: (laughed) Gatwe they have nicknamed us gangster love.

Zolani: Wait till you give birth.

Lesego: I can't wait. Nna tota this life is not for me.

They laughed as she stood before the sink and washed her face.

A week later

At the Church

Ntume sat in the car and fixed her make up as her husband stood by the window. She took a look at herself one last time then rolled the window.

Bernard: Hie.

Ntume: Hey.

Bernard: Can we have a quick word.

Ntume: I thought that we talked through our lawyers.

Bernard: This is not about us. I want to talk about the conference.

Ntume: What is it? I need to go in.

Bernard: I don't think that's a good idea. The theme for this year's conference is purity. You would be mocking God if you walked in there and preached.

Ntume: How exactly would I be mocking him? Bernard I have worked so hard to put this together. You can't just take it away from me just because I am leaving you.

Bernard: This has nothing to do with you divorcing me. It's about you preaching something that you are far from. How do you think the women in that hall will feel when they hear that you woke up from your side's place and came all the way here to teach them about purity.

She stepped out of the car and grabbed her things then fixed her skirt.

Ntume: I am going in there and you won't stop me.

He took a good look at her and noticed some love bites on the neck.

He took out his phone and snapped a few pictures.

Ntume: What are you doing?

He turned the phone towards her and she shamefully turned away.

Bernard: Like that? I understand that this new guy is driving you crazy but have you really lost it that much? What kind of a joke is this? The last time I checked, you and I are married and those love bites were not made by me. So tell me what purity you are going to preach in there.

Ntume: Get off that high horse you are on Ben.

Some church members that were passing by began to walk slowly as they tried to listen in...

Bernard: Don't do this. Just get in the car and leave. We will talk about this later.

Ntume: Do what? Yes I cheated but you also cheated on me with Tuelo's girlfriend. Wena ebile you did all that in my presence. Don't tell me about purity when you have failed just as I have. If I shouldn't be preaching go raya gore le wena you shouldn't be.

The women that were standing by the cars nearby began to gossip...

Ntume: Why are you quite? Cat got your tongue? You won't bully me Ben. Yeo yone you must forget about it tota.

Ben walked away but she followed him...

Ntume: (Screaming) No one is perfect.

She stopped and turned around facing the church members that were standing near by listening.

Ntume: Even you are not perfect! Some of you

are thieves while some are wizards. Don't stand there and gossip about me wena Mma Thabo especially when you cheated on your husband last month.

Mma Thabo shamefully bowed.

Ntume: That's right! None of you should gossip about me because I know all your secrets. You confided in my husband after all. Wena Bame I know that you stole money from your client's estate.

Pastor Bernard's heart broke as Ntume walked to her car. Merapelo's dream had manifested. He had indeed married a vision destroyer. She had succeeded in destroying everything that he had worked so hard to build. There was no coming back from this one.

Later that day

At the church

Bernard and Ntume sat in a room across each other as the church elders walked in. No one had said a thing since their confrontation and the mood was gloomy. You could tell that even the church elders were walking on egg shells. Ntume's eyes met with her mother but Mma Lesego quickly looked away as pain pierced through her heart. After all those years of bragging about her perfect daughter , how would she face everyone? Pastor Bernard closed his eyes and took a deep breath as everyone took a sit.

*

*

*

Let's be react promptly on sponsor's pages

When Tables Turn

71

Later that day

At the church

Bernard and Ntume sat in a room across each other as the church elders walked in. No one had said anything since their confrontation and the mood was gloomy. You could tell that even the church elders were walking on egg shells. Ntume's eyes met with her mother but Mma Lesego quickly looked away as pain pierced

through her heart. After all those years of bragging about her perfect daughter , how would she face everyone? Pastor Bernard closed his eyes and took a deep breath as everyone took a sit.

Elder Mase: I greet you all in the name of the good Lord. Let me start off by thanking each one of you for joining us. I also want to thank you all for making the conference a success. We started off this morning and even though we faced a few challenges, the Lord came through for us. I won't beat around the bush, we called this meeting due to the incident that took place this morning between our father and mother in the house.

Ntume shook her head and turned to pastor Ben then stood up.

Ntume: So we have been called here because of our personal issues that have nothing to do with the church?

Elder Mase: Ema pele mummy. Let me finish.

Ntume: There is nothing to finish. What is happening between me and Ben is our business. You don't need to summon us here like little children.

Ben moved around the chair as if it was on fire. After what he had witnessed this morning, he knew for sure that Ntume would not hesitate to insult him even in the presence of the elders. For the very first time he was ready to let go. It was clear that this woman wanted nothing to do with him and she would do everything she could to prove it.

Mma Lesego stood up and greeted...

Mma Lesego: My fellow brothers and sisters in the Lord, forgive me if I am out of order but as these children's mother, I would like to say something before the elders can take us through. Bo ngwanaka ke ikobile eibile ke buwa yaaka mmalona ke gakolola. (My children, I humble myself. I am saying this as your mother who would like to guide you. It is true that whatever happens between you two is not really our business unless you choose to tell us but after what happened this morning, this is no longer just your business. After your argument in the parking lot this morning which extended to some of the church members, the church is in distress. The church needs to know whether they are safe under your leadership or not. This is no longer just about you, it's about the safety of the saints.

Ntumi: Maybe it's time the saints know that me and their pastor are at war and it's very unfortunate that there are always casualties in a war. Pick a side.

She picked her bag and walked out as everyone's jaws dropped. Pastor Ben remained calm though a part of him wanted to lose it. It was true. Women had brought down kings and on this very day, he had come to witness it himself. It was over for him and the church! Even if they were to forgive him, no one would ever trust him.

Elder Mase: Pastor!

He snapped out of it and stood up...He swallowed as he looked at men and women that had once trusted him and supported him in

everything he did. From the look on their faces they had lost confidence and trust in him.

Bernard: I would like to apologize for what transpired today. My wife and I were very wrong to carry ourselves in that manner especially as your leaders. I understand that this matter needs to be attended to urgently but may I ask you to give me time. We can have this meeting in a day or two. My wife and I are going through a very difficult phase.

He bowed as a sign of respect then walked out...

Later that day

At Lesego's

Bernard parked his car outside Lesego's yard then stepped out of the car and stood outside for a few moments before walking in. Apart from Lesego and Ntume's mother, there was no one to talk to about her behaviour. He stood by the door and knocked. A few minutes later Zolani walked to the door shirtless and opened.

Zolani: Eita.

Bernard: Hie. I am looking for Lesego. Is she in?

Zolani: Sure.

He turned around...

Zolani: Bebeza!

Ben stood by the door and anxiously waited.

Zolani turned to him then opened the door wider letting him in.

Zolani: You can wait inside.

At Mma Lesego's

Mma Lesego packed up all her daughter's clothes in a black plastic bag. She sat by the bed and took deep breaths as her heart palpitations increased... There was no saving her daughter. No matter how she tried to advise her, this one was something she could not save her from. As much as her heart broke for her little girl, she had to let her go otherwise she would take her down with her. The woman she saw at church this afternoon scared her. What more was she capable of? Her heart broke as she thought of Ben. Her God given son. That

man had done everything to honour her and her daughter. What kind of a woman puts such a gentleman through hell? She clicked her tongue and grabbed the plastic then stood up and went outside with it.

Meanwhile Ntume parked her car outside her mother's yard. She turned to Tuelo who was sitted on the passenger sit.

Tuelo: Are you sure about this?

Ntume: Yeah. She deserves to know the truth otherwise she will keep hoping that Bernard and I will get back together.

Tuelo: I am not sure about this tota. What if she throws us out?

Ntume: Then we would have tried.

They stepped out of the car and met with Mma Lesego by the gate...

Ntume: Mama...

*

*

Sponsors follow

When Tables Turn

72

At Mma Lesego's

Mma Lesego put the black plastic down then held her waist as her daughter and Tuelo stood by the gate.

Mma Lesego: Now you remember that I am your mother? Have you forgotten how you embarrassed me before the elders at church today?

Ntume: Ao mama! That was not personal and you know it. Kana now you are bringing things that happened at church mo lapeng. (At home.) Aren't you the one that always says that we must not take things that you say at church personally because it's church business?

Mma Lesego: Nare wa peka ne Reitumetse? (Have you gone mad?) I meant big decisions gape le gone have i ever disrespected you and your sister then made it seem like it was church business? Wa ntena monna!

She looked at Tuelo with her nose all the way up as he stood there with his hands in his pockets.

If there was anyone she didn't understand, it was this boy.

Mma Lesego: Yaanong wena? Ga o itsi go dumedisa? (And what about you? Don't you know how to greet?

Tuelo: I am sorry mama. I didn't want to disrespect you by disturbing your conversation.

Tuelo took out his hands in the pocket and bowed to greet Mma Lesego. They exchanged pleasantries then Ntume tried to go through the gate but Mma Lesego blocked her.

Ntume: Let's go inside. We have something to tell you.

She looked at the two and instantly knew. This

had to be the guy who was driving her crazy daughter insane. She looked at them and anger took over. She kept her cool even though she wanted to burst.

Mma Lesego: (Smiled) What is it? I was just about to take the trash out.

Tuelo: Can I help you?

Mma Lesego: No my son. What is it that you want to share with me?

Ntume: Can we go inside?

Mma Lesego: You can't make me curious then tell me about going inside. Buwa tlhe ngwanaka. What is is?

Ntume turned to Tuelo and held his hand... Maybe this wouldn't be as bad as they had thought. Mma Lesego was already calm so the

best time to tell her was at that particular moment.

Ntume: This is the man that I have been seeing. I know that this is not right and it will upset you but I had to be honest with you before you found out from someone else.

Mma Lesego looked around then forced a smile...

Mma Lesego: Let's go inside and talk about this. This is not something we should be talking about while standing. I didn't know that it would turn out to be this serious. Son, come. A re tseneng bo ngwanaka.

Ntume looked at Tuelo and smiled... They

walked through the gate and followed Mma Lesego inside.

Inside the house...

Mma Lesego stood by the door and waited for them to sit down. She locked the door and slowly took off the key then slid it in her bra.

Mma Lesego: What would you like to drink?

Ntume: Mama that won't be necessary.

Mma Lesego: Ok. I will be right back. Tuelo make yourself comfortable son.

She walked off to her room...

Meanwhile Tuelo stood up and took Ntume's

hand.

Tuelo: You don't think that it's strange that she is suddenly nice?

Ntume: What do you mean? Mama is always nice. Sit, we can't be rude when she is trying to meet us halfway.

Tuelo: All I am saying is that there is no way your mum can suddenly accept us. Not when you are still married to her favourite pastor.

Ntume: I know that you and my mum didn't get along in the past but you need to let that go.

Mma Lesego came out of her bedroom with a Sjambok. (Whip.) She stood behind them while hiding it.

Mma Lesego: La re go iragalang? (What is

going on?)

Ntume turned to Tuelo. Her mother's tone had suddenly changed. She was no longer the same sweet woman they had talked to outside.

Mma Lesego: La re ke maragaraga a eng mo game? (What kind of rubbish is this in my yard?) You had no shame holding hands in my presence eibile you don't have a problem with introducing your boyfriend to me.

She pulled out her whip and stood before them.

Mma Lesego: Tsatsi leno le tsile go nkitsi.

Tuelo: Mama we apologize if it looked like we were being disrespectful. It's nothing like that.

He stood up and put his hands together as his heart pounded.

Ntume: So you are going to beat us up for following our hearts? Because I didn't do what you want for once in my life? Because I am not staying married to the man you think is ideal for me? Mama wee, don't forget that you have a past.

Tuelo poked her but she ignored him...

Ntume: Before you became a God fearing woman you were just like Lesego. The only difference between the two of you is that you didn't ink yourself maybe because you didn't know how or you didn't have the confidence. I

have lived my entire life in your shadow trying to please you yet you toss me aside at my first mistake. You are not exactly an angel yourself. It's only that you are older so you can't get up to the things we get upto.

Mma Lesego put her hands over her mouth as tears streamed on her face...

Ntume: I admit that I made a mistake by cheating on Ben but I am trying to fix that. That's why I am leaving him. Am I the first person to have an affair? Kana you are also forgetting that my father left after what you did yet you tell people that he ran away. The mma mama try me. Put your hands on me and I will forget that you are my mother and make sure you die in prison.

Tuelo: Babe stop.

Ntume: I won't stop till everyone learns to stay out of my business.

Mma Lesego held her chest and slowly walked to the door and took out the key from her bra then unlocked the door.

Mma Lesego: Your clothes are in that black plastic bag. Please leave my house.

Tuelo stood before her and shamefully bowed to apologize.

Tuelo: Mama please forgive us. This is not what we had planned. Tota hela re...

Mma Lesego: Just know that if she could do that to her husband that honoured and married her then she can do the same to you. You reap

what you soar.

She opened the door wide and showed them out.

At Lesego's

Bernard sipped on his glass of water and kept himself composed as his sister in law spoke.

Lesego: I am really sorry for what you are going through. None of us expected this. I would like to thank you for the man you have been. I will forever be grateful for the way you have loved my sister and protected her to this day. Even after she hurt you, you are here on her behalf and asking me to take care of her. I would also like to encourage you. Though I am not much of

a Christian, I want you to know that God will always find a way for us to be happy.

Bernard: Thank you very much.

A few days later

At the church

Bernard looked at himself in the rear view mirror and sighed. Just a few years ago he was sitted in his father's car in the same parking spot and ready to answer his calling and now he was about to defend it. Watching everything he had worked so hard for about to go down the drain left him feeling empty. He took a deep breath and rubbed his hands together as he said a short prayer. He stepped out of the vehicle and made his way to the board room

where the church board and elders were gathered.

Meanwhile his father and mother sat outside and impatiently waited for him. They quickly stood up and met him halfway as he walked into the building.

Rra Bernard: Son.

Mma Bernard: My boy.

They hugged him as they exchanged pleasantries.

Mma Bernard: You have been avoiding us. Are you okay?

Rra Bernard: I asked her that we must give you

space but she won't take no for an answer. She insisted that we come. Do you mind if we go in to support you?

Bernard: I am sorry that I have been distant but I just needed space. I really appreciate you coming down here to support me but this is something I must do on my own. I created this mess and now I must face the music.

Mra Bernard: We will be here. If you need us, just let us know. O gotweng Brad ene, he must stay his lane. Don't let him bully you.

Bernard: There is no need for that. Just go home. I will come home and update you as soon as this meeting is over.

Mma Bernard: What if you need our help? Ben it won't be easy in there. Your father is right, Brad won't make it easy. You need someone to put out the fire.

Bernard: And that person must be me not my

parents. Mum when I answered this calling, I knew what it meant. Please just go home. I have to do this on my own.

Rra Ben looked at his wife and sighed. He could see the pain and frustration on her face but they had to respect Ben's wishes.

Rra Ben: Are ye mogatsaka. The boy will be fine.

She looked at her son as he forced a smile then reluctantly agreed. Ben turned around and watched his parents as they walked out then fixed his tie before walking into the boardroom.

*

*

When Tables Turn

73

At the Church

Pastor Ben walked into the board room and greeted the board members and the elders that had been invited. He looked at his mother in law as she struggled to maintain eye contact with him then smiled. He could only imagine the embarrassment she felt. He took his sit as the chairperson stood up to address everyone.

Brad: Good afternoon saints. Thank you for coming. This won't take long as the board and elders have already met before and talked about this issue. This matter is very sensitive and if not dealt with properly, the church will be divided. I was made aware that this is not the first time pastor and his wife have had such

issues where a church member was bullied by the wife. This may seem like just a little misunderstanding pastor, but here we are talking about the lives of the children of God. The same children who tithe so that you and your wife can eat. We as the church members have agreed that we won't let you abuse your power. What happened has shown us that our secrets are not safe.

Pastor Ben stood up and cleared his throat.

Brad: Sit down pastor Ben. This is my time. You will get your turn.

Bernard remained standing.

Bernard: This won't take long. I need to share

this message with everyone. I understand that this is your time but perhaps you might want to hear what I want to say chairman.

Brad: It better not be long. We need to attend to the people you and your wife have betrayed.

Bernard: Thank you.

He cleared his throat and looked around the room. These were men and women he had served diligently for the past few years. Men and women that had supported his vision and calling without ever looking back. Thinking about how far they had come together really hurt but it was time to finally focus on himself.

Bernard: Before I address what I have come to say. I would like to thank each one of you for your continuous support in the past few years. We have served and achieved so much together

and that is not something I take for granted. When I answered my calling, my father told me that there would be men and women who would help me build the church and in the end I got just that. I can not thank you enough for the time you have invested in me. There was never a time I lacked your support. I will forever be grateful for that. I would also like to apologize to you for what my wife and I put you through. Believe me, it was never our intention to hurt and betray you like that. It's only that at times, our physical man takes over and acts before the spirit man can. As a pastor I confided in my wife in the confidence that we would pray together over these matters. It was never to shame you. As you know, my job as a pastor is to pray for you but even as a pastor, I need someone that prays for me because in the end I am only human. I have failed you and that is something I will carry with me for a long time. I ask that you look deep into your hearts and

forgive me.I have taken the decision to step down as your pastor.Not because i do not trust your leadership or because I do not trust the man above to sort this out but because even I need some time out. I know that pastors are believed to be very strong in the sight of everyone and we are not supposed to be weak.

He put his hands together and forced a smile as everyone murmured.

Bernard: His word says that his strength manifests in our weakness and I am confident that this is where it will manifest. Thank you everyone. Enjoy the rest of your day.

He went around shaking hands with the people that had become his family in the past few months before leaving.

Later that day

At Mma Bernard's

Ben rubbed his head as his mother brought a tray of refreshments. For the very first time in his life, he didn't know what was next in his life. His father looked at him and sighed. Without Ben who would continue his legacy? What was this boy really thinking when he let go of his position at the church?

Rra Bernard: Son.

Bernard:I know that you are dissapointed because you worked really hard to build this church but I am just tired. I need a break. My mental health is in the pits right now. Pouring

into the cups of others while mine is half empty just feels like an extreme sport. Dad I haven't felt like myself in a while or done the stuff that makes me happy because I am forever putting the church first. I can't even move an inch in church without someone analysing every movement I make. It's like I am a robot without emotions. I understand that when I accepted this calling, I was also accepting all these conditions but I am tired. I need some time out to think and just be normal again. I understand that in the Kingdom soldiers don't resign but I know even God will understand because he knows my heart better.

His mother sat on the arm of the couch he was sited on and put her arm around him.

Mma Ben: Son you don't need to explain. When

we said we will support you, we meant in everything. Waitsi tota go santse gole gosha mo go nna. Ke santse ke sa dumele le jaana gore Reitumetse ke ene wa ditiro tse. (I am still shocked. I still don't believe that Reitumetse did all this.)

Bernard: You can imagine how I felt. I know it's none of my business but there is something seriously going on with Ntume. I am not making excuses for her but for one to act out of character like that. No! It can't be.

Mma Ben: Son I would say start worrying about yourself. Forget about that woman because the way I see it, she is going to put up a fight. Let her deal with her own problems the same way you are dealing with the ones she created for you.

Rra Ben: I hate to agree but your mother is right. You need to stop playing nice. If it means that you have to bring out the dogs to play then so

be it.

Mma Ben looked at her husband and smiled.
For the first time, he wasn't trying to sound
philosophical.

Bernard: (laughed) It's rare to have you two
agree on something. This is probably the start
of a rainy season.

Mma Ben: (laughed) Le nna ke tshogile.

Rra Ben picked a samosa from the plate and
passed it to Ben.

Rra Bernard: A ko o je. Ko a teng Ntume wateng
wa ja ebile di a mo dumela dijo. (You must eat
because wherever Ntume is,she is also eating.)

A year later

At Tuelo's

Ntume got out of bed and wore her gown then tip toed go the nursery where her daughter was sleeping...

*

*

For longer inserts let's react to sponsor's in time so the writer is also motivated..

SPONSORS FOLLOW

When Tables Turn

74

At Tuelo's

(If you read this insert then wait for the next, don't fill the comment section with I've read because others haven't otherwise I will block you! Any comment not in relation to the insert you will be blocked.)

Ntume got out of bed and wore her gown then tip toed to the nursery where her daughter was sleeping. She stood by the cot and picked up baby Lebone then sat by the rocking chair to breastfeed.

She sighed as her full breast got relief from her daughter's suckling. Tuelo stood by the door and smiled as he watched them resting peacefully by the rocking chair. He cleared his throat then walked in.

Tuelo: Hey?

Ntume: Hey babe. Did I wake you up?

Tuelo: No. I woke up to go to the bathroom.
How is lil mama doing?

Ntume: She is okay. My breasts were so full
when I woke up. Kana the left one is still hard
as a rock.

Tuelo: My sister says that wa be a le
kgobololetse. You need to keep giving it to her.

Ntume: I have been doing that the entire day but
there is no change. It's probably mastitis. I need
to attend to it tomorrow. The very first forty
eight hours is important otherwise it might
develop into a breast abscess

Tuelo: I think you are overreacting. Akere the
last time feeding her helped so I don't see why
it shouldn't this time.

Ntume: I know it helped but I am telling you that
this time it's way too serious.

Tuelo: Kana my sister said that...

Ntume:I know that she is trying to help but I am a nurse and I know what I am talking about. I need to start antibiotics immediately.

Tuelo: If you say so.

Ntume: You can go back to sleep. I will come to bed as soon as she falls asleep.

Tuelo: I really don't mind babe. I will stay with you two till she falls asleep.

Ntume: Babe just go sleep. You have an early morning. Have you forgotten that I am off tomorrow.

Tuelo: O sure?

Ntume: Yeah.

He leaned in to kiss Lebone's little cheeks then left the room.

At Vivian's

Viv smiled as she browsed through Ben's pictures. It had been a few months since they had last spoken but from the pictures he had uploaded on his instagram account, it looked like he was having the time of his life. This was a side of him she had never seen before and it made her so happy to see him living his best life. She liked all his pictures then set her alarm before putting her phone down and turning off the side lamp to sleep.

The following day

At Zolani's

Zara laughed out loud as her father carried her on his back and ran around. He breathed heavily and slowed down then walked to the shade.

Zolani: Ok Za. Let me put you down.

He put her down and sat down but she pulled him by the hands.

Lesego: Breakfast is ready.

She said as she walked to the shade from the house.

Zolani: Hey babe. Kana Za wants us to run around all day mme kana nna I am tried.

Lesego: Zaza!

She ran to her mother and spread her arms to Lesego wanting to be picked up.

Lesego: Let's go inside kana this is our last breakfast together. In the evening Zaza and I are going back to my mum's.

Zolani: Bathong babe you are saying it like you two are going forever. Akere it's up until the wedding day.

Lesego: A week is a long time Zo.

He followed them inside.

Zolani: I can't believe that this is finally happening.

Lesego: (laughed) You say that everyday.

Zolani: After the waiting I had to do, do you blame me?

Lesego: One year hela ebole motho are after all the waiting he has had to do.

She laughed as she put Zaza on her high chair and picked up her plate from the table to feed her.

Zolani: Mrs Me. Tlhe mma ke a go xama. (I love you.)

Lesego: My laiti. Ke go rata huree motho wame. (I love you more.)

She smiled as he tapped her butt.

At the mall

Vivian parked her car by the parking lot then stepped out and grabbed her bag. She took out her phone from the bag to text her friend. Meanwhile Tuelo spotted her from a distance and smiled. His heart skipped as he approached her. Fear of how she would react when she saw him crept in especially after their last encounter. He slowly walked towards her.

Tuelo: Hie Viv.

He smiled and extended his hand to hers as his heart pounded. Vivian looked at him for a while before she could extend her hand to his.

Vivian: (Smiled) Hie Tuelo. It's nice seeing you.

Tuelo: Same. How have you been?

She could pick his excitement from his voice so she tried to match it.

Vivian:I have been doing really well. How is everything.What's new? What did I miss?

Tuelo: (Smiled)Owaii,nothing much. I had a baby and that's it. What about you?

Vivian: You have been busy hey. So who is the mother?

He forced a smile then shamefully bowed.
How did one tell their ex that they were building a family with the woman they had left them for?

Tuelo: Ntume.

Vivian: Oh ok. So how is the family? Ba tsoga bana? (Are they well?)

She giggled to hide the disappointment in her voice.

Tuelo: Bana ba tsogile waitsi. Le mmabo o good hela and satisfied waitsi. (The family is doing well. My girlfriend is also good and satisfied.)

He heart sunk as he smiled... In as much as she was over him, a part of her hurt knowing that he didn't seem to feel guilty or find anything wrong with what he did.

Tuelo: And you? Have you found someone?

Vivian: Who me? Of course.

She smiled then looked at the time.

Vivian: Listen it was really nice seeing you but I need to go and pick my mother in law. She has been waiting for me for ages.

Tuelo: Sure.

Vivian: Bye.

At the Airport

Rra Ben and Mma Ben anxiously waited by the waiting area as the arrival time of Ben's plane changed. Mma Ben stood up and paced around as she got impatient.

Rra Ben: He will be here. It's just delayed by an

hour.

Mma Ben: It's taking too long.

Rra Ben: You have been waiting for three months. I am pretty sure that you can wait for an hour.

Mma Ben: Rra Ben an hour is too long. I miss my son.

At Mma Lesego's

Monei walked inside the house with a shawl around her shoulders and greeted the elders before picking up the tray of tea. She walked out as Mma Lesego followed her outside.

Mma Lesego: Nei.

Monei: Mma?

Mma Lesego: Thank you for coming to help my child. I don't know what I would have done without you. I know you are supposed to be at work.

Monei: It's okay mama. You don't have to thank me. Lesego would do the same for me. I took a few days off so that I can help even tomorrow during the magadi. (traditional proceedings.)

Mma Lesego: Thank you my girl. See me before you leave.

Monei: Emma.

*

*

When Tables Turn

75

Later that day

At Mma Bernard's

Bernard walked into the living room in some shorts and body hugging vest which revealed his muscles. He sat next to his mother and laid back on the couch then put his feet on the table but his mother gave him a sharp look that had him put them down quickly.

Mra Ben: So tell us about the islands son. How was it?

Bernard: Dad the islands can wait. I want to hear all about the church? How is everyone doing? Is pastor Brad treating them right?

His mother picked the sadness in his voice. No

matter how much this boy had moved on, it was clear that the church would always be very close to his heart.

Mma Ben: Everyone is asking about you. They want you back.

Bernard: I can't live to their expectations because I am not perfect. I am bound to make mistakes along the way. Tota nna I am enjoying my life. I have done my part in the house of the Lord.

Rra Ben: Are you trying to convince us or yourself? Son you can still have your position back. All you have to do is let me know.

Bernard: Because I am your son?

Rra Ben: That's not it.

Bernard: I hear you dad but I would like to understand this. Would you still give me back

my job back if I was just a stranger? If I was any other person would you be on my side or you would put the church first?

Rra Ben: I am not doing all this because you are my son. Ben people make mistakes and at times it's not even on them. Yes you had your contribution in this whole mess with your ex wife but you didn't betray those people and they know it. That is why they want you back. Brad can never fit into your shoes even if he tried.

He looked at his dad and smiled. He admired the old man for always fighting till the very end but he had accepted his new reality and a part of him was starting to love it.

Bernard: I hear you dad but I prefer to be just Ben.

Mma Ben: Are you happy though?

He took his mother's hand...

Bernard: Yes mum. I am really happy. I am still trying to find my way around but I will be ok.

Mma Ben: Well as long as you are happy.

Bernard: I am. I am going out to meet a friend. I hope you both like your gifts.

Rra Ben: Thank you son. They are nice. I hope you will show me how to use the steamer.

At Mma Lesego's

Monei took off her shawl and sat down next to Mma Lesego. Not knowing what Mma Lesego wanted to discuss made her uncomfortable. She tensed up and forced a smile.

Mma Lesego: Are you okay my girl?

Monei: Emma.

Mma Lesego: I don't understand why you are so afraid of me. I know that you think I will blame you for what happened between Ntume and Tuelo but I don't. Those two are old and they make their own decisions. You don't have to walk on egg shells every time you see me.

Monei: I haven't cut off my brother and I make myself scarce because I don't want to have to choose. You are both my family.

Mma Lesego: And he is your brother. My girl, I don't expect you to choose or cut him off. After all he is the only blood family member you have. I am at peace with my decision about my daughter but that doesn't mean that I will impose it on everyone. Le ene Lesego I have told her that if she wants to let her sister back

into her life then that's her decision. Nna hela personally I am not ready to deal with her. I haven't been doing well healthwise and I am afraid that her insults will finish me off.

Monei: What about your granddaughter?

Although it had been a while, her daughter's words still stung. Tears welled up in her eyes as she recalled their last encounter.

Mma Lesego: Lesego says she went to see her after she gave birth and she chased her. Nna hela yaana Mmagwe, tota i don't even want to tell you what that child said to me when I went to mend things between us.

Monei: I know that I can't take back what she said but I have a strong feeling that it was because of the hormones. I doubt le ene she knew that she was pregnant when this whole

thing started.

Mma Lesego: My child thank you so much for the talk and for coming to help me. I don't know what i would have done without you tota. I will see you for the magadi proceedings tomorrow.

Monei: Was she atleast invited?

Mma Lesego: I went there personally and she chased me away.

Monei: Mme kana nna we are just ok. Would you like me to speak to her?

Mma Lesego: That's up to you my girl.

At Main Restaurant

Vivian stood up and smiled as Ben approached her table. They exchanged pleasantries and hugged for a while before they let go of each other. Viv's heart skipped as Ben pulled out a

chair for her. She had forgotten how sweet the man was. Seeing him after so long sparked some feelings but she held on tightly.

Ben: It's so good to see you my friend. I want to know what you have been upto. How is the new job? Are you happy?

Vivian: I can't really complain. The new job is not exactly what I had in mind but it's better than nothing. Am stress free so happiness is not a big deal. We will get there. And you? Did you enjoy traveling? Are you happy?

He smiled revealing his neatly arranged teeth. The kind of smile that put one to ease.

Ben: I can't say that I don't miss pastoring because that's all I have known for so long but I

won't lie. I haven't had this much fun in so long. Being my own person and being able to do what I want without being judged or watched. Viv people out there are living their best lives. Otlabona gore rona mo Botswana we limit ourselves when you travel. (You will realize that we limit ourselves in Botswana once you travel.) The mma there is so much out there.

Vivian: Sounds like you had so much fun. Kana you barely even communicated.

Ben: Well now I am here.

Vivian: You won't believe who I bumped into today.

Ben: Spill the tea.

Vivian: Tuelo.

He looked away then chuckled. It had been a year since he had last seen his ex wife yet there

was a part of him that still hurt when her lover was mentioned.

Ben: What did he say?

Vivian: He couldn't wait to tell me that he had a child. He even had to go as far as telling me that his girlfriend is well and satisfied.

Ben tried to maintain a serious face but it was the last part that finished him off. He burst into laughter till tears rolled out of his cheeks.

Ben: Wa re a reng ?(What did he say again?)

Vivian: " Mmabo o good and satisfied hela."
(My girlfriend is well and satisfied.)

She imitated him...

Ben: (laughed) Waaka kana Vee. You should have told him that you were pregnant just for control. I am not petty but this one required you to deal with it ole petty hela waitsi.

Vivian: I told him I was picking up my mother in law.

Ben: (laughed) Wait till he invites you and that mother in law for dinner.

Vivian:(laughed) A ka dira kana Tuelo. (He is capable of doing that.)

Ben: I am just glad that we were able to walk away from all of this drama.

Vivian: Don't you ever miss her?

Ben: I wish I could say that I do but every day I realize how that marriage should have never happend. I mean I don't blame her for everything, le nna hela there was so much I

failed to do right but that's not important.

Vivian: I like the new Ben.

Ben: (Smiled) Me too.

Vivian: If traveling comes with this attitude and a new sense of dressing then I like it. It's like you are a new person and I honestly love this for you.

Ben: Thanks my friend. I hope that it rubs off on you. Well the new attitude that is. Your sense of fashion has always been amazing.

His phone rang. He looked at the caller identity and stood up excusing himself. Whoever it was, must have been very special because he kept smiling from ear to ear.

*

*

When Tables Turn

76

That same evening

Lesego put her phone down and turned to Zaza who was fast sleep then kissed her on the cheek. How she loved this little girl who was a replica of her. She held her little soft hand then said a prayer.

" God i know that I don't always talk to you but I want you to know that I am thankful for this little girl. I never thought that i would be a mother after what I did. Thank you for giving me a second chance. Please give me the wisdom to raise her.I am thankful for Zolani. He is everything I ever wanted in a man. Amen."

Meanwhile her mother stood by the door and smiled as her daughter finished praying. A tear escaped her eye then she quickly wiped it before knocking.

Lesego: Mama. So you are not sleeping ?

Mma Lesego: No.

She said softly as she walked in.

Mma Lesego: How can I sleep when my daughter is getting married tomorrow?

Lesego: (laughed) O emetse one madi mma.
(You can't wait for the money?)

Mma Lesego: Thata. Kamoso ke belaela ke tsile go robala ke a samile. (I have a feeling that

tomorrow I am going to put it under my pillow when going to sleep.)

Lesego: Ga o tshabe bo rakgadi? Kana gatwe o kgona go emeletse le one mashi mo teen wena ore o eme sentle. (Are you not afraid of aunt? Apparently that one can even steal milk from your tea.)

They burst into laughter as Mma Lesego grabbed a chair by the far end of the bed then placed it closer. She sat down and cleared her throat not knowing where to begin.

Lesego: Is everything ok?

Mma Lesego: I just want to apologize for the way I have treated you all these years. It breaks my heart to know that I wrote you down your entire life yet you are the one that has supported us all these years. I don't know how

you remained humble and loving in the midst of such abuse. My heart breaks when I think of how you have never insulted me on any given day no matter how much I pushed you. The one I thought was a saint has humbled me and I am even suffering from high blood pressure. Ao ngwanake... Please forgive me for not being the mother I should have been to you. Instead of guiding you so that you don't make the mistakes I made in the past, I broke you down. Mme hela I am grateful in all of this because through you, God has taught me how to be a parent. Today I sat down and reflected on a lot of things after having a chat with Monei and I realize that somehow I contributed to what your sister is. After making efforts to mend our relationship, I have accepted that things are this way and they may never get to change and that's ok.

Lesego: Through all this I have learnt to accept

the things I can't change with the hope that maybe a power above me will see to it that it changes. You are a believer mama, maybe it's time you left everything to God. I can't imagine the pain you must be going through. Ntume will always be your daughter whether she likes it or not ebole one day she will need your help. As for now we can only accept her decision to cut us off as she accepted ours in the past.

Mma Lesego: That is true. Let me go and get some rest. Kamoso your aunt will be here making chaos out of everything so it's better to face her when one is well rested.

Lesego: (laughed) Heish Rakgadi kana ke mmereko.

Mma Lesego: She better not get you drunk tomorrow.

Lesego: (laughed) Does that mean that I can't even take just one for the nerves?

Mma Lesego: (laughed) Ga re itsi mma.

At Tuelo's

Tuelo smiled as he browsed through Vivian's pictures on Facebook. She hadn't changed much but she had a glow that could bring back any man. He zoomed on most pictures to find out if there were any details that would confirm what she had told him but she had not put up anything that indicated that she had moved on. It's either she was very secretive or she had lied to him.

Ntume: Are you coming to bed?

He jumped and put back his phone in his pocket as he noticed her approaching him.

Tuelo: Yeah. I was just responding to a few work emails. Is Lebone asleep?

Ntume: Yes. I have just put her down.

Tuelo: Ok. I have a few things to get done. Can I join you in a bit?

Ntume: Kante you are not done yet?

Tuelo: Almost. I will join you just now.

She looked at him and sighed as she moved his laptop from the couch and sat down. So many questions ran through her mind as she looked at him. She had thought that the baby would bring them even more closer but it had been a different story since the birth of their daughter.

Ntume: Are we okay?

Tuelo: Huh?

Ntume: You have been very distant. You don't touch me anymore and we barely make love.

Tuelo: I am sorry if I have been distant. Things have been very hectic at work.

Ntume: If you are going to lie to me then atleast make an effort to come up with something I will believe. You and I know very well that you are lying. The Tuelo I know can get back from work really late after spending the entire day on the field and still pin me to the wall and give me an explosive sex session. This one that just lays next to me and even falls asleep while I try to initiate sex is not you. All we ever talk about these days is work and the baby. At first I thought that it was because we co-sleep with Lebone so i moved her to the nursery but nothing has changed even to this point.

Tuelo: Babe kana we have a child now and there

is so much to think about. We can't have sex all the time and act like people who don't have a child to think of. The kind of sex we had was sparked by the fact that our relationship was new.

Ntume: Do you know that it's been two weeks since we have been intimate?

Tuelo: And there is honestly nothing wrong with that. Even married couples go for weeks without having sex.

She looked at him and laughed clapping her hands.

Ntume: You forget that I was married before.

Tuelo: (chuckled) But even then you had to come to me.

She stood up and shook her head then left.

Tuelo: Babe... I didn't mean that, it came out wrong.

He followed her to the bedroom.

*

*

Sponsor follows immediately.

When Tables Turn

77

The following day

At Tuelo's

Ntume quietly sat before the mirror and did her make up while Tuelo got dressed. It was his silence that got to her. How did one utter such horrible things then move on like nothing had happened? She stood up and picked up her bag. Tuelo pulled her by the hand just as she was about to leave.

Tuelo: Babe. The mma sorry. That came out wrong. I honestly didn't mean it like that.

Ntume: Then how did you mean it? I get that I am a divorcee that cheated on her husband but there is no need to throw it in my face all the time. You are not a saint le wena. This is not the first time you make such comments. The last time you were questioning our daughter's DNA ore kana i was cheating ebile she might not be yours and I ignored you. Koore every time I

complain about something you start talking about how I cheated on my ex husband as if I was not doing it with you. Ga ke rate gore ere re na le dikgang o bo o simolla o tsenya Ben moteng. (I don't like this thing of you bringing up Ben whenever we have issues.) Be a man for once and stop hiding behind my divorce.

Things have changed around here and as your partner, I have asked you to help me understand so that I don't conclude for myself. I told you that if it wasn't for me jumping into conclusions then I would probably be still married. I am trying to avoid that with you. I have learnt my lesson and I want to do things in a better way. Meet me halfway and stop acting like a child.

He scratched his head and took her hand leading her to the bed.

Tuelo: Sit.

Ntume:I have to go and see if everything sa ga Lebone is fine before I go. You know that aunty is not getting her routine right.

Tuelo: Please.

She reluctantly sat next to him then he held her hand.

Tuelo: I am really sorry about what I said. It was very insensitive of me. I am also sorry that I questioned our daughter's DNA. Tota hela I haven't been doing things right. I should have been honest with you but I didn't want to hurt you.

Ntume: Isn't it better to hurt me with the truth instead of using lies to hurt me?

Tuelo: Yes.

Ntume: So what is it?

She looked at the time and clicked her keys to make him aware that she was running late.

Tuelo: Can we talk about this after work?

Ntume: Leng hela tota(When exactly?) because after work you make yourself scarce?

Tuelo: What I have to say is serious. I will give you all the time you need after work so that we can talk.

Ntume: Ok.

Tuelo: I love you. I know that at times you doubt it but I really love you. We will get through this little rough patch wa utlwa.

Ntume: I love you too.

He kissed her and stood up...

Tuelo: Babe.

Ntume: Rra?

Tuelo: Are you attending your sister's magadi?

She kept quite and stood up...

Tuelo: Tlhe mma nkarabe. (Please answer me.)

Ntume: No.

Tuelo: Babe kana that's your family. You can't stay angry forever. At some point you are going to have to make up because this is not just about you. Lebone will want answers when she grows up and finds out that none of us have a relationship with her grandmother and aunt. Please try to make up while there is still time.

Ntume: Kana nna you people surprise me. When those two cut me off, I accepted their decision and continued living my life. Yes I had made mistakes that were hard to accept but they still threw me out in the cold. Yaanong ka they have changed their minds gatwe le nna I must just accept them.

Tuelo: Babe tlhe mma stop being stubborn. Atleast just attend. That will be a starting point.

Ntume: I am having a really busy day. I will see later.

Tuelo: Okay.

Ntume: Let me see Lebone before I leave .

She kissed him and left...

At Mma Lesego's

Lesego looked at herself in the mirror and smiled. Her make up artist had understood the assignment and it had even turned out better than she had imagined.

MUA: Monyadi. Are you happy kana there is something that you would like me to change?

Lesego: I am so happy. I didn't know that I would look this beautiful with make up.

MUA: You have a very clean skin so it wasn't so hard. What do you use for your face?

Lesego: Owaii nna mma I just use normal sunlight bar soap. My sister and I inherited our good skin from my mum.

MUA: Oh yes. I remember how her face was so clean on her wedding day. You didn't want to hear any stories, you even drove to my house in the middle of the night to make sure that I would turn up. I didn't see her kana she is busy

with the pots?

Lesego swallowed as she thought of her only sister. The one person that should have been by her side on her big day. She looked up to block her tears as she felt her chest burning up from pain. All her life, she had supported Ntume in everything and yet she couldn't put their differences aside just this once.

MUA: Are you okay?

She took deep breaths and forced a smile as the make up artist stood before her confused.

Lesego: Yes. I am okay hun. I am just so happy. I didn't think that this day would ever come.

Rakgadi walked in and ululated as she danced before Lesego. Finally seeing her brother's child getting married brought her so much joy. This one was personal. This was the child everyone had thought she would end up alone just like her so seeing one of them get their happy ending was a win.

Rakgadi: Monyadi wee.

She sipped on her wine that she had poured into a coffee mug.

Lesego: Indeed miracles are still there. You drinking coffee at a wedding?

Rakgai: Nna kofi? Bona?

She lowered the cup so that her niece could see

what was inside.

Rakgadi: Kofi nna? Le ha nkawa jang eseng kofi ko magading ngwana wa ga kgaitadiaka. (No matter how broke I am, I can never drink coffee at a wedding.)

Lesego: Rakgadi mme you must slow down because there is the white wedding this weekend.I have bought lots of alcohol.

Rakgadi: Yaanong ke gone re tla bong reja lenyalo. (That's when we will be celebrating the wedding.)

Lesego: Tlhe mma Rakgadi don't embarrass me.

Rakgadi: (laughed) Don't upset me because I will be the one making sure that your glass is never empty. Fa gotwe monyadi are metsi kana juice, ketla ke taboga ka black juice moteng ga tin ya juice. Ke ba tima game. (When you ask for water or juice, i will fill up the juice can with

black label. (Beer.) None of them will see it coming.

Lesego: Don't let mama hear you. She would faint.

Rakgadi: Deputy Jesus.

Lesego: (whispered) She knows that we call her that. Don't say the name so loud.

Rakgadi: (laughed) Let her. She won't do anything about it. She is too excited to pick a fight with me.

Lesego: (laughed) Rakgadi don't go picking a fight just because you know she can't defend herself.

Rakgadi: (laughed) You are ready akere. Your in laws will be here soon. After everything has been concluded outside, you will be asked to greet them.

Lesego: Emma. Has Zaza eaten?

Rakgadi: Owaii she long ate. She is with her father. Erile hela a bona koloi ya gagwe a bo a tabogela teng. (She ran to her father the moment she saw his car.)

Lesego: Ok.

She stood up and turned around.

Lesego: How do I look?

Her aunt looked away to hide her tears.

Rakgadi: I have never seen anyone looking so good in a leteisi like you and your sister. Ha re marago le di hips le di hilwe bana ba ga abuti. Koore mmele o montle le bone bontle bo bonelwa kwano. (God blessed you two with beauty and a beautiful body with a nice butt and

curves.)

*

*

Sponsors follow for an evening insert immediately. Please attend to them so we read in the evening.

When Tables Turn

78

At Mma Lesego's

The old women in the lapana ululated as Lesego emerged out of the house with her uncle's wife in a blue german print skirt and a white shirt. The photographer moved around looking for a better angle as Lesego moved closer to greet her in laws.

Meanwhile Ntume parked a few yards away from her mother's house. She sat in her car and tied her braids into a bun and thoughtfully sighed. After everything that had happened between her and her mother, would she welcome her home? On the other hand she thought of her sister's contribution in her life. If it had not been for her Lesego then she would have probably never gotten a second chance at school. Lesego! That woman had fought every battle on her behalf and everyone in the neighbourhood knew not to mess with Ntume. How had they reached this point of brokenness? Well even through this madness she would choose her sister for once. Just as she was about to step out of the car, memories of her messy divorce came flashing. How would people look at her? There were people who probably still gossiped about her and showing

face would only draw all the attention to her. She wouldn't want to ruin Lesego's big day like that. She put on her seat belt and reversed out.

At Mma Bernard's

Bernard laid on the couch and held his phone above his face as he laughed. This had become his morning routine that had gotten his parents very curious about what was going on in his life.

Mma Ben and her husband stood by the passage and eavesdropped on their son although they couldn't get most parts of the conversation.

Bernard: Listen I will call back in a bit. I think my parents are eavesdropping.

He hung up and put the phone on the couch
then stood up approaching the passage.

Bernard: Should I start looking for a house?

Rra Ben: So you are up? Nna kana we thought
that it was the tv.

His mother looked away avoiding eye contact
with him.

Bernard: Mum?

Mma Bernard: Go siame ee. Are you seeing
someone?

Rra Bernard : Mma Ben tlhe o legatlapa
mogatsaka. What happened to denying

everything?

Mma Bernard: Nna tota I can't sneak around anymore. I just need to know. I can't hold it in any longer.

Bernard: I am going to take a bath. I am meeting up with Merapelo.

Mma Bernard: Ben wee... Don't trouble trouble until trouble troubles you son. That woman is not someone you can trust. Stay away from her. Ntume might have been crazy but that one is crazier.

Rra Bernard: Just know that when she sets you on fire we won't be there to help you.

Ben narrowed his eyes and laughed trying to understand what his father has just said.

Bernard: I know that this is your way of asking if

I am seeing her. The answer is no. I just need to discuss something with her.

Mma Bernard: Well be very careful.

Bernard:I am going to take a shower.

He whistled as he made his way to the bathroom.

Outside Tuelo's Office

Ntume played some gospel music as she sat in the car and waited for Tuelo. For the very first time since her divorce, she felt empty and lonely. She traced her hand on her ring finger and sighed. With so much happening in her life, she had never had the chance to allow her new reality to sink in. It was only after a year that she realized that she had never dealt with it or

perhaps it was seeing all those women outside her mother's house in their traditional headwraps and shawls. Tuelo tapped on her window quickly bringing her back to reality. She opened up for him.

Tuelo: Hey.

He got inside and closed the door then kissed her on the cheek.

Tuelo: Are you okay? You sounded like you were a bit down on the phone.

Ntume: I am ok. I think I am just feeling a bit down. I went around my mum's with the intention to attend Lesego's magadi but I was reminded of so much that has happened. Mainly my divorce. I don't know why I feel this way but I

feel like it's weighing down on me today.

Tuelo: I am sorry love. I honestly feel like you haven't dealt with it hela sentle and maybe because you are afraid to hurt me but baby there is nothing wrong with talking to someone even if it's not me.

Ntume: Ee rra.

Tuelo: All this anger is pain that has nowhere to go. Let's get you help. I don't like who you are turning into. In as much as you are the one that left,you also deserve to mourn what you once thought would be.

Ntume: I don't know what to say.

She wiped her tears and smiled as he moved in closer to kiss her.

Tuelo: Can I get my stuff so we go home?

Ntume: Are you sure?

Tuelo: Yeah. Remember we still need to talk.

Ntume: Okay.

Tuelo: We are going to the farm though. I want to talk to you without any distractions.

Ntume: Are you okay?

Tuelo: Ofcourse. I will be back.

Later that day

At Loapi Park

Merapelo smiled and bit her lower lip as Ben stood by the bar to order drinks. Even after a year, the man was still attractive and humble. She couldn't help but wonder what he wanted to talk about. It had been clear after the divorce

that he wanted nothing to do with her. Why was he suddenly interested in meeting up with her?

At the farm

Tuelo laid on the other side of the couch and rubbed his woman's feet as she closed her eyes and relaxed enjoying the pressure he put on her reflexes.

Ntume: That feels really good.

Tuelo: I want you to know that I love you and you are my girl for life. I know that most people are waiting for us to fail and break up but when I say I want this to work out I meant it. I have been really distant after the birth of our child because of our first sex experience after the six weeks check up. Nna tota hela I felt like you

had not healed properly and...

*

*

*

Goodnight

When Tables Turn

79

At the farm

Tuelo laid on the other side of the couch and rubbed his woman's feet as she closed her eyes and relaxed enjoying the pressure he put on her reflexes.

Ntume: That feels really good.

Tuelo: I want you to know that I love you and you are my girl for life. I know that most people are waiting for us to fail and break up but when I say I want this to work out I mean it. I have been really distant after the birth of our child because of our first sex experience after the six weeks check up. Nna tota hela I felt like you had not healed properly and the sex was a bit uncomfortable. I know that you are a nurse and you believe in science. Having to tell you that you had not healed would have caused trouble and the last thing I wanted to do was hurt you.

She pulled her feet from him and put them down then sat up as he sent her reeling.

Ntume: What exactly are you saying? Are you saying that I am lose?

He scratched his head bracing himself for an argument he knew that he wouldn't win.

Tuelo: That's not what I am saying. I am just saying that I felt like you needed a bit of time to heal. Babe kana those are muscles and they need time.

Ntume: And you would know muscles because you are a midwife akere.

Tuelo: Do you see why I never told you? This is what I was afraid of. I understand that during the six weeks check up you are told that everything is okay and you can have sex but that's from a science point of view. Nna I am telling you as someone with experience. Babe kana I am not saying that you are lose koore you just want to fight me. Apart from what it feels like down there, I also wanted to give you

time to recover from the trauma of giving birth.

Her heart broke as she sat there listening to him.

Ntume: So it's still lose?

Tuelo: It's not lose. Things are getting back to normal.

Ntume: Can I ask you something?

Tuelo: Ee mma.

Ntume: Are you cheating on me?

Tuelo: No. I have never cheated on you.

Ntume: Okay.

Tuelo: I know that most women dismiss men when they share their experience. Nna hela I feel like six weeks was not enough for you. I understand that most women have no problem

with having sex right after the check up and maybe their experience is way better than ours but that's because people are different. I am willing to try again if you are.

Tears welled up in her eyes as she looked at him. What if she never enjoyed sex with him? Now that he had mentioned it, she remembered how their first sexual experience after her six weeks check up felt forced.

Ntume: I don't know.

Tuelo: Come here.

She got up and stood before him then he pulled her towards him helping her sit on his lap.

Tuelo: Ke a go rata wautlwa. (I love you, you

hear me.)

Ntume: What if things never go back to how they were?

Tuelo: (laughed) Otla e roka gape mogatsaka.
(You will re-stitch it my love.)

Tears filled her eyes as she stared into his.

Tuelo: Babe tlhe mma I am playing.

He wiped her tears and kissed her then held her chin up as they shared the most intense eye contact.

Tuelo: I want you to think of only me. You hear that?

She nodded in agreement obediently like a little girl. He stood up and took her hand then lead her to the bedroom.

Got spicey Will be posted to group. It's not always on the same day.

At Loapi Park

Merapelo forced a smile and sipped on her ice tea as Ben stared into her eyes.

Ben: I called you here because I want to know whether your dream was real or not.

She cleared her throat and looked around the park then stared back at him. Caught up

between a rock and a hard place, she weighed between telling the truth and concealing it.

Bernard: I just want the truth and whatever it is, I will understand.

Merapelo:I lied.

She shamefully bowed as guilt consumed her. The truth was that it had been eating her up for quite some time and as much as she still hoped that they would get a chance to be together sometime in the future,she faced each day with a guilty conscience.

Merapelo: Listen Ben I am really sorry for the mess I caused in your life. After you stepped down as pastor, I began to live with so much guilt because I somehow feel responsible for

what happened. There was a point I wanted to come clean but I felt it would selfish of me especially when you were processing so much. Le ene Mma Kareng I still feel like I need to apologize to her yaanong I am sacred of what would happen if I was to tell her.

Bernard: I appreciate you telling me the truth and I forgive you.

Merapelo: Just like that? You are not angry?

Bernard: Yes. Just like that I forgive you because I know that even anger won't change anything. Merapelo when these kind of things happen and your life comes crashing yet you can't do anything about it, you learn to accept that some things are better left to God. You might think that this truth won't make a difference but this is the closure I needed.

He grabbed his wallet from the pocket and took

out two hundred pula notes then placed them by the table before standing.

Bernard: Thank you for agreeing to see me and being honest. You will never understand how much this means to me.

And just like that it felt like the end of a beginning she would never get. She smiled and took a deep breath. What a man! If God still made any more like him then this was her prayer point.

Later that day

At Mma Lesego's

Zolani put Za to sleep then sat next to his wife as she stared at her messages. So many people wishing her well yet none of them was her sister. She swallowed a lump as she thought of all they had been through together.

Zolani: I know how bad you wanted her to come but given the current state of your relationship it was expected.

Lesego: I don't know. I had hoped that a part of her would look back at everything we have been through together and maybe see that as a reason to come. It's hard accepting that she missed the most important day of my life like it was nothing.

Zolani: I know babe and I am sorry but we all need to move on somehow.

Lesego: I guess.

Zolani: I just wanted to make sure that you two

are fine before I leave. I will pass by tomorrow.

Lesego: I still don't understand why I need to be here when we are married traditionally.

Zolani: (laughed) Babe it's just for a few days. This is so you can prepare for the white wedding.

Lesego: I hear you mme hela it wouldn't have hurt to seal this day with a long good one.

Zolani: Ija. Let me get going before you get me into trouble.

He kissed her then stood up...

Lesego: My husband.

Zolani: Eish wena! Fro yaka for days.

*

*

Next insert follows at 15hrs if target is reached.

When Tables Turn

80

That same evening

At Tuelo's

Ntume walked into the living room with a bowl of popcorn and a slab of chocolate in hand as Tuelo laid on the couch and selected a movie on Netflix. She placed the snacks on the glass coffee table then turned off the lights before sitting down.

Ntume: So what are we watching?

Tuelo: Akere you said you wanted us to watch

purple hearts kana you have changed your mind?

Ntume: What do you want to watch? We can watch whatever movie you select.

Tuelo: (Smiled) You never let me pick a movie.
What do you want?

Ntume: (laughed) Ao sepe hela. (Nothing at all.)

Tuelo: (Smiled) I missed you.

He took her hand and kissed it.

Ntume: Thank you for being honest. I have heard a lot of stories where men think that their women don't feel the same down there after giving birth but I dismissed it to just ignorance. I can't imagine how many couples are going through what we went through.

Tuelo: Thank you for understanding. I know that it can't be easy. I honestly wish that this is how

we got on most times.

Ntume: What you mean babe?

He turned to her and all she saw was love. You could see it in his eyes that he was being genuine.

Tuelo: We barely talk these days without fighting. It's like every conversation turns into a fight. I miss how we could just talk through the night. Take random drives just to have honest conversations. I love our daughter to bits but I also feel like le ene she changed things a bit.

Ntume: I am sorry babe. I didn't know that you felt this way. Having a child has changed so much tota go buwa nnete. It's like learning to be three different people. Ntume as an individual, Ntume the mother and Ntume the girlfriend. Sometimes I find it very hard to transition

through all these three roles and find myself really frustrated. I don't say this because I don't want you to think that I didn't want our child or I resent her but sometimes I wish we had waited for a few years to have a child. Just so we sort ourselves out in every way.

Tuelo: I know babe and I understand but Lebone is a big girl now. She is learning how to crawl and very soon she will be walking. Before we know it, she will be leaving to university. Now that she is here, we have to learn to fit into all those roles. I want you to know that I am here and I am going to go through all these transitions with you. Babe we are going to be fine.

She laid her head on his chest and smiled... She had not felt this safe and happy in a while...

At the Main Restaurant

Viv took out her phone and snapped a picture of their drinks as she and Ben made a toast.

Vivian: To living our best lives. To breaking the rules and putting ourselves first.

Ben: I have a feeling that this is a bit personal but I will drink to that.

Vivian: (Giggled) Yeah it got a bit personal there but to happiness my friend. True happiness that comes from within. I think I have been just getting by and living. I am ready to live my best life now.

Ben: That's what I wanna hear.

Vivian: So I have a blind date tomorrow.

Ben: (laughed) What? So do those things really exist in Botswana? I thought that it was

something they only did in other countries.

Vivian: Well we will find out with me won't we?

Ben: That's the spirit.

Vivian: Ee akere you friendzoned me so I have no other option but to go looking for a man in these dangerous streets of Gabz.

He shyly bowed...

Ben: You know that's not true. Viv we have a history together. Even if we were to build something, our past would somehow corrupt it. We both deserve a fresh start. One where we can find peace.

Vivian: I got you mme hela you are not telling the truth. Something changed while you were at those islands. Do you remember how we had plans to pursue a relationship right before you

left.

Ben: That was before I realized that I was still hurting more than I had thought. If we had pursued anything then we would be bleeding on each other. Viv I know what it is like when someone goes into a relationship with you because that's what they think it's best at that time. By the time they realize that you are not who they wanted, they hurt you so bad and nothing can erase that kind of hurt.

Vivian: I hear you and I agree.

At Mma Ben's

Mma Ben looked at the time and shook her head. It was almost past eleven and her son was nowhere to be found. She took deep breaths as she dialled his number.

Rra Ben: Who are you calling?

Mma Ben: Bernard. Have you seen the time?

He grabbed his wife's phone and ended the call.

Rra Ben: Why should you call him when he has told us that he will come home later. Mma Ben you are going to drive this boy away from home.

Mma Ben: Do you want to tell me that you haven't picked up something funny about this boy ever since he got back? He is different.

Rra Ben: Yes he is different. Are you forgetting that he went through a divorce a year ago after his wife cheated on him numerous times. To top that off he had to give up his position in the church. Such things are bound to change a person. There is no way that one can go

through them and remain the same. Give this boy some space.

Mma Ben: What if he has given in to the ways of the world? If we found out that he was drinking or he is gay would you still feel the same way?

Rra Ben: Can you stop this. If there is anything new going on in our son's life and he wants us to know then he will tell us.

Mma: I am telling you that something is going on in that boy's life and he is doing a really good job at hiding it.

Rra Ben: You like looking for trouble where there is none. Let's just go to sleep. Ben is a man. He will find his way back home.

*

*

Sponsors follow. Do best!!!

When Tables Turn

81

A few days later

At Mma Bernard's

Mma Ben stood behind her son's car and held her waist as he loaded his luggage into the trunk. She turned to her husband but he ignored her and helped his son with the bags.

Mma Ben: Why can't you stay for another month so you can find a suitable house. I don't like that one every much.

Bernard: I don't see anything wrong with it. It's relatively new and it has everything.

Mma Ben: But it's too big for you especially because you live alone. Unless you are moving in there with someone.

Bernard: (Smiled) Mum the house is fine. I can't live here forever le lona you need your space.

Mma Ben: We don't have a problem with you living with us. You can stay for as long as you like.

Rra Ben: Son it's good that you want to find your way again. A man needs a place of his own.

His wife gave him a sharp look but that didn't stop him.

Rra Ben: Make sure that you invite us when you settle in.

Bernard: I just need to get a few things make it more welcoming then i will send that invite.

Thank you so much for letting me stay. You have been my support system and I am truly grateful.

Rra Ben: We are just happy that you are back to your old self tota even better than your old self.

Mma Ben: I hope that when you are ready you will tell us about the changes in your life because one way or another we will know.

He looked at his mother and chuckled then extended his hand to his father.

Bernard: Dad.

His father moved closer to hug him instead and the mother joined in.

Ben: I love you both.

At Tuelo's office

Tuelo saved up his work and closed his laptop then laid back on his chair. He sighed as his eyes fell on his family portrait. Seeing his daughter and the mother warmed up his heart. For the longest time he had only Monei to call family but now having two people meant so much to him. He picked up the landline and dialled his girlfriend's number.

Ntume: Hey babe.

Tuelo: Hey love. How is it going?

Ntume: It's a bit quiet for now.

Tuelo: Okay. I just wanted to tell you that I love you.

Ntume: Are you sure that's all?

Tuelo: Yes. Are you doubting me?

Ntume: No. It's just that I haven't gotten these calls in a while.

Tuelo: I am sorry I stopped. I just want you to know that you and Lebone are the most important people in my life. I wouldn't trade you for anything.

Ntume: Well neither would I.

Tuelo: I will talk to you later. Have a good day. I love you.

Ntume: I love you too babe.

He hung up and smiled then opened his laptop to continue working.

At Mma Lesego's

Rakgadi walked into Lesego's room with a plate of meat and a water bottle. She sat next to her niece on the bed and gave her the plate then sipped on her drink.

Lesego: Kante ga se gore re ja mmogo? (Aren't we eating together?)

Rakgadi: You can eat. I will have my juice.

Lesego: Juice ya eng Rakgadi when I can see the wine from here. A ko o ntshiele ao. (What juice when I can see the wine from here? Please share with me.)

Rakgadi: Lesego ako onwe metsi o monyadi monna. Batho ba tla reng? (Lesego drink water, you are a bride. What will people say?)

Lesego: Bo mang? Ba ka nyela with immediate effect. (Which people? They would shit in their

pants with immediate effect.)

Her aunt looked at her and burst into laughter.

Rakgadi: Wena bo matsalago ba go go busa wee. (Your inlaws are going to return you.) How you took after me scares me.

Lesego: Kana nna ga ke mosadi wa bone, ke mosadi wa ga Zolani. (I am not married to them, I am married to Zolani.)

Rakgadi: (laughed) Ako o seka wa ba roga tlhe mma. Mme kana wena o maitseo ke go buwa hela. (Please don't insult them. But wena you have manners.)

Lesego: Mme ba seka ba ntlwaela. (They must not get into a habit of provoking me though.)

Rakgadi: (laughed) Wena o katse e bonolo. Ke gore hela batho ga ba go itsi sentle. (You are

very gentle, it's just that people don't really know.)

Lesego: Ke go utlule Rakgadi. Ntsiele yaanong. (I have heard you aunt. Can you give me wine to drink now.)

Rakgadi: Ok. Mpollela gore o nwela eng ole monyadi Lesego ee ke tla go siela. (Tell me why you are drinking while you are a bride and I will give you.)

She looked at her aunt and took a deep breath thoughtfully. With so much going on in her life at once, she didn't know where to begin.

Lesego: I am so happy. I don't even think that I have been this happy before. I have finally found the man of my dreams. The one that loves me unconditionally and he has accepted me with all my mistakes from the past. He

never reminds me of my mistakes but instead he loves and respects me. I have achieved everything that I wanted to achieve. Mama has a business that will support her even when I can't. My sister on the other hand is permanently employed. Everyone has gotten what they wanted for so long but my family is broken.

She squeezed her eyelids together to block her tears but even she was human after all.

Lesego: Ntume has completely cut us off m
eleng gore she couldn't even put our differences aside and come to attend my magadi. My own sister! The one I gave up so much to put through school. The one person that knows how bad I have always wanted to settle. I knew that she might not attend but a part of me was

hopeful. Ke utlule botlhoko gore rakgadi. (I am so hurt aunt.)

Her aunt put her arms around her and held her tightly still holding on to the other bottle with the other hand.

Lesego: (laughed) Rakgadi tlhe a ko o beye lebotlolofafatshe o tla mpolaa ao. (Put the bottle down, you will injure me it.)

She let go of her niece and took a sip.

Rakgadi: Ka re ke go fa lorato yaanong wena wantaolela.

At Bernard's house

Ben walked around the house shirtless as Kenny G's slow jams played loudly from the living room. He smiled as he did the last checks. He went into the kitchen and watered the orchids then stored the bottled water in the fridge. He opened his pantry and did a check list at the top of his head. Everything was ready after all. He took out his phone and dialled the flower shop.

Woman: Lilly's flower shop good afternoon.
How can I help you?

Bernard: Hello. This is Bernard Kareng. I put in an order earlier on and you asked me to check in the afternoon.

Woman: Please hold on while I check.

Bernard: Emma.

He paced around the kitchen as excitement built up...

Woman: Hello Mr K. Your order will be ready for collection tomorrow morning at eleven.

Bernard: Thank you so much. I will collect then.

Woman: Enjoy the rest of your day. We will see you then.

Bernard: You too.

He hung up then opened the sliding door that lead him to the dinning room...

*

*

Morning

When Tables Turn

82

Later that day

In the store

Tuelo pushed his trolley around the shop as he did his last minute shopping. The store slowly became packed as more people knocked off and rushed to the mall, probably to get their weekend supplies. He pushed his trolley to the fruit section and loaded a variety of fruits in his trolley then went off to the diary section where he picked a can of whipped cream. After all the drama he had encountered in the last couple of months he would make the most of his weekend with his woman.

He walked around the store for about ten minutes while deciding what else he needed to pull off his romantic surprise. He headed to the kiosk where he got some lubricating oil and more condoms.

Tuelo: Can I have the last pack.

The cashier smiled as she picked another box.

Viv: Kare it's going to be a busy weekend hey.

He turned around and smiled as he recognized Viv's voice.

Tuelo: Hey stranger.

Vivian: Wa go hetsa monate wa ngwana wa batho. (You are going to finish her sweetness.) No one starts a weekend like this. It's only Thursday but you are doing the most.

The cashier tried to hold in her laughter but it was too funny and she couldn't anymore. She covered her mouth as Tuelo turned around to face her. He shook his head and smiled.

Tuelo: Viv wee ako o reke se o se batlang o tsamaye.(Viv buy what you want and leave.) Kana wena you are single so you won't understand.

Viv: Who said anything about me being single.

Tuelo: You forget that i know you. If you were seeing anyone then your Facebook would be very busy.I know you. You post everything.

Vivian: Well people change. This one is very special and he likes his privacy.

Tuelo: Then he is cheating. There are no two ways about it. Men like to show off too when they are in love.

Vivian: You posted me and still went on to cheat on me. If at all he is cheating on me then I respect him for protecting my identity . Imagine being posted every day only for the fool to cheat on you. Koore not only are you being cheated on, you are also being embarrassed.

He swallowed as she looked into his eyes. It was only then that he realized that he had broken a good woman.

Tuelo: Can we talk somewhere?

He softly said after realizing that the cashier was staring at them and very invested in their conversation.

Vivian: I am not interested.

Tuelo: Please. I just wanna talk and hopefully get a chance to explain.

Vivian: Thanks but no thanks. I am nice to you in public but I doubt that I would be this nice if we were to ever meet and talk. You broke me Tuelo and as if that was not enough, you went on to live a happy. Koore even after this long, karma has not located you and that boils my blood.

Tuelo: I am sorry that you feel that way.

Vivian: It was nice seeing you.

She turned her trolley around and left but he

followed her.

Tuelo: Well I admire how you still levelled up and got your glow even though it seems like you are waiting for karma to locate me. Viv if we were to live our lives waiting for bad things to happen to the people that hurt us then we would be miserable because life doesn't always work that way. Maybe in movies but the sad reality is that this is life. I realize that i broke you and you may still be hurting. I haven't changed my numbers. When you are ready to talk please call me.

She ignored him and continued with her shopping.

The following day

At Mma Ben's

Mma Ben stared into the empty space and sipped on her tea as her husband enjoyed his breakfast. All she could think about was her son and if he had eaten anything.

Rra Ben: Sweety are you okay?

Mma Ben: How can I be ok when we don't know how our son is doing? We don't even know if he has eaten anything yet.

Rra Ben looked at her and laughed.

Rra Ben: Kana Ben is a man not a small child. There is nothing that he doesn't know how to

cook. When I raised that boy, I equipped him with all the skills he needed to survive alone. Ben cooks better than most women and when it comes to cleaning, no one I know comes close to him. You have nothing to worry about. I am pretty sure that by now, his house is in order.

Mma Ben: But that doesn't mean that he does not need us.

Rra Ben: I understand how you feel. After being apart from him for so long, you want him closer. It's only natural for a parent to feel that way but remember that the boy we are talking about is also old enough to be a parent himself . He can't stay here all the time. I know that you never got the chance to mother him.

Mma Ben: I just wish that he could stay with us for another month. I understand that he has a life but I just want us to get to know each other and bond.

Rra Ben: You will do that. Even if he doesn't stay here, you will get a chance to be his mother. I promise you that much.

At Mma Lesego's house

Mma Lesego looked at her daughter and smiled then emotionally kissed her hand. Now this was a feeling she couldn't explain. In just a few hours her daughter would be a legally married woman. She thought of all the sleepless nights she had when Lesego would sneak out to go drinking and all the times she was called to school. A tear rolled down her cheek but she quietly wiped it with the back of her hand. Mma Lesego! Always hiding her emotions..

Lesego: Are you crying?

Mma Lesego: Ofcourse not.

Lesego: I thought that was a tear I saw.

She held her daughter's hands and sighed.

Mma Lesego: My child. I am so proud of you. I know that I don't say it as much as I should but I want you to know this today and keep it in your heart. You and I have been through so much together and yet you have never disrespected me on any day. I want you to know that I appreciate everything that you have done for this family. My girl today when you leave, I want you to know that this will always be your home. You can come back here anytime you need me. If you ever want to talk, I will be here to listen to you. I spent almost your entire lives parenting the wrong way but I want things to be different. I know that it can not change the things I put

you through but I will do better from now on.

Lesego looked at herself in the mirror and smiled. She stood up to admire her dress. Rakgadi walked in and ululated.

Mma Lesego: Please don't drink just yet. You will drink when we get back from the district commisioner's office. I know that you don't take anything seriously but please do it for your niece.

Rakgadi let out a naughty smile then ululated....

At Ben's

Bernard stepped out of the shower and grabbed

a towel to dry himself. He whistled as he walked back into the bedroom and let his towel down to moisturize. He looked at the time and hurried. If he didn't leave in the next thirty minutes then he would miss the arrival time. He dialled the flower shop and put his phone on speaker as he got dressed.

Woman: Lilly's flower shop good morning. How can I help you?

Bernard: Good morning my dear. This is Bernard Kareng speaking. Please ensure that my order is ready. I will be coming to pick it up in the next thirty minutes. I have to be at the airport in the next hour.

Woman: Not a problem at all Mr K. See you soon.

Bernard: I hope you got the order correct.

Woman: Everything is ready and just waiting for

you. We double checked the order.

Bernard: Wonderful. See you soon.

*

*

When Tables Turn

83

Later that day

Amahle and Thabisa stood by the door each holding their bouquet of flowers as Ben unlocked the house. He opened the door then moved back as they walked in. He closed his eyes and smiled feeling as though he was stuck in a dream. After all this was a dream! Having these beauties in his house!

Amahle: Babe aren't you coming?

She turned back and looked at Ben who had frozen by the door.

Bernard: Yes. Yes.

He pushed both suitcases inside the house and closed the door. Thabisa looked around and smiled. Everything was neatly arranged and the lounge smelt so good.

Thabisa: Not too bad.

Bernard: You like it?

Thabiso: Kind of.

Bernard: Love?

Amahle held his hand and kissed him on the cheek.

Amahle: Yeah. I like it too. It just needs a bit of work but I am sure that Thabisa and I can think of something.

Amahle: Ofcourse.

Bernard: Can I get you anything to drink?

Thabisa: Just show us where the kitchen is and relax. You have already done enough for the day.

Bernard: I don't mind. I am sure that you are tired.

Thabisa: I am pretty sure you are too. Look at this place. Who can believe that you got it ready in just a short period of time.

Bernard: (Smiled) First door on your left.

Amahle: Can we get you anything?

Bernard: No. I am ok. There is bottled water in the fridge. I don't know if you will like the tap water. I got everything I thought we needed but if there is anything missing then we can go shopping after you have both rested.

Thabisa: Ok.

He sat down and smiled from ear to ear as they went into the kitchen.

At Mma Lesego's

Lesego sat in front of the mirror and applied her face mask as her mother and aunt moved the food and drinks into her room. Rakgadi smiled as she put down the case of beer while Mma Lesego struggled with the food on her own.

Mma Lesego: Ako o tlogele bojalwa o nthuse dijo. O raya gore nka ngakalala ka dijo wena o ngangatetse bojalwa. (Help me with carrying the food too. I can't struggle while you are carrying only alcohol.)

Rakgadi: Why are you carrying two things at once when you know that those bags of rice are heavy?

Mma Lesego: Well someone needs to carry them since you don't want to help me. You just want to think about alcohol even at your age.

Rakgadi: Can you blame me? This is the very first time you have allowed alcohol into your yard and who knows, it might be the last time. Do you remember how we had to drink water and soft drinks on Reitumetse's wedding like we were attending a funeral.

Mma Lesego: And yet you were drunk the entire

day. Even if I didn't allow alcohol into my yard,I know that you always find a way to bring it wena and Lesego.

Lesego moved her hand forward and admired her diamond cushion cut ring.

Lesego: Tsena mosadi o nyetsweng. (Go married woman.) The rest don't concern me because at the end of the day I am married.

Her aunt left what she was doing and stood behind Lesego as she admired her ring.

Rakgadi: It must have cost a fortune.

Lesego: Ee mme monna wame o e dueletse cash. (Yes but my husband paid for it cash.)

Rakgadi: Go nyetswe o sele. (They married the wrong one.) We will never hear the end of it.

Lesego: Wena Rakgadi. I won't be quite about it or let you forget. Why do you think I picked such a huge rock? The people must see and they must know. Tomorrow I will be dancing like I have been hired. Koore le tsile go bogela. Yooh my dress!

Rakgadi: Yes girl.

At Tuelo's

Tuelo sat on the edge of the bed and played games on his phone as Ntume packed her bags. The fact that she wasn't bothered by the plans he had made annoyed him. After going all out for her , she was leaving just like that.

Tuelo: So you are really going?

Ntume: Babe I have already told you that I can't miss this opportunity. It's a miracle that the person that was supposed to be going cancelled and they asked me. You have no idea how much this will mean in my career.

Tuelo: But it's just a workshop.

Ntume: It's not just a workshop. It's an opportunity for me to learn a lot. This will also prove to my bosses that I am dependable.

Tuelo: At the cost of your family? Why can't you tell these people that you have a child that needs you?

Ntume: I have a child that has both a mother and a father. This child has a nanny too. The dad can watch his daughter. All he has to do is supervise the nanny. Tuelo I am getting in that bus to Maun tomorrow morning. You and Lebone are very important to me but so is my

career. I won't sacrifice everything for a man that has not put a ring on my finger. You need to understand that for as long as you are not my husband, I will put work first because I might lose my job while trying to keep you, only for you to dump me for the next girl with a tight vagin*. Akere nna I gave birth to your child and I am lose.

He shook his head and stood up.

Tuelo: When will I learn? Always starting up a fight where they is none. I don't remember saying that you are lose and the last time I checked, we had talked about this and we are okay.

Ntume: Okay? You think that I don't notice that you are having s*x with me because you don't have a choice?

Tuelo: That's on you. I won't engage any further. This is childish and honestly it's getting boring. I don't enjoy coming home to you anymore because we are fine for a few days before you start another fight. It's like you hate peace. So maybe it's best you leave.

Ntume: If I make you so miserable then why don't you leave me?

He grabbed his car keys and left...

At Bernard's

Thabisa stood before the mirror and fixed her dress while Bernard stood behind her.

Thabisa: How do I look?

Bernard: Stunning as always.

He kissed her neck and held her waist...

Thabisa: Thank you for arranging this for us.

The house is perfect and we love it.

Bernard: That's all I want. For my women to be happy.

Amahle stood by the stairs and laughed...

Amahle: Why do I feel like I am being left out?

Bernard: Never. Come here.

She walked down and joined them.

Bernard: Hey.

She stood next to Thabisa and he planted a kiss on both their cheeks.

Bernard: You look gorgeous.

Amahle: So where are we going?

Bernard: There is an Italian restaurant that has just opened by the mall we passed on our way here.

At Rra Bernard's

Mma Ben took off her reading glasses and closed her bible. She turned to her husband who was reading his.

Mma Ben: Why did you give him the money?

He put down his bible and turned to her...

Rra Ben: What are you talking about?

Mma Ben: The money that you gave him to start over. Maybe if you had not given it to him then we would still be home.

Rra Ben: That money belonged to Ben. I should have given it to him earlier but I decided not to because he didn't need it. Now that he doesn't have the church to pay his bills,he is going to really need it.

Mma Ben: Is that why he wasted it by traveling around and renting a house he doesn't need?

Rra Ben: He didn't rent it. He used some of the money I gave him to buy a house and invest into his business.

Mma Ben: He told me that he is renting it.

Rra Ben: Because he was afraid of this reaction.

Mma Ben I understand that you never got the chance to mother this boy and now that you are back you feel like this is the perfect opportunity to do that but let me remind you that the boy you want to mother is now a man with his own mind. We can't control him. Accepting that will make your life easier. Let the boy make his own mistakes and find his way. If anyone deserves to be happy then it's Ben. Let him enjoy the money and build his dreams.

Mma Ben: Do you ever feel guilty about making him a pastor at such a young age? Is that why you are giving him so much money?

Rra Ben: I didn't make him a pastor. Bernard was called by God. All I did was give him an opportunity to answer that call.

Mma Ben: I don't know anyone that would give

his son three million just for the fun of it. That money will change that boy.

Rra Ben: If you knew how Ben grew up then you would understand that he deserves that money.

She sighed and picked up her bible from the table and left the room.

At the Restaurant...

Amahle slowly cut Ben's steak into small pieces as Thabisa opened his juice and poured into a glass.

*

*

Sponsors follow immediately

When Tables Turn

84

At the Restaurant...

Amahle slowly cut Ben's steak into small pieces as Thabisa opened his juice and poured it into a glass.

Bernard: How are you enjoying the food?

Amahle: The risotto is really good. I don't know why you two didn't try it and besides, who goes to an Italian restaurant just to order regular food.

Thabisa:(laughed) People that don't want to upset their stomach. I am not trying out anything new just to fall sick and stay indoors all weekend. I didn't come to Botswana to stay

indoors mina.

Amahle: You have a point. So what do you have planned?

She turned to Ben who seemed to be enjoying his meal.

Bernard: A game drive in Mookolodi tomorrow morning.

Thabisa: And what about Maun? I thought you were gonna take us there one of these days.

Bernard: We need more than just a week so that we can explore. Kana you will stay longer?

Thabisa: We would love to but the clinic is fully booked next week. Taking the entire week was a huge sacrifice. Maybe next month.

Amahle: Sorry babe, I also need to get back to work soon. We are shooting a new season.

Bernard: Look at me, a man with the best of both worlds yet I have to wait atleast a month to see both my women.

Thabisa: Come with us then.

Bernard: And leave the company I intend to build? How will I take care of you two if I can't make money?

Thabisa: I honestly don't know why you feel like you have to take care of us when we can do that ourselves.

Bernard: Because I am the man and a man is a provider.

The girls looked at each other and laughed...

Amahle: Let me guess, this man strongly believes that because he is in a polygamous relationship, he has to do the providing on his

own. Ben times have changed. Women no longer go into polygamous relationships because they are helpless and they can't provide for themselves. If I am here then it means that it is out of my own freewill not poverty. If it was about the money then I could have picked some rich businesses politician or even a rich business tycoon in SA.

Thabisa: I will drink to that.

He looked at them both and thoughtfully smiled then took Amahle's hand and kissed it before doing the same to Thabisa's.

Meanwhile the waiters that were standing a few tables from theirs poked each other as they gossiped.

Waiter 1: The world is surely coming to an end. From the looks of things, that man is dating both those women.

Waitress 2: Some women are desperate. I would never share a man no matter how broke I am. Kana go raya gore this man has money because polygamy is for people with money. Tota this whole arrangement is not natural. You can't be with two women at the same time otherwise God could have given us each two private parts.

Waiter 3: It shooks me how you two seem to be misinformed yet polygamy was practiced from way back. Sometimes we need to accept that people will live their lives the way we see fit. What works for me might not be what you believe in. I honestly see a man that is happy with both his women. Nothing deep about it.

Waitress 2: One simply can't reason with a man over this because he will use what's in his pants

to reason.

Later that night

At Vivian's

Tuelo drove through the gate of a place that was once his home. He sighed as he looked around the yard. It looked like the grass had not been mowed in a while and the garden needed a bit of work but then this was not Viv's area. He parked his car behind hers and stepped out then walked around the garden looking at all the dead plants. He shook his head smiling then took out his phone and called her. The phone rang unanswered till the call ended. The lights were still on so she must have been home.

" I am in your garden. Come outside." He sent her a message as he walked around the garden. A few minutes later, she opened the door and walked to the garden in her pyjamas.

Vivian: What are you doing in my garden at this time of the night?

Tuelo: Hie to you too. Everything in here is dead. Have you not been watering?

Vivian: Answer the question. What are you doing here at this hour?

Tuelo: I needed to talk.

Vivian: So you decided to come to my house? Listen Tuelo I don't know what is going on but I don't appreciate your presence here. You can't just rock up at this hour le gone uninvited.

Tuelo: Do you still have that mower you got me?

Vivian: Goodnight. Make sure that you close the

gate when you leave.

Tuelo: Please don't kick me out.

He turned to her and sighed... He could tell that she was losing her patience.

Tuelo: I am just going through a lot of shit right now okay. I don't believe in Karma but I don't know, maybe it's found it's way to me because I can't even enjoy my life for two days without going through so many questionable things. I thought that I could come here and apologize to you sincerely because then maybe my things would go well. Le ko tirong hela things are not going well and I don't have anyone to talk to because all Ntume and I ever do is fight. I am just going through stuff okay.

She looked at him with a straight face and no matter how she tried to get in touch with her feelings, she didn't feel a single thing for him. She had been so angry for so long that she had forgotten what compassion was.

Vivian: So what do you want me to do? Ke raya gore what exactly do you want? Do you want me to pity you?

He looked at her with reddish eyes but alas! She still wasn't moved.

Tuelo: I am sorry for everything that I put you through Viv. I should have never cheated on you and put you through all that pain. You are a good person. You didn't deserve any of it. I will keep apologizing till you forgive me. I know that my apology won't change anything but that's all

I can do.

She clicked her tongue and walked off to the house. He scratched his head and kicked his feet as he watched her closing the door.

Tuelo: Fu*k!

*

*

*

There is a bonus insert that follows. Respond promptly!

When Tables Turn

85

A few days later

At Ben's

Ben walked in the kitchen with a shopping bag and placed it on the counter before unpacking the groceries. He turned on the radio and played some slow Sunday jams as he prepared some breakfast.

Thabisa: Hey.

She stood by the kitchen door in nothing but her underwear. She had a flat tummy and a nice little ass that turned him on everytime he saw her in one.

Ben: Hey.

He rinsed his hands then dried them with a dish towel before walking over to where she was standing. He held her by the chin and kissed her.

Ben: Goodmorning gorgeous.

Thabisa: Morning. What are you making?

Ben: A quick breakfast casserole.

Thabisa: Are you throwing in all those?

Ben: Yeah.

Thabisa: I would love to see it. You are a better cook than me and Amahle combined.

Ben: I won't refuse that.

Thabisa: (laughed) I love this for you.

Ben:(Smiled) What?

Thabisa: How you are at your happiest in the kitchen. You look so peaceful when working in here.

Ben: And how you don't have to lift a finger because your man gets all this done.

Thabisa: And how do you find that? I know how most men feel about women who don't cook.

Ben: I wouldn't say it bothers me but it would be nice to do it together sometimes .

Thabisa: Yeah?

Ben: Yeah.

Thabisa:I would love that too. So did you tell your parents about the whole thing?

Ben: Not yet. I wouldn't know where to start. I mean how do I tell my parents that I am dating two women who happen to be siblings. The fact that I was a pastor before this makes it harder. I thought that when I gave up my

position in church and decided to be my own person, people would stop investing their interests in my life but it's like it's gotten worse. Everyone wants to know where I am, what i do and who i am seeing.

Thabisa: (laughed) I don't know but I believe that you should be able to live your life the way you see it fit regardless of what you have been. Babe at the end of the day it's about your happiness and what you think. If dating two siblings is what makes you happy then so be it.

Ben: Well it's about to get crazy because very soon they will be questioning if I had a calling or not.

Thabisa: Because you are in a polygamous relationship? I don't know much about the bible and christianity but one thing I have come to realize is the fact that christians use bible quotes when it suites them and favours them. Has anyone ever read Romans verse eleven.

Ben: (Smiled) "For the gifts and the call of God is irrevocable"

Thabisa: Exactly. The only thing that can be questioned right now is your choices not whether you were called or not or whether God will take away his gifts to you.

Ben: Is there anything I need to know about you?

Thabisa: (laughed) No.

Ben: I feel like there is a story there and you need to tell me someday. There is no way you decided that you would be in a polygamous relationship with your sister out of nowhere.

Thabisa: Well if you stick around long enough then I will tell you.

Ben: Yeah?

She smiled and walked away... Thabisa! There was something really special about this woman.

Not only did she understand parts of him that no one did but she also had his heart.

At Ntume's

Tuelo clicked his tongue and paced around the room as Ntume ended his incoming video call to her for the fourth time. He exited whatsapp then made a direct call this time.

Ntume: Hello.

Tuelo: Who are you with?

Ntume: Uhu!

Tuelo: Why are you not picking up my video calls? Pick up the damm video call. I am calling you.

Ntume: I can't take your video call.

Tuelo: Since when? Ele gore who are you with?
Ntume don't fuc with me. You haven't taken my
video calls since you got there. Who the hell is
he?

Tuelo Maybe call me when you remember how
to talk to me. I don't know what is going on
down there but next time you need to
remember that you are not my father.

He swallowed as the call ended then proceeded
to type a message.

" I don't know what the fuc is going on down
there or who the hell you are fuc.ing but if I get
my hands on you ,I will kill you both. It's been
two days since you left and you haven't
bothered to atleast video call and check on your
daughter. Whoever this guy is, he must be
driving you crazy. Kana wena lerete le lesa la

go taga. (New dic drives you crazy.) "

He pressed send then dialled her number but this time her phone went straight to voice mail.

At Zolani's

Zolani laid on the couch and watched a movie with his little girl asleep on his chest while his wife walked in with a tray of food.

Lesego: Let me go and put her down.

Zolani: Let her sleep here. We should have taken your aunt's offer to babysit.

Lesego: (laughed) Mang Rakgadi?

Zolani: Yeah.

Lesego: Babe that woman can never watch a

kid. She would probably give her wine so she falls asleep. I am probably this person because she used to babysit us a lot. Who knows, maybe she used to give us alcohol.

Zolani: (laughed) Kana wa yaka. (You are lying .)

Lesego: Ask my mum.

Zolani: Ene mme wa inwela.

Lesego: (laughed) She is probably the only person I can relate to in our family. She lives her truth unapologetically.

Zolani: You should keep her close. Family like that is everything. You can't be meeting up during weddings and funerals.

Lesego: You are right.

Zolani: Let me put her down so we can eat.

She picked a blanket on the other couch and laid it on the carpet then sat down as Zolani put

Za to sleep.

Lesego: Do you think that Za will be ok with staying with my mum all week while we are away?

Zolani: She has to. We need to teach her that we won't always be around.

Lesego: I hear you but I am not settled. I feel like I am abandoning her.

Zolani: Babe trust me, Za will be fine. If we don't go on our honeymoon now, we will never go. My mum and sister are also around to check up on them. Za has family that adores her. She will be fine without us. Le rona we need time to ourselves.

He took a bite then smiled...Her cooking had improved.

Lesego: You like it?

Zolani: Not too bad.

Lesego: I cook for the hungry. Whoever wants delicious food can call Chef Frantswa.

They laughed as he digged in...

*

*

When Tables Turn

86

Later that day

Tuelo sat in a bar and drank his sorrows away.

Knowing that Ntume was not bothered by his messages drove him mad. He had sent her over six messages and she had not responded to any of them. He went through her whatsapp statuses and there was nothing except a few pictures of the hotel she was staying at.

Meanwhile Vivian walked in and sat on a table behind his. Equally hurting and angry, she stood up to get a drink.

Vivian:Can I have a Corona.

Tuelo smiled as he recognized her voice. Always doing things differently. He shook his head and smiled as she turned around with her beer in hand.

Tuelo: I know that you will spit venom but please do join me. It looks like you are not having a good day yourself.

Vivian: And it's just about to get worse.

She pulled a chair and put her beer on the table then sat down.

Vivian: What's your story. You look like you have been crying.

Tuelo: Waii wa nyesa mojolo. (Relationships are having a field day with me.)

She picked her beer and raised it up.

Vivian: I will drink to that. That's what i call

karma.

Tuelo: Tlhe mma dirolola. O raya gore ga wantowa? (You mean to tell me that you didn't use witchcraft on me?)

Vivian: Well not yet but that was an option.

Tuelo: (laughed) How are you? What's bothering you since nna my relationship is showing me flames and wena you are not in one.

Vivian: (laughed) Wena wa ntlwaela. What makes you think that I am not in a relationship?

Tuelo: Because like I said, I know you.

Vivian: Let's talk about something else because if we are to talk about this then you won't like how it ends.

Tuelo: Yes ma'am.

Vivian: So how is work?

Tuelo: Is that the best you can do?

Vivian: You mentioned that you were going through stuff akere.

Tuelo: I don't know man. The company might retrench and nobody knows if it will be them or not. I am scared Viv.

Vivian: I have been down this road and all I can tell you is that, at the end of the day you will end up where you are supposed to be. Even if you don't think so.

Tuelo: I hear you but I am more worried about my daughter. Viv I don't want to fail that little girl. I didn't have much while I was growing up so I want her life to be different.

Vivian: You will find another job.

Tuelo: And in the meantime? What will I do without a job.

Vivian: Your partner will hold you down. Like you did with us.

He swallowed then laid back as he looked away...

Tuelo: I wish I believed that but with the way things are going at this point, she will leave me.

Vivian: I doubt she would do that. We are talking about someone that left her husband for you here.

Tuelo: Well that was then. Now things are different. Anyways let's talk about something else or I am going to end up crying.

Vivian: (laughed) That bad huh?

Tuelo: You don't wanna know. Let me get the next round.

At Ben's

Thabisa smiled as she watched Ben and Amahle playing video games. She took out her phone and took a few pictures as the two disagreed. Seeing her sister happy made her even happier. She was convinced that she had settled for the right man. If ever anything was to happen to her then her little sister would be taken care of.

Ben: Babe are you not playing?

He turned to Thabisa...

Thabisa: (Smiled) No I am good. You two can keep playing. I am going to clean upstairs.

Ben: I can get someone else to come do it.

Amahle: My sister is the best person you will

ever get to clean your house. Let her.

Thabisa: You can say that again. Have fun.

She stood up and went upstairs while the two played...As soon as Thabisa had disappeared upstairs Amahle put down her game pad and kissed Ben.

Ben: Is that your way of trying to get me to lose to you?

Amahle: No. I have just missed you. We haven't really had some time alone ever since we got here.

Ben: Ok so what do you have in mind?

Amahle: Date night.

Ben: Without Thabz?

Amahle: I know that this is new to you but you

can actually take us out individually. Date nights don't have to be with the both of us all the time. It gives you a chance to know us. Just because we are in a polygamous relationship, it doesn't mean that you can't fall in love with us individually. I know that you and my sister have a strong bond because when you asked her out, you didn't know that there would be me so give me a chance to build something with you okay.

Ben: Okay.

He kissed her then got up.

Ben: Go get ready. There is a little place I wanna show you. I am going to talk to Thabz.

Amahle:(Smiled) Really?

Ben: (Smiled) Yeah.

At Viv's

Tuelo slowly pulled out looking in Viv's eyes then slid back in and gently began to thrust. The slow deep strokes had her rolling her eyes backwards as he held on to her waist with her legs on his shoulders. He circled his waist as her cookie jar greased his dic. Watching his thick veined dic going in and out of her honey pot turned her on even more.

She moaned as he leaned in to kiss her with her legs still all the way up. When it came to satisfying a woman, Tuelo knew exactly what to do. He increased his speed as her tight cookie jar hugged him. Pleasure ran through his body as she loudly moaned with him fuc.ing her harder as their bodies clamped. She began to shake as he increased his speed. They both

moaned loudly as pleasure took over.

He kissed her and slid out as the full condo* hung from his dic. He took it off and threw it on the floor then rolled another one on before sliding back in...

The following day

*

*

*

(REPOST, WAS DELETED BY FACEBOOK)

When Tables Turn

87

The following day

At Viv's

Vivian stood besides Tuelo who was still fast asleep and threw his clothes at him. He opened his eyes then sat up.

Tuelo: Goodmorning.

Vivian: Hie. Please get dressed and leave.

He looked at the time and rested his head on the headboard

Vivian: Nare yaanong you are relaxing?

Tuelo: Viv it's six in the morning.

Vivian:I don't know what that has to do with me but you need to leave.

Tuelo: But last night we...

She interrupted him.

Vivian: Last night we had sex and now party time is over.

Tuelo: So you want to tell me that it was a mistake?

Vivian: I didn't make any mistakes and I don't regret anything. I had an itch and you were there to help me scratch it and that's that.

Tuelo: So you used me?

Vivian: I didn't use anybody. We used each other. Please get up and leave.

Tuelo: Just like that? We are not going to talk about last night and how we move on from here?

Vivian: You are clearly selectively deaf. Get dressed and leave.

Tuelo: Can I at least take a shower and have some breakfast. I had a lot to drink last night and I feel like my soul is about to leave my body.

Vivian: What do you think this is? A Bnb? (Bed and breakfast) Tuelo go home. I don't want to have to call your girlfriend so she comes for you.

Tuelo: You are unbelievable. You know that?

Vivian: For someone that has a girlfriend that is good and satisfied, you are beginning to sound too desperate.

He shook his head then got off the bed and began to get dressed.

Maun , Botswana

Sunshine guest house

Ntume read Tuelo's messages and sipped on her tea then sighed as she laid back on the couch.

Colleague: Are you okay?

Ntume: Yeah. I am just tired.

Colleague: What's wrong? Kana I have noticed that you haven't been yourself in a while.

Ntume: There is so much going on in my life at once and I don't know how to deal with it. I went from being divorced to a mother then immediately after that, I started fighting a monster I couldn't see in my relationship. Koore I never got the chance to recover from all the

drama in my life. Now I must be the world's best mother and girlfriend at the same time. Doesn't help that now my boyfriend thinks I am here cheating on him and he is calling me all sorts of names meanwhile all I wanted was to get away from the drama and just shutdown.

Colleague: I hear you but I still can't help but wonder why you had a child with this guy while your marriage was in shambles. Kana go raya gore this child was conceived while you were married. It's only that you realized at the latest point.

Ntume: It wasn't planned and I was taking pills.

Colleague: And again, you are a health worker. You know all about family planning and how none of them are a hundred percent. I won't get stared on unprotected sex. When all this unfolded, I was really hurt because you were someone I low key looked up to.

Ntume: Mma tota it was complicated. I understand that you are disappointed. Sometimes I don't even recognize myself le nna. I live with so much fear that this child might turn out to be my ex husband's because we shared a night together just before the divorce. Tota hela I am not settled. A part of me is still hurting that I hurt a good man. I don't know what to do with all this pain and anger. I am also just tired . I just want time to myself. You know where I can just breath. Maybe this is why I took on this offer.

Colleague: From all this it sounds like you need counselling.I don't think that you have had time to deal with all this especially your divorce.

Ntume: Yeah. I think after this trip, I will organize counselling sessions for me and my partner. We are going through the most and I don't want our relationship to take the same path as my marriage.

Colleague: That's the spirit and for some peace of mind, confirm this child's DNA.

Ntume: How? If i start talking about a DNA test then the whole house will be set on fire.

Colleague: There are many ways to kill a cat akere you know.

At Ben's

Thabisa tip toed into Ben's room and closed the door behind then climbed into bed with him. She kissed him and wrapped her arms around him.

Ben: Mrs Smiles.

He said as he opened his eyes and held her.

Thabisa: Mr Smiles.

Ben: How did you sleep?

Thabisa: Really well. How was date night? Did you two have fun?

Ben: It went well. I didn't know that she was into art.

Thabisa: (laughed) See why you need to go out with her more.

Ben: Can I ask why you opted for this arrangement? I know that you said you would tell me when the time is right if I stick around but I think that I deserve to know especially because I am starting to genuinely love her.

Thabisa: I will tell you. I promise. I know that I tricked you into this but I want you to know that I really appreciate you. I love you for the man that you are.

He kissed her then ran his hands to her underwear but a knock interrupted them.

At Tuelo's office

Tuelo closed his eyes and sighed as Ntume spoke on the other side of the line.

Ntume:I realize that we are going through a lot and none of us knows how to handle it but I can assure you that I am not cheating on you. I came here for work and to get a break. Nothing else. I am sorry for how I left.I should have never spoken to you like that. I admit that I have a problem and I am willing to go through counselling. I want us to fix things and be happy.

He put the phone down and swore.... And just like that the tables had turned. He had done the same exact thing that she had done to her ex husband.

Tuelo: Fuc*!

He picked up the phone then stood up and walked around the office as guilt consumed his entire being.

Tuelo: Why didn't you take my video calls. Do you have any idea what you put me through?

Ntume: I am sorry. I just wanted a break. I just feel like I am losing it. I know I should have communicated but all this burden is too heavy for me. Ke a imelwa.

Tuelo: I am sorry that you are feeling this way.
Babe kana I am here with you. This thing of you
shutting me out is not fair.

Ntume: I am sorry.

He swallowed as he thought of all he did with Vivian but who knew? Maybe this wouldn't be such a big thing since Viv had dismissed him. He scratched his head abd forced a smile as she spoke on the line.

Later that day

At Ben's

Mma Ben stood by the gate with a basket of goodies in hand and buzzed on the gate.

*

*

(REPOST, MORNING INSERT)

When Tables Turn

88

Later that day

At Ben's

Mma Ben stood by the gate with a basket of goodies in hand and buzzed on the gate.

Thabisa: Babe are you expecting anyone?

She turned to Ben who was buried in his admin work.

Ben: No. Maybe it's the guy from next door. He usually comes here to borrow some gardening tools.

Thabisa: Should I open for him?

Ben: Yeah. I hope he gets his own tools because next time I won't open. Rich people are very stingy waits.

Thabisa: (laughed) Got it.

She grabbed the house keys by the coffee table then opened the sliding door and stood outside as she pressed the button. Mma Ben walked in as the gate opened and from a distance Thabisa had already picked who she was. She

resembled Ben and the basket she had in hand could only mean that she was the mother. She turned around and whispered go Ben.

Thabisa: Your mum.

Ben: What?

He quickly put away his work files and stood up to meet her halfway before she could enter the house because how else would he explain having two women. Who rocked up uninvited anyway?

Ben: Mma Ben.

Mma Ben: Son.

She smiled as Thabisa bowed her head to great

her.

Thabisa: Hello Ma.

Mma Ben: Dumela ngwanaka. A o tsogile?

Thabisa looked at Ben confused.

Ben: She is asking if you are well.

Thabisa: Yes Ma. I am well. How are you?

Mma Ben: O re tsiseditse o sa buweng
Setswana ne gompieno? Ke mokae?

Ben: Thabisa this is my mother. Mma Ben this
is my friend Thabisa. She is from SA.

Mma Ben looked at her and smiled. Petite, tall
and dark skinned. What could she have been
bathing with to achieve such a flawless skin?

Mma Ben: Nice to meet you my child. Don't break his heart. This one is very fragile.

Ben: Mma Ben.

Mma Ben: Aren't you two going to invite me inside?

Ben: Let's go inside.

Mma Ben: Here. This basket is for you. You didn't tell me that you had a friend over otherwise I would have catered for her. Akere mme you will share with her.

He took the basket from her and led the ladies inside.

At Mma Lesego's

Lesego parked under the morula tree and stepped out of the car then locked the doors and gave her mother the car keys.

Lesego: I have transferred some money for fuel in your account. If you need any other thing, you will let us know. Zolani's mum will also pop in to check on you two. Don't forget that Za knocks off from school in an hour.

Mma Lesego: We will be fine my girl. You are telling me all this for the hundredth time today. Don't worry. I have done this before and besides Zaza and I get along.

Zolani put his arms around her...

Lesego:I know mum but I am just making sure

that my little girl is going to be okay. Mum please don't forget to pick her up from school. People steal children these days.

She smiled and looked at Zolani.

Mma Lesego: Take your wife and leave because if you don't, she will never go. Zaza and I will be fine. Go and have fun. We will see you in a week.

Lesego: If you are not coping then let me know so I can see what to do.

Mma Lesego: Okay my girl.

She hugged her mother and took her husband's hand.

Lesego: We will see you in a week.

Mma Lesego: Bye bye my children.

They waved at her as they got into the car and drove off.

At Ben's

Mma Ben opened the fridge and packed away the fruits and treats she had brought with her as Thabile held the basket for her.

Mma Ben: So do you have any children?

Thabiso: No Ma.

Mma Ben: Do you work?

She forced a smile and looked away... What the hell?

Thabiso: Yes Ma.

Mma Ben: As what?

Thabiso: I am a dentist. I have my own clinic.

Mma Ben smiled from ear to ear as her son walked in.

Mma Ben: Kare o ba ratile ba botsogo.

Ben: (laughed) Kana o tlo nkobela bayeng.

Mma Ben: O montle mme rra gape o na le maitseo. (She is very pretty and she has manners.)

Ben and Thabile tensed up as Amahle walked into the kitchen in her lingerie.

Amahle: Oh. I didn't know that we had a visitor.
Hello Ma!

Mma Ben: Who are you?

Amahle: Amahle. The second gir..

Ben stood in front of Amahle and forced a smile as he blocked his mother's view.

Ben: This is Amahle. My girlfriend's sister.

Mma Ben clapped her hands and shook her head.

Mma Ben: Yaanong keeng a sa tswala? (So why is she not dressed?)

Ben cleared his throat as Amahle shook her head. It was clear who he loved more and he didn't have to say it. She shamefully bowed as Mma Ben chatted with Thabisa.

Amahle: It was nice meeting you Ma.

She forced a smile then walked out...

Mma Ben: Ben has been hiding you. Would you like to come for dinner tonight so we get to know each?

Ben looked at his mother and sighed.

Ben: Koore ga kena le haele beke ke ratana le motho mme o setse o bona hela o nyadisa ebile

ele ngwetsi. Mma Ben aka o hokotse. Ke eng o sa nkemele ka ke ne ke tla mo tsisa. (I haven't even dated her for a week but you are already inviting her over and seeing yourself as a mother in law. Mum tone it down. Why can't you wait for me to bring her at my own time?) Ke sone se ke sa go bolleleng dilo tsame. (This is why I don't tell you my things.)

Mma Ben ignored him and took Thabisa's hand leading her to the living room where they sat down.

Mma Ben: So how long have you two been seeing each other?

Thabisa: It's been a few months.

Mma Ben: Wonderful.

She smiled and looked at his son who didn't seem too pleased. Ben picked up his phone from the couch then walked out as he dialled his father.

Rra Ben: Hello son.

Ben: Hie dad. I hope you are well. Why didn't you tell me that your wife was coming around?

Rra Ben: She came to your place? She didn't tell me that she was coming to see you. I assumed that she had gone shopping. You know that she would never tell me if she was coming to your house because I would have stopped her. Your mother is something else waitsi. Should I come get her?

Ben: No. I am already embarrassed because she is now making my guests uncomfortable. I will get rid of her.

*

*

Sponsors follow

When Tables Turn

89

At Ben's

Thabisa walked into the patio with a bowl of cream and her sister's favourite book. She set next to her and smiled.

Thabisa: Something to make you feel better. I know that what happened earlier hurt you. None of us knew that Ben's mother would rock up here.

Amahle: So you decided that it would be better

if he introduced you as his girlfriend and you played daughter in law of the year?

Thabiso: That's not what happened sis. I would never do that.

Amahle: Then tell me how you got a dinner invite and I didn't.

She picked the book and grabbed a spoon and began to eat the icecream.

Thabiso: I asked her if you could come along and she made it clear that the invitation was only open to me.

Amahle: You could have rejected it because now it means that she will build a bond with you and even if Ben ever tells her about me, she won't accept me. I thought that we all agreed that none of us would be left out but it seems

like you enjoy having Ben to yourself. It's like every time I turn around, you are creating an opportunity to be with him alone. You know very well that you were his first choice so how else will he have a genuine relationship with me if you don't allow him close to me.

Thabisa: Sis you know that's not true. Every chance I get with Ben, I emphasize how he should get to know you and bond with you. I would never do that to you.

Amahle: Well I don't know that anymore because right now you are the girlfriend and I am just your sister. You are forgetting our agreement and doing everything we agreed not to do.

Thabisa: Amahle I am sorry if it seems as if I am going against our agreement. I will talk to Ben and see how to fix it.

Amahle: Fix it then we can talk because right

now I don't even know why I am still here. You have one last chance before I pull out and see how to deal with everything.

Thabiso: I hear you. Let me talk to him.

She tucked her weave behind her ear and stood up then went inside...

At Mma Ben's

Rra Ben shook his head as his wife set the dinner table. He had tried to talk her out of having the dinner for hours but she had ignored him.

Rra Ben: Do you realize that you are pushing this boy away. I know that you want to make up for all those years you were not around but

what you don't understand is that Ben is now a man and he has his own life. We can't just rock up at his house and take over. You know very well what that boy has been through. He needs some space. If at all he is seeing anyone like you claim then he will introduce her to us at his own time. We can't be all over his business.

Mma Ben: Did you know that he is seeing anyone?

Rra Ben: No. I didn't know. Sweety, Ben does not need to notify us when he has visitors. Le gone this dinner, you are not being fair. What if he is not serious about this girl.

Mma Ben: If she is coming to Botswana all the way from her home country then it means that it's serious.

Rra Ben: If you want to destroy the relationship you two are building then continue doing this.

Mma Ben: I don't understand what is expected

of me. I am trying to be a mother to that boy and yet none of you see my efforts.

She left the cutlery and pulled a chair then sat down.

Rra Ben: It's not that we don't see your efforts. I am just saying that you are going on about it the wrong way. Do you know why that boy and I have a solid relationship even up to this day?

She kept quiet and looked away...

Rra Ben: I give him the space he needs and I allow him to be his own man. When he doesn't include me in his plans, I don't take it to heart then invite myself because I know that if he wants to include me, he will do just that.

Bernard is someone that values his privacy. He doesn't announce things unless he is sure that that's what he really wants. Take your time to understand him and you will realize that he is not excluding you. There is a lot about this boy that you don't know.

Mma Ben: But he seems to tell you everything.

Rra Ben shook his head and laughed...

Rra Ben: Can you believe that I didn't know that he had a girlfriend till you told me but I am not angry because I know that when he is ready, he will tell us.

Mma Ben: I don't know if I can live with that. I just want us to have an open relationship where we talk about everything.

Rra Ben: I understand but that's almost

impossible because that boy is your son not your bestfriend. It is possible for a child and mother to discuss most things but it can never be everything. There will be stuff he keeps to himself. Stuff one can't discuss with their parents.

Mma Ben: I hear you. I will try to tone it down. Let's just have this dinner tonight. It would be rude for me to cancel especially after I invited the poor child.

Rra Ben: After this you stay out of his business and allow him to invite you. Agreed?

Mma Ben: Agreed.

She stood up and continued fixing the table as she hummed...

At Ben's

Bernard stood by the closet and picked an outfit while Thabisa sat by the bed and tried to find a creative way to cancel the dinner.

Bernard: Have you seen my brown wrist watch?

Thabisa: Which one love?

Bernard: The one you two bought for me.

Thabisa: No. Have you checked in Amahle's room.

Bernard: Not yet. I will check.

Thabisa: Can we talk about something.

Bernard: Yeah sure.What is it?

He picked a shirt then continued looking through the closet for some pants.

Thabisa: Can we cancel the dinner? Amahle is not too pleased about it. She feels like we are excluding her. She is also not happy about the fact that she was introduced as my sister and honestly, I get where she is coming from.

Bernard: I get that but that was not in my plans. I honestly didn't know that my mum would rock up here uninvited. When I saw her in that lingerie, I panicked. You see my mum is too traditional and I knew that she would flip.

Thabisa: But it's not like she was naked.

Bernard: I am not blaming her or anything. Babe think about it, if this was you, would your father be pleased if he saw me in your kitchen for the first time in boxers?

Thabisa: Not exactly.

Bernard: I know that you get what I am talking about. You know that I was upfront about not telling my parents about my new relationship. I

couldn't introduce her as my other girlfriend then. Not like that. I want to do things the right way. I can't just drop such news like that. I need to go home and sit down with them then explain myself properly.

Thabisa: I hear you.

Bernard: Let's just go to this dinner tonight then find a way to sort all this out. I never intended to hurt Amahle. I will fix it. I promise.

Thabisa: Please. She is not happy at all.

Bernard: Maybe I should take her out again to make up for tonight.

Thabisa: Or spend the night with her out so you two can bond without me.

Bernard: When I have sorted all this out and explained to my parents about us, you are going to tell me how you two came to this arrangement. I deserve to know especially because I have solid feelings for another

woman that you introduced me to while we were already in a relationship.

Thabiso: Yeah. I am going to get ready.

She avoided eye contact with him as she left the room...

Later that evening

At Mma Ben's

*

*

*

When Tables Turn

90

Later that evening

At Mma Ben's

Ben relaxed in the living room of his parents cosy home watching football with his father as the mouth watering smell of homemade dinner filled the air. Every room in the house was intoxicated with the sensationally delicious aroma. Meanwhile Thabile and Mma Ben walked into the dinning room with casseroles and placed them on the table.

Mma Ben: Thank you for helping me my child. You may sit down. I will call those two.

Thabile: Thank you ma.

She sat down and looked around the warm room. On the wall were pictures of Ben as a child till his adult years. She stood up to have a closer look. From the pictures, this looked like a perfect family but from everything Ben had shared with her, she knew that these were just photographs.

Ben: Hie.

Ben and his father walked in and took their sits.

Thabisa: Hie.

His mother turned to her husband and smiled. No one had to say anything, the look on their eyes spoke volumes. You could tell that the two had a special relationship.

At Vivian's

Tuelo stood by the door and knocked a couple of times before Viv opened up.

Vivian: What the hell do you want now?

She rolled her eyes and walked in as he followed her...

Vivian: I told you that this was a once off. Tuelo if at all your wife is starving you then it's not my problem.

Tuelo: First of all I am not here for seconds. I had to come all the way here because you were not picking up my calls. Lastly Ntume is not my

wife yet.

Vivian: Let me break it down to you since it's rocket science. Tuelo when someone doesn't pick up your calls, it means that they are not interested in talking to you. I honestly couldn't be bothered by what she is to you. I am just asking you to leave me the hell alone.

Tuelo: Listen Viv I am not here to fight. I came here so that we can reach an understanding. What happened the other day was a mistake. I shouldn't have come here with you and what happened that night shouldn't have happened.

Vivian: Ok.

Tuelo: I am sorry but I love the mother of my child and I shouldn't have used you like that.

Vivian: (laughed) Okay.

She clapped her hands and opened the door for

him.

Tuelo: Why are you clapping your hands?

Vivian: It's part of your farewell ceremony.

Akere that's what you wanted. It must be nice to be you, dropping here as you please le gone to tell me something I had already told you. Please leave my house.

Tuelo: (Smiled) Sorry. Kana o rata drama gore.

He laughed as he walked out then got into his car and drove off.

A few days later...

At Kasane

Lesego emerged from the pool in her bikini then rubbed her face as she laid on the sunlounger. She picked up her gin and tonic and took a sip then turned to her husband who was taking a nap.

Lesego: Zo!

She got up to poke him...

Zolani: Hmm?

Lesego: Why are you sleeping?

Zolani: The fresh air is too good. I am also tired, kana we stayed up all night drinking. I am surprised that you are active today. I thought that you would also have a hangover after drinking so much. Let's stay in and rest today.

Lesego: We will rest in heaven babe. While we

are on earth, we must live this one life we have because we won't get a second chance. Jump in the water and you will feel better. What should I order for you? Whiskey? Gin?

Zolani: Babe nare did you hear a word I said? Whiskey when I am feeling this sick?

Lesego: I am dissapointed in you. You have lost touch waitsi. Just three bottles of wine eibile you are already sulking. Get in the water. I will order you a double shot of whiskey so you warm up and we continue.

Zolani: Heii wena yaanong otlo mpolaya mogatsaka. (You are going to kill me.)

Lesego: (laughed Just get in the water. When you come back, we are going inside for a quick one.

He sat up and smiled.

Zolani: Let's go now. I have a feeling I will feel better.

Lesego: (laughed) Just get in the water.

She took his hand then pulled him to the pool.

At Mma Ben's

Rra Ben paged through his newspaper as his wife packed some goodies. It had been a few days since the dinner and she was at peace. Her husband looked at her and sighed as he put down his newspaper.

Rra Ben: I hope you are not going to Ben's house because we have an understanding.

Mma Ben: (Smiled) Not at all. I have found myself some new friends so that I can stop bothering you two. We are going on a picnic. One of the ladies owns a farm just outside town so she is hosting us there. We are going to discuss a few books.

Rra Ben: That's good.

Mma Ben: (Smiled) Ben called an hour back. He says he has some news to share with us. He will drop by later.

Rra Ben thoughtfully laid back wondering what his son could have to discuss with them.

Rra Ben: Did he tell you what it's about?

Mma Ben: (Smiled) No but I have a feeling that it's about that girl he brought the other day. I know that he has been through a lot and it's too

early to tell but that young lady makes him happy. Le ene hela she seems mature and they get along. I think my son made a good choice this time around.

Rra Ben: We had an agreement.

She laughed as she packed some juice in the basket.

Mma Ben: I know that we had an agreement but I am just sharing my thoughts with you. I would never bring this up in front of Ben. I am just having a conversation with you.

Rra Ben: From what you are saying, you have your expectations. I am afraid that if they don't materialize then you will start following that boy around and blackmailing him into doing what you think is right.

Mma Ben: I won't. I have accepted that he has a life of his own.

Rra Ben: And that's all I want.

At Ben's

Amahle turned off the air conditioner then laid down next to Ben who was busy on his laptop. She ran his hands on his bare back seductively and watched him as he closed his eyes.

Amahle: Why don't you put that away?

Ben: Love you know that I need to finish up. Can we do this later.

Amahle: Then take a break. You will finish up later.

Ben: I am going to my mums's later and I don't

know how long I will be. I need to submit this proposal first thing in the morning.

Amahle: (Smiled) So how do you feel about that?

He closed his laptop and put it away then turned to her.

Ben: About the proposal or about going to see my parents?

Amahle: About going to see your parents.

Ben forced a smile and held her hand.

Ben: Excited.

They both laughed...

Ben: Like, hie mum and dad, I thought you might wanna know that I got you not only one but two daughter in laws. Oh you are welcome!

Amahle burst into laughter as he went on with his act.

Amahle: I am worried that your mum won't like me. She and Thabisa seem to have bonded so I might appear as the sister that stole her sister's boyfriend so maybe it's better if you don't tell them that Thabisa was your first choice because already I don't stand a chance. I didn't leave a good impression on our first meeting as well.

Ben held her hand and kissed it.

Ben: You said it yourselves, this won't be easy but if we all stick together then we will pull through anything thrown at us. I won't lie to you and say that my parents will accept this voluntarily but they have no choice. This is my life and this is what I have decided to do. When Thabisa told me about you, I thought she was mad. Our first meeting is also something we can't write home about but you know what, spending more time with you has been amazing. Everyday that I learn something about you, I realize that I am not with you for Thabisa's sake. Well it may have been that way from the beginning but things are different now. I genuinely care about you. I might not have some experience with this polygamy thing but I am happy. I don't want you to ever feel like you were just someone added to the equation because that's not how I see you.

She smiled and looked up to wipe away her tears.

Amahle: Really?

Ben: Yeah.

Amahle: Then let's move in together. Let's build something really solid.

Ben: Babe I have already told you that I can't just leave my life here.

Amahle: You don't have to do that. I will relocate. Let's give our relationship a chance.

He looked at her confused....

Ben: What about Thabisa?

Amahle: I doubt she would want to leave the

clinic. It took her years to build. Like I said I don't mind.

Ben: You realize that you can't find any serious gigs here? Even if you do, they won't even pay you half of what you earn in SA.

Amahle: I know. I have done my research and I am willing to help you work on your company. I still have my gig as brand ambassador for LayLay for the next two years. It pays enough so I should be ok.

He cleared his throat and looked at her but she was dead serious.

Ben: Ummm...Have you discussed this with your sister?

A cold chill ran up her spine and it was then that

she realized that her sister would always be the boss...Well not if she could help it. She took his hand and looked into his eyes.

Amahle: Well not yet. I thought I would discuss it with you first. I understand that Thabisa is the first woman you fell in love with but you and I are together now. There are stuff we talk about before involving her.

Later that day

At Tuelo's

Ntume smiled on the other side of the line while Tuelo closed his eyes and used his imagination.

Tuelo: Ohh babe...

Ntume: I can't wait to do all that to you.

Tuelo: Neither can I.

Ntume: So I spoke to my bosses and told them that my daughter is not well so they will release me early. Tomorrow morning I am taking the first bus out of here. We can start counselling soon.

Tuelo: You have no idea how much that means to me. I am not ready to let go. Let's fight for us and our family. Let's fix things with your family and heal. I don't like this feud we have going on.

Ntume: I would love that too. I will talk to you tomorrow morning before I leave. I am going to bed.

Tuelo: Goodnight. I love you.

Ntume: I love you too.

At Mma Ben's

Mma Ben stood up as her head spunned from the news her son had just delivered. She fanned herself with her hands as her palpitations also raised.

Mma Ben: Kante what exactly are you saying?
Wareng sentle Benate? Bakwena!

*

*

*

When Tables Turn

91

At Mma Ben's

Rra Ben stood up and took his wife's hand as she stood shaking... The pain and disappointment was visible in her eyes.

Rra Ben: Sweety sit down.

He assisted her to sit then went into the kitchen and brought her a glass of water.

Rra Ben: Here.

He handed her the glass then sat down and turned to his son.

Rra Ben: Son if this is some joke then it would be wise to pull out of it because it will cost you your mother's life. If at all this was meant to be

funny then it's not.

He swallowed as he picked the anger from his father's voice. Though he had tried to be calm, he knew his father too well and he knew that he had masked his anger and pain.

Ben: I am really sorry to disappoint you both but this is my new reality. I know that you are both hurt by the news so I am going to give you time to digest this and leave. I want you both to know that I love and respect you and I didn't do this to hurt you. I choose to tell you the truth because I feel that you both deserve to know what is happening in your son's life even though it's not something you would approve. For the very first time since the divorce, I am happy. I don't wake up with the fear of being left for another man or not being good enough. I have

two women by my side that want this relationship to work out.

Rra Ben looked into his son's eyes without blinking then back at his wife who was quietly nursing her chest pains. This boy had really broken his mother's heart. For her to sit quietly without saying a word after news of such magnitude had been delivered came as a shock.

Rra Ben: I don't know what this is or what is happening but this is something my son would never do. I know that as parents we are told to leave room for disappointment but not this. This new person and this new lifestyle, that's not my son. I know that you went through a very painful divorce and in as much as it's been a year, you still carry the scar with you but son, this is not the solution. Bernard you are a called

man of God. You know that this is not God's will for you. The bible is against this.

He looked at his mother then back at his dad.

Ben: Is it? Can we talk about Esau, Jacob, Elkanah, David and King Solomon.

Rra Ben: Just so we are clear, you are not any of those. Every man answers to God alone. None of those men you have mentioned will be with you when you answer God about all this. What you are doing is not right and you know it. There is no way you love both those women. Stop all this and we will help you find a woman if that's what it takes.

Mma Ben put her hand over her mouth as she tried to imagine her son with two women. How

did he handle them both?

Mma Ben: I just want to know one thing.

Ben: Yes mum. Anything.

Mma Ben: Do you think you will be able to love them equally. Like you said polygamy is nothing new and there are many polygamous marriages and relationships that are working quite well. Even in the past, a lot of men married more than one wife. That's where, " Motse o motona le o monye came from." Polygamy is not for everyone son. You don't just wake up and decide to marry two wives. There is a lot of decisions that go into this arrangement. Wena le ke go lebile yaana ngwanaka ga o na go kgon a gotlhelele.(By just taking a look at you, I can tell that you won't be able to make it work) You already have a favourite and that won't go well in the books of those sisters. Do you hear

that I am not judging you but rather I am being objective. Walk away from those women because even if you pick one of them, there will never be peace amongst those sisters. Can you live your life knowing that you came between sisters?

Rra Ben stood up and shook his head.

Rra Ben: This whole thing that you are creating is a circus. Even without being objective, any fool can tell that you are headed for a disaster.

Ben: I will be leaving. I understand that you are still shocked so I will give you both some time to digest this matter.

At Tuelo's

Monei kissed her niece's little cheeks then put her down to sleep. So much had changed between her and Tuelo but one thing that had never changed was the love they had for each other.

Tuelo: She sleeps quickly when she is in your arms.

Monei: She can feel that we are related.

Tuelo: (laughed) Right.

Monei: (Sighed) I don't like this one bit. What happened to us? We used to be close and spent time with each other at every chance we got but now we barely see each other. I am on a waiting list for weeks just to come see your daughter.

Tuelo: That's one of the reasons I called you here. We wanna fix all that. I just wanted to apologize for the way things have been between us. I realize that so much has gone

wrong and I regret how I went on about doing things.

Monei: Tuelo how many times have you called me to apologize and yet things didn't change? What's different this time around? You say this then as soon as your girlfriend says another, you change completely. Don't make promises you can't keep. I have accepted that this is how our relationship is. If you call, I will answer, if you need my help, I will help you. There is nothing I can do because you are the only family I have and you seem to be abusing that fact.

Tuelo: I am sorry that things have been this way. I truly apologize. I know that it's hard to trust me but I promise you that things will be different from now on. Ntume and I want to work on things and reconcile with our family.

Monei: Gone mme tell me, between me and you? Why didn't you two attend the wedding?

He kept quite and forced a smile as his sister maintained eye contact...

Tuelo: It's complicated sis. We shouldn't have missed it in the first place but it has happened and there is nothing we can do except apologize and move on.

Monei:I hear you but what you two did really hurt Lesego. You should have at least showed face.

At Ben's

Thabiswa sat on the bed and swallowed as her sister spoke. How someone could change so much within a short period of time scared her. Amahle moved closer to her and cleared her

throat.

Amahle: Are we on the same page?

Thabisa: What exactly would you like me to tell Ben? I can't just leave without giving him an explanation. I owe him that much.

Amahle: You just tell him that you want out.

Thabisa: Just like that? I thought we agreed to do this together.

Amahle: Well I change my mind. I want him all to myself. This arrangement is honestly not for me. I can't stand seeing you with him all the time and knowing that you push me out on purpose.

Thabisa: Can't we talk about this?

Amahle: It's a little too late to talk. We should have talked before you killed my husband.

Thabisa wiped her tears as they rolled down her cheeks...

Thabisa: He would have killed you if I didn't.
What did you want me to do? I was protecting you.

Amahle: You should have stayed out of it.

Meanwhile Ben drove through the gate and parked his car. He sat in for a few minutes before stepping out.

*

*

When Tables Turn

92

At Ben's

Thabisa rushed into the bathroom to wash her face as she heard footsteps approaching... She looked at her reflection on the mirror and fixed her face before walking back into the bedroom where Ben was standing.

Thabisa: Hey.

Ben: Hey.

He sighed frustratedly and sat on the bed as she stood before him. From the look on his face, she could tell that things had not went well with his parents.

Thabisa: How did it go?

Ben: (Sighed) They are disappointed but they will learn to accept that this is the way things are from now on. I just need to give them some space so they digest things.

Thabisa: And what if they never accept this? Does that mean that you could lose them?

He scratched his head not sure how to respond to her because he also didn't know the answer to that question. Well maybe his dad but there was no way that his mum would ever walk out of his life especially when they were trying to build a relationship.

Ben: I doubt it will come to that. I think that though they don't like this whole arrangement, they will accept it in time.

Thabisa: And if they don't?

He rubbed his face and closed his eyes...

Ben: Babe I don't know but we will figure it out. I honestly don't want to think that far because it will just frustrate me.

Thabisa: You know that I love you right?

He found himself smiling as she sat next to him and held his hand... That was a gift Thabisa had. The ability to switch his mood within seconds. Taking him from a place of sadness to a place of total peace.

Ben: I do and I love you. I love you for being this person that you are.

Thabisa: Thank you for everything that you have been in my life. When you met me, I was broken

and scared to love again but you showed me how to love even with your broken broken. We healed together and travelled together, living like there was no tomorrow.

Ben: (Smiled) I think we needed each other to leave that little dark place. When you brought Amahle into my life, I was not sure if it would work out and in the beginning I did it because I needed some kind of security.

Thabisa: And now?

Ben: I can't imagine my life without you both. You two bring different qualities in the relationship which makes our relationship exciting and beautiful because where one falls short, the other steps in. When I also don't know how to love the other right, I have one guiding me on how I must do it right.

Thabisa: I hear you.

She swallowed as she looked at him... He looked genuinely happy although he was not in a good space with his parents but after all she had to deliver the news. It was either love or freedom and with all the things she had heard about prison, choosing love was not an option. She squeezed her eyelids together to block the tears then sighed as she opened her eyes and turned to him.

Thabisa: My heart breaks because I can still remember how happy we were when we first met. Ben, falling for you was the easiest thing I have ever done. I will always be glad for you. For the way you came around and showed me that the kind of man I didn't believe in does exist,for the way you held me in the dark and kissed me in the light,for the way you kept me safe and let me be wild.

He had never been so confused his entire life...He narrowed his eyes as he looked at her but that was Thabisa for you, always throwing words around to appreciate her loved ones. He smiled as he held her cheeks and wiped her tears.

Thabisa: In hindsight, I wasn't ready for you, for love and for being vulnerable to the point of panic. I really thought that i could do this but I can't. I am so sorry but I can't be with you anymore.

He kept quite as she kissed him then stood up and went into the bathroom where she locked herself inside. Ben shook his head and stood by the door.

Ben: Really now? Are you going to throw such a

bomb then leave me out here by myself to figure out what you meant? Have you no accountability at all? Thabisa what kind of a sick game is this? I have just come home from delivering news that could put a dent on my relationship with my parents about our relationship forever and yet here you are breaking up with me. Is this all a game to you?

She kept quite as her heart pounded. His tone had entirely changed and maybe this was the side he had told her about.

Ben: Don't fuc*ing keep quite. Open that damn door and explain to me what the hell is going on. Start with why you introduced me to your sister and what you did to me that night because I didn't go to her room by myself.

Thabisa: There is nothing to explain because

we are done. I did all this because I didn't want my sister to end up alone ok. This was my plan, to get you two to be together then drop you. I never loved you as much as I claimed to ok.

He could hear her crying in there and this time he wasn't moved. He closed his eyes feeling as though his heart had been ripped right out of his chest.

Ben: I am giving you ten minutes to open up that door and tell me what the hell is going on. If you are not here in ten then I will break the door.

Meanwhile Amahle stood outside as her heart pounded. The Ben that was in that room was someone who would do anything to get answers. She took a deep breath and knocked

but there was no answer.

Amahle: Babe. Are you okay in there? Can I come in?

Ben: No. I am in the middle of something. Go to your room.

The coldness in his voice sent chills to her spine.

At Kasane

Lesego close her eyes as her mother in law spoke on the other side of the line. It had been thirty minutes since she had called and Lesh was running out of her patience.

Mma Zolani: I honestly don't think that your mother is doing a good job with Zaza. If you can see her neck then you will cry. I doubt she gives her a proper bath.

She took a deep breath and looked at Zolani who was laying on the bed without a care.

Mma Zolani: I have decided to bring her home with me. I will pick her up tomorrow after school... I am sorry to say this but your mother can't take care of my granddaughter at all.

*

*

*

Morning

When Tables Turn

93

Kasane

Lesego put the phone down as her mother inlaw spoke then took deep breaths. She picked up the phone and put it on her ear but her mother inlaw was still going on about how her mother couldn't take care of a child. She hung up and turned off her phone then took off her clothes and got in bed with her husband.

Zolani: Are you okay?

Lesego: Yeah.

She forced a smile and turned around giving

him her back.

Zolani: You know why I married you?

She kept quite...

Zolani: Apart from how much I love you, you are real and very honest. Maybe too honest at times but that's what attracted me to you. Don't start changing all that because we are married now. If there is something bothering you, tell me so we see how to go on about it. Don't look me in the eye and lie to me then give me your back. You can do better.

She turned around to face him...

Lesego: I am not happy about how your m...

His phone rang as she tried to explain.

Zolani: Just a second.

He sat up and took the call as she sulked.

Zolani: Hie Mmagwe Zee.

Mma Zolani: Can I speak to your wife. I have been trying to call back her back but her phone is off.

Zolani: Oh okay. I will ask her to call you back. She just stepped out to borrow a charger. Her battery has died.

Mma Zolani: Get her to call me as soon as she gets back.

Zolani: Emma.

Mma Zolani: Bye.

He put the phone down and turned to her.

Zolani: I am listening.

Lesego: Thank you so much for covering for me. I honestly don't have the strength to do this with her right now.

Zolani: What happened?

Lesego: She called to tell me that she is going to pick up Zaza from school tomorrow because my mum is not doing a good job at looking after her. There was never a point where she asked me what I think as Zaza's mum. Not only has she decided to pick up my child without telling me but she has nothing good to say about my mother. The same woman that has given up her

time to look after our child without expecting anything in return.

Zolani: Is that why you hung up on her and turned off your phone?

Lesego: I don't expect you to understand. She is your mum so you can't understand.

Zolani: Says who? Babe wee?

Lesego: Hmm?

Zolani: I can see that you are frustrated but the way you want to handle this issue is not wise. Don't just hang up and turn off your phone because then that means that you are running away from the real issue here. Face it and deal with it directly.

Lesego: How exactly do I do that without being painted as a bad daughter in law. You know exactly how your mum feels about me.

Zolani: Start with facing your problems calmly.

Lesego: Can you talk to her?

Zolani: I am sorry but I can't.

Lesego: So you won't help me?

Zolani: I won't help you because this is something you two need to figure out on your own. I might have brought you two together but now you have your own relationship that you have to work on without me. I can only come in where I have to protect you but if I become your advocate now, I might ruin the relationship you two are trying to build so how about you pick up your phone and call her back. Let her know that you are not happy about the way that she spoke to you about your mother and let her know that she can't make decisions about our child without informing us. Lastly tell her what our decision is about where Zaza is to stay till we

go back home in few days.

Lesego took a deep breath and laid her head on her husband's chest.

At Ben's house

Thabisa unlocked the bathroom door and went into the bedroom where Ben was seated on the floor.

Ben: I hope that you are ready to come clean about everything because I won't take half baked truths this time. There is something you are hiding and I want to know what it is. I don't care what you say but you and I know very well that what we shared was real.

Thabisa: I have already told you the truth. I did

all this for my sister. I never really loved you. That night I met you, she was also attending a work dinner in the same restaurant and she happened to see us talking. When we got home, she expressed her interest in you and because I already had your number, I began to plot on how I could get you to like her instead. When all failed and you wanted me, I spiked your drink so you could end up with her. I knew that once you had slept with her, it would be easy for you to accept the idea of being with us both. You didn't come around immediately but I planted that seed in your mind till you came to terms with the idea of a polygamous relationship.

Ben: Just like that?

She shamefully bowed as he chuckled and shook his head.

Ben: And you think that's it? I don't buy your story. I want the truth and nothing else or I am done with you both because this seems to be all a game to you.

She looked at him and guilt consumed her entire being. He was a good man and he didn't deserve any of this. Maybe if she told him the truth then he would help her out of this messy situation. She slowly sat down then whispered in his ear.

" She is by the door. Play along and I will tell you the truth. Please."

She stood up and moved closer to the door.

Thabisa: I am going back home tomorrow. I

understand that all this is hard but this is as far as our relationship goes. You can work on your relationship with Amahle but as for us, we are done.

Ben: So that's it? You expect me to beg you? Please leave. Three is a crowd anyway. Amahle is a better woman than you will ever be.

Amahle smiled on the other side of the door then tip toed back to her room. And just like that things were working out for her.

There was silence as the two wondered about Amahle's whereabouts. They both kept quite for a few minutes before Ben stood up. He gently pulled out the key from the door then tried to peek through the key hole but he couldn't see anyone.

Ben: Okay, now tell me the truth.

He said softly as tears filled her eyes.

*

*

Next insert is sponsored

When Tables Turn

94

At Ben's

Bernard closed his eyes as Thabisa narrated the dirty and scary details of the night of the murder. His heart pumped blood backwards as the plot thickened. From living a life that seemed to be every man's dream to a complete

nightmare. He put his hand over his face and sighed as Thabisa's lips dried up.

Thabisa: I understand that this is shocking but please say something.

She bit her nails as he looked up then finally sat down without saying a word.

Thabisa: Please say something.

Ben: What do I say? You killed a man?

His swallowed a lump and held in his tears as he made eye contact with the woman he had given his heart to.

Thabisa: I know that it sounds like I am a

heartless murderer but I did all this to protect my sister. If I didn't stab him that night, he would have killed her. I was scared and there was no one else to help us. I didn't want to lose my sister.

Ben: Who are you?

He said quietly as tears streamed from his face. This time, he didn't make any effort to hold back. What else were these women capable of?

Thabisa: Ben...

She said softly as she held his hand but he pulled back...

Ben: So this whole time you were using me? I was your ticket to freedom?

Thabisa: No...Babe No.

She said as she trembled and tears filled her eyes. This man was everything she had ever wanted and needed and it hurt so bad for him to think that he was just a tool to her when she loved him with every breath she took.

Thabisa: Bernard I love you and I have never thought of you as my ticket to freedom. I know that it's hard to believe me especially after I have been so dishonest with you from the beginning but I am with you because I love you.

Ben: (Chuckled) And yet you found a way to get me involved with your sister so she doesn't turn you in. I don't know what the hell I was thinking getting involved in a polygamous relationship because now you have somehow dragged me into your sinister plans.

Thabisa: I know that you are angry right now. I am truly sorry for all this. I don't know what to do, I am really scared.

Ben: That's not my business. I want you both out of my house. If you can kill and get away with murder then who knows what you two are capable of. What happens when she now asks you to kill me so you are even? I might love you but I am not getting myself killed all in the name of love.

She went on her knees and pulled his legs as he walked towards the door.

Thabisa: Please don't tell her yet. I know that you don't owe me anything but please don't tell her till I leave.

A glance at her brought disgust but at the same time a part of him felt pity for her.

Ben: Please let go of me. I need to go out.

Thabisa: I am sorry.

Ben: Go and wash your face. We will talk when I get back. Don't tell her anything.

She stood up and wiped her tears then held his hand.

Ben: Please don't touch me.

Thabisa: Thank you.

Ben: Don't thank me just yet because this whole thing could turn around.

He took a deep breath then slid the key back on

the door and unlocked.

At Mma Lesego's

Mma Lesego laughed as her daughter spoke on the other side of the line.

Lesego: Mama please don't go starting a fight. I am just warning you so you know what to expect. If she says anything upsetting, don't argue with her. I will call her tomorrow and talk to her about it. The reason why I called you was to plead with you to ignore her if she brings up the matter.

Mma Lesego: That mother in law of yours with a chinese figure is full of herself. I have children so how can I fail to take care of my granddaughter? Just because I refuse to use

the fancy soaps that she brings here, she suddenly thinks that she is better than me? You must tell that woman that if she wants a fight with me then I will give it to her.

Lesego: Mama please.

Mma Lesego: Ga gona mama wa sepe, matsalago o tshamekela mo go nna a papaitegileng.

Lesego looked at her husband who was busy on his phone and burst into laughter.

Lesego: Just think mama, what would Jesus do?

Mma Lesego: Well thank God because I am not Jesus. Akere that's what you kids have been telling me for years.

Lesego: (Giggled) Yes but you are deputy Jesus akere.

Mma Lesego: Not anymore. I resign.

Lesego: You are now taking Rakgadi's role and that's not fair. Please don't be like her tlhe mama.

Mma Lesego: You must thank God because I am a born again christian and I don't want you to fight with your husband otherwise i was going to answer her when she gets here.

Lesego:(laughed) Thank you mama.

Mma Lesego: Ok. Bye. I need to get Za's things ready for tomorrow. Goodnight.

At Motheo's

Motheo walked back into the living room and placed a whiskey glass by the table then sat down with his in hand.

Motheo: Are you sure that you don't want something to calm your nerves. Akere you have given your faith up so there is nothing stopping you from drinking.

Ben: My position!

Motheo: What's that man?

Ben: I gave up my position not my faith.

Motheo: And yet here you are in a sticky situation with two women.

Ben: Not today man.

Motheo: How on earth did you meet these women? What do you know about them apart from what they told you?

Ben: You are the private investigator akere me mona?

Motheo: Well when I am engaged.

Ben: What the hell am I going to do?

Motheo: We need to find out as much as we can about these women before you decide because they could be dangerous.

Ben: I hear you but Thabile is a good person who just got involved in the wrong situation.

Motheo: You can't afford to use emotions here. I will reach out to my contacts in SA tomorrow so we see what we can find out. In the mean time, stay away from those women.

Ben: They will be expecting me mme kana.

Motheo: Heela tlhe monna, kana kare stay away from those women till we know what's what. I respect you but you are no longer a pastor, I will use force to keep you here if I have to. Do you think all this is a game? These women killed a man and managed to evade the law. What do you think they will do if you turn against them? Give you a blowjob and smile? You are staying here. I am not taking any risks.

Ben: Why do you care? We are not even friends.

Motheo: I don't. You are a pastor and I don't want to anger God so yeah. Consider this as a good deed.

Ben: I was a pastor. Akere you have just said it.

Motheo: Same difference. Give me your keys.

He stretched his hand to Ben.

Ben: What?

Motheo: Give me your car keys.

Ben: I am not gonna run or anything.

Motheo: Just give me the damm keys.

He reluctantly handed him the keys.

Ben: I don't think all this is necessary.

Motheo: This is not some tithing war. This is serious. Sit down and relax pastor.

At Ben's

*

*

*

When Tables Turn

95

At Ben's

Life is a mixture of good and bad experiences.
In life there must be something in everyone's

life that is unforgettable. It can either be good or bad but in Thabile's case, it was a scary nightmare, an ugly truth that would never be wiped away. She took a deep breath and used the back of her hand to wipe her sweat.

Memories of the night of the incident came back. Tears streamed in her eyes as she stood by the sink and washed her hands. She could still smell his blood and hear his screams.

Amahle: What are you crying about?

She jumped out of fear and turned around.

Thabiso: Jesus! Stop sneaking up on me like that.

Amahle: So did you tell him that you two are done?

She cleared her throat and looked away...

Thabisa: Yes.

Amahle: Is that what you are crying about?

Thabisa: Can you let me have some peace for goodness sake. I did what you want. What else do you want from me. Have a heart, unlike you I love Ben. This is not a game to me.

Amahle:I should have a heart? Did you have a heart when you killed my husband in cold blood? Do you think I have any peace ever since that night? After you killed him, you went on with your life and left me to grieve on my own. You killed the only man that ever wanted me and now you want to move on and live a fairytale with this guy while I continue grieving alone? I am sorry but that is not going to happen.

Thabisa looked into her sister's eyes and shook her head.

Thabisa: Unbelievable! I killed a man for you and this is what I get. An ungrateful sister that thinks I owe her my life. Why do you think I had to try and move on? Do you think it was easy? Do you know that after that night, I have never had a good night sleep and I can't get through the day without thinking of that night? You think just because I didn't go to prison my life is easy? I don't even know why I haven't handed myself to the police because you have imprisoned me anyway. I no longer have a life, I do whatever you want me to do and I am now forced to walk away from the only man that has ever loved me genuinely. I basically don't have a life because I jump at the snap of your fingers. Maybe I should just turn myself in because this is

torture on it's own.

Amahle: And you think you will survive prison?

Thabisa: I guess I will find out. Good night.

Amahle: So where is Ben?

Thabisa: How should I know akere he is your man not mine.

She walked away and there was complete silence in the room as Amahle sat in the lounge and waited for Ben to come home.

The following day

At Mma Lesego's

Mma Zolani drove through the rusty gate with her nose up as she looked around the yard that

was full of leaves. It was no wonder this woman couldn't take care of a child, she couldn't even get simple things done. She parked her car under a morula tree behind Lesego's then stepped up out and wore her shades. How her son had married into this family was something she couldn't understand. She stood by the door and knocked with a shopping bag in hand. A few minutes later Mma Lesego opened up.

Mma Lesego: Dumelang. (Greetings)

Mma Zolani: Dumela mma.

Mma Lesego: I would invite you in but I need to rush to work.

Mma Zolani: That's fine. I am also not staying. I came to drop these for Za. They are very good for children. My grandchild's pediatrician recommended those. I have noticed that Za's neck is not clean. This could be because of the

soap you are using or the method you use to wash her neck since I bought her some of these the last time.

Mma Lesego: Did this pediatrician also tell you that kids have different skin types so there is no product that is generally good. It's only good if it's for that specific skin type. I was not aware of the fact that there are methods to bathe children but thank you for making me aware. Like I said, I am very late for work.

Mma Zolani: Where is Za?

Mma Lesego: I dropped her off at school.

Mma Zolani: What time?

Mma Lesego: Eight. Sorry, I have to lock up.

Mma Zolani moved back as Mma Lesego stepped out of the house and locked up.

Mma Zolani: That is too early. Why don't you do it at nine or ten? Your routine is off.

Mma Lesego: I am just doing what the mother and the father asked me to do. You can discuss it with them.

As much as she wanted to put her in her place, she thought of what her daughter had asked her then bit her tongue.

Mma Lesego: Thank you for stopping by. I have to go. Can you reverse out so that I can leave?

She said as she walked to Lesego's car ignoring the fact that Mma Zo was still standing there.

At Motheo's

Ben walked around the living room and peeked through all the windows. He had looked everywhere for the house keys as well.

Motheo: Aren't you too old to be planning such escapes and besides you are too big to fit there. Sit down.

Ben: I need to get home.

Motheo: You would think that after being played by a woman who had zero experience in relationships one would be smart or at least try to value themselves.

Ben: I am not going to my house, I am going to see my parents. I need to explain all this to them.

Motheo: Are you trying to get everyone you know killed? Ben I told you that at this point, it's

too dangerous for you to go back to that house or let alone tell anyone till we have all the facts. I have already called my contact in SA, we should have something in a day or two. For now lay low. I will send someone to watch over your parents house. Should anything suspicious happen, he will call us.

Ben: Kana wena yaanong you are blowing things out of proportion. I didn't say Thabisa is a cold blooded murder that you are now putting her to be.

He shook his head and chuckled...

Motheo: Ben what I know is that once you kill a person there is no going back. Something inside of you changes or should I say something dies. That is why you have people that have committed murder do it again and

again.

Ben: Speaking from experience?

Motheo: I am a private investigator, like I have told you, I know important people and there were times I had to do odd jobs for them. I know how the mind of a murderer works. Whether first time or not.

Ben's entire body tensed up as he tried to make sense of what Motheo has just told him. From a committed pastor to a polygamist who had serious problems piling up. He should have never gave up his position in the first place.

Motheo: I will make breakfast. Sit down pastor. You are going to need the strength.

At Ntume's

Tuelo smiled in his sleep as Ntume's warm tongue embraced his dic...

*

*

Sponsors follow

When Tables Turn

96

At Ntume's

Tuelo smiled in his sleep as Ntume's warm tongue embraced his dic... He put his hands over his head as pleasure took over his entire body. She stopped to tie her braids into a bun as they fell on her face.

Tuelo: Is that your way of apologising?

Ntume: Kind of. How am I doing so far?

Tuelo: Not too bad but I would give you a three out of ten for a half job.

She laughed as she laid back on the headboard.

Tuelo: So that's it?

Ntume: (laughed) How are you? I mean really?

Tuelo: I am ok. I am just glad that we are finally going to deal with our problems and fix things with our family. I can't explain to you how much I have been suffering. Nna tota I value family.

Monei is the only blood family I have remaining. The rest of the relatives that are left can not be called our family because when we lost both our parents, none of them bothered to even check on us since they couldn't take care of

us. Monei had to step up and be the parent. Because of me, she lost so many opportunities and made countless sacrifices. I owe my sister everything good. It hurts me that we are distant and we no longer see each other as much as we used to. Babe you need to fix your relationship with your family because if you don't, I will also lose my sister.

Ntume: I never said that you can't have a relationship with your sister mme kana. I feel bad that you feel this way even though I have never done anything to separate you two.

Tuelo: No. You never said that. It's your actions that say otherwise. When she wants to see our daughter, you make her wait for weeks and when she is here, you two either disagree or barely talk.

Ntume: I hear you. I will change. I hope counselling will also be helpful.

Tuelo: It will.

She looked at him and forced a smile...

Ntume: Babe?

Tuelo: Yeah.

Ntume: Do you trust me?

Tuelo: Ofcourse. I do.

Ntume: Then why did you think that I was cheating on you?

He looked away guilt stricken and did everything to avoid eye contact after all he was the one that had done exactly what he had accused her of. Coming clean was not an option,it would only make things worse. As long as he didn't say anything to her, everything

would be fine. From the look of things Viv was also not interested in him so she wouldn't cause trouble.

Tuelo: Well I wanted to make you feel guilty so you would come home.

Ntume: This is why we need to get help. We might not want to admit it but our relationship is toxic and pretty soon, it will affect our child and I don't want that. I am tired of hurting and carrying this anger. I wanna heal and get some peace of mind, let's do better.

Tuelo: I agree.

Kasane, Liya Guest house

Lesego fiddled with her hair bonnet nervously as her mother inlaw's phone rang. The woman

had never really liked her from the beginning and she was not sure how she would react to this phone call. As much as she didn't really care what the old woman thought of her, she didn't want to put her husband in a position where he would ever have to choose between his wife and the mother.

Mma Zolani: Hello Lesego.

There was nothing friendly or warm about her voice so she knew that this was going to be one hell of a conversation.

Lesego: Hello mama. How are you?

Mma Zolani: I am not fine.

Lesego: What's wrong? Are you not well?

Mma Zolani: I was at your mum's not so long

ago and I didn't like the way she treated me. I went to check on my grandchild but you should have seen how i was chased as if I was a criminal.

Lesego rolled her eyes.

Mma Zolani: I don't understand why you are making things difficult for me by leaving Zaza with a woman that doesn't care about her well being.

Lesego:Mama.

Mma Zolani: Mma Zolani is just fine.

Lesego: Ok Mma Zolani. First of all I would like to apologize for how you feel but that "woman" is my mother and Zaza's grandmother. She has a right to her just as you do. I say this with the utmost respect and love. I want you to know

that mama respects you and she has never judged you or your parenting skills. You going to her house then coming back to talk about her the way that you do is not fair especially because she sacrifices her time to take care of your granddaughter. Mma Zolani, when we asked you to look after Zaza while we are away, you asked us to ask my mum since you are a busy woman and we did just that. I am surprised that now you say this.

Mma Zolani: And I am telling you that I am not busy anymore and I want to bring her home. Young girl you seem to forget that a child takes her father's identity and so do you since you are married. In this case, paternal parents take priority.

Lesego: That's not how my marriage to your son works. I really appreciate your presence in our lives but if we don't respect boundaries then we are going to have a problem. Zaza is already

settled with mama, you can take her the next time.I have absolutely no problem with that but what I will not do is move her around so many times because you say so. For peace sake and Zolani, let's try and get along because we have a long way to go.

Mma Zolani hung up...

At Ben's

Motheo parked his car outside Ben's yard. He bent down and grabbed his revolver from under the passenger sit then checked the cartridges before stepping out of the vehicle. He grabbed his jacket which he was able to conceal the gun under before buzzing the bell.

Meanwhile Thabisa walked down the stairs with her luggage as her sister laid on the couch and went through Ben's facebook account. He didn't have anything there so she checked his instagram.

Thabisa: Can't you hear that someone is at the gate?

Amahle: Hmm?

She jumped from the couch and grabbed her keys then opened up the gate.

Thabisa: Aren't you going to check who that is?

Amahle: It's obviously Ben.

Motheo walked in the yard then stood by the

door and knocked as his heart pounded.

*

*

Our intention is for each bonus to have a single sponsor but this can only be made possible if you react faster to sponsors.

When Tables Turn

98

At Ben's

Ben shook his head as he opened his luggage bag.. The thought of Motheo with a gun at his house irked him. It seemed that he was now taking things far.

Ben: Don't you think that you are now taking

these things far? I mean why take a gun to two helpless women? What were you expecting?

Motheo: Anyone that commits a murder and gets away with it is not helpless. I wish you understood that not just anyone can do that. If they are as helpless as you say then they would have gotten caught. I understand that it sounds like I like drama but when you have seen some of the things that i have, you take precaution in all situations. I once got shot by a woman I thought was helpless and almost died. The same helpless girl I thought couldn't use a gun and she was probably scared of them missed my heart by an inch. Women are the most dangerous people on this planet because everyone undermines them. Nna never ke judger a woman before I know what she is capable of. I know what I am saying, I also know a hitwoman that lives an ordinary life. Like she has got a husband, kids and all. She is part

of a women's church group and she bakes but she never misses a target. Ben I know that you are so used to living in an almost perfect world where the only thing that shocks you is you see a cheating pastor's wife and women gossiping in church but women out there are busy getting up to dirty things. Let me protect you the same way you did when the police almost killed me and you allowed me to hide in church . I know that we are not friends but for that reason let me.

Ben cleared his throat and laid back. Now that was something to think about.

Ben: I asked you what you think about them and you still haven't answered me.

Motheo: My thoughts alone are not enough.
Tota hela it doesn't matter what I think. I say we

wait for information.

Ben: And what do I do in the mean time? Hide here like a coward and stop living? Motheo this is not practical at all.

Motheo: I know but we should have something later today and latest tomorrow.

Ben: I hope so.

Motheo sipped on his whiskey without a single ounce of discomfort then laid back...

Motheo: You can call them.

Ben: So they can track me with their spy equipment and apprehend me here.

Motheo: (laughed) This place is very much safe. I was kidding when I said that. I just didn't want you to leave safety. If you are here I can protect you better than I can out there.

Ben: Well you only have until tomorrow. If we don't get that information I am leaving to deal with all this by myself. You understand?

Motheo: I understand pastor.

He took out Ben's phone and passed it to him. As soon as he turned it on. A message from Thabisa popped up.

" I know that your mum is fine and the only reason you are hiding is because of what I told you. Ben you don't have to live like this because of me. I have taken the decision to go back home and face the music. I have always wondered what it feels like to be loved and to love without conditions but now I know. I love you so much it hurts, I love you enough to save you from all this mess. If I don't do this, you might be stuck with a woman who sees you as

some kind of weapon she can use to hurt and punish me. I will be going back home in two days. I have already booked my flight and I am ready. All I need is to see you. I know that you don't trust me so you can pick a location of your choice and share the pin with me. I will do my best to find my way there. I love you."

He sighed and leaned back as he finished reading the message. He didn't know how to feel after reading this and after what Motheo had told me.

Motheo: What is it?

Ben: Thabisa wants to meet up.

Motheo: No way. Didn't you hear a word of what I said?

Ben: Please man. I need to see her before she

leaves. She wants to turn herself in. That woman is the only reason I why I got out of that little hole I was in. I need to see her before she leaves. Please man.

Motheo could see the pain in his eyes and even though emotions didn't count to him, seeing the good pastor like that touched something inside of him.

Motheo: Okay but I am coming with you.

Ben: (Laughed) Please don't bring your gun.
This is not some James Bond movie.

They laughed loudly as the mood lightened up.

At Lesego's

Ntume parked her car outside Lesego's yard. She took off her seat belt and laid back sighing as she realized that there was no one at home. Both cars except the "Spotnik" were not there. She took a deep breath and dialled her sister's number then put the phone on her ear but the call got disconnected immediately. And just like that she had been blocked. As much as it hurt, she knew she deserved that and she would fight till she fixed things with her sister. No matter what it took.

At Mma Ben's

Rra Ben watched his wife as she fiddled with her food. She had been at it for two days now and it hurt to see her like that.

Rra Ben: He will come around. This is not practical and soon enough he will see that. I know that you are hurt but that's what children do. They do whatever they want with their lives and as a parent there is nothing that you can do except advice and stand back. Personally I don't think my son is cut out for this. Sooner or later, he will realize that this will never work out for him. We need to let him make these mistakes on his own.

Mma Ben: And what about what the bible has to say about all this? Do we let him ruin his relationship with God?

He smiled then stretched out his hand to hers.

Rra Ben: That's between him and God and as far as I know, he will be just fine. We need to let this boy make his own life decisions.

*

*

*

When Tables Turn

99

That same night

Thabisa parked Ben's car outside the restaurant. She turned off the engine and rested her head on the steering wheel then took a deep breath as she waited for Ben.

Meanwhile Ben stepped out of Motheo's vehicle and located his car. Motheo rolled down the windows as Ben closed the door.

Motheo: I will be here if you need me. If there is anything suspicious just buzz me.

Ben: I will be fine.

Motheo: Ok man.

Ben: Sure.

He walked towards his car then tapped on the window. Thabisa lifted her head from the steering wheel and turned to him then signalled him to the passenger sit. He went around the car then reluctantly stepped in. There was silence as he closed the door and adjusted the chair to sit comfortably.

Thabisa: Hey.

Ben: Hey.

She turned to him and he did everything to avoid eye contact with her.

Thabisa: I wasn't so sure that you would come.
How are you?

Ben: How do you think I am?

She quietly held his hand...

Thabisa: I understand and I am very sorry that i put you through this. I should have been really honest about this whole situation because then maybe I would have saved you from all this drama but like I said, I was so scared. In the beginning all I could think about was my freedom but the more I got to know you, was the more I fell in love with you. I have decided to

go back home to turn myself in. I thought that staying out of prison would give me peace but if anything, it's taken all of that and all of my life. I have become a prisoner to my sister. Nothing I ever do seems to end well. She owns me and very soon she will own you if I don't draw the line.

Ben: I just wish that you could have told me all of this before.

Thabiso: I know but even if I did, there was nothing you could have done. The only thing I regret is dragging you in all of this.

He held her hand tighter then looked into her eyes. The kind of look a man gave to a woman he would drop everything for.

Ben: Do you think that this is a good idea? Babe if do this then you will not only lose your

freedom but you will lose everything that you have worked so hard for including the clinic.

Thabisa: Even if I don't hand myself in and keep all these, I will never have any peace or be free.

Ben: Can you at least give me a day to figure things out? I have a friend that can help us out.

Thabisa: I can't. I have spent over a year running and I can't do it anymore. I am always looking over my shoulders and I can't even sleep peacefully without thinking about that night. And about Amahle, I will make sure that she leaves you alone for good. The fact that she is an accessory to a crime does not leave her with much of a choice.

He closed his eyes fighting back the tears. And just like that their story was over even before it had begun. Maybe he was just not cut out for this love thing after all.

At Mma Lesego's

Ntume stepped out of her car and stood by her mother's rusty gate contemplating on whether to go inside or not. She could see Lesego's car parked inside and the possibility of seeing those two at the same time scared her. She sighed as she opened the gate and stepped inside the yard. She walked towards the door and knocked. Three minutes later her mother opened the door and stood outside looking at her like she was some kind of stranger.

Ntume:Mama.

Zaza ran from behind and held her grandmother's hand.

Ntume: Hie mama. I know that you are shocked to see me here and I...

Tears rolled down from her cheeks but her mother maintained a straight face.

Mma Lesego: How can I help you?

Ntume: Can we talk?

Mma Lesego: Okay. What can I help you with?

Ntume: Can I come in so that we can talk?

Mma Lesego: You can say whatever you want to say right here. I need to put my granddaughter to sleep.

Ntume: I know that you are angry and hurting but being this cold won't sort out anything.

Mma Lesego shook her head and closed the burglar door.

Mma Lesego: Maybe you should have thought about that before you insulted me in front of your boyfriend.

Ntume: Mama you know that people say things they shouldn't be saying in the heat of the moment. I am sorry that I offended you then but I wanna fix things now. There is no point in being angry for this long. We are family. We can't do without each other. I know that you didn't agree with all my choices then but it all worked out well. In the end I had a child with the man I love and from what i have heard Ben is also living his best life and traveling now.

Mma Lesego: I don't think that I am ready to sit and talk about this. I always thought that seeing you after so long would bring me so

much peace and joy but it has just brought me pain instead. A part of me is so angry and hurt that you didn't even bother to attend your sister's wedding. The same sister that sacrificed so much for you.

Ntume: Mama I know that nothing can fix that but I am just asking for a chance to sit down and talk. It doesn't have to be now. I will come at anytime you are ready. I haven't changed my numbers. Call me whenever you are ready to talk and I will come over.

Mma Lesego: Ok. Goodnight.

Ntume: I love you. Goodnight.

Mma Lesego forced a smile before going back in and closing the door.

At Motheo's

Ben stepped out of his car and went inside the house while Thabisa sat in the car. He walked in and greeted Motheo.

Ben: Hie.

Motheo: There is no need to greet me. I just need you to explain to me why you brought this girl with you here.

Ben: Listen man, I know how you feel but I can promise you that Thabisa is not dangerous and she would never do anything to hurt me.

Meanwhile in the car Thabisa pulled a little case from the back sit and slowly opened it...

*

*

Sponsors follows!

When Tables Turn

101

At Motheo's

Ben tightened his grip as he held on to Thabisa and kissed her. His head tilted with every push of the kiss. He dug his hands through her hair as though he couldn't get enough of her.

Thabisa: Babe...

She said softly as he sucked hard on her neck then licked his way back to her mouth. Her swollen cookie jar twitched hard as she heard

loud a rip as he teared open her panties completely.

Thabisa: What the fuc*...

She hissed as he pressed his mouth back to hers to shut her up with a kiss and spanked against her outer thigh. Her legs wrapped around his his waist.

Meanwhile at Ben's house Amahle went crazy as she sat in front of her laptop and tried tracking her sister's iPhone. The thought of her with Ben and his family irked her but what were the chances? She was leaving anyways so it didn't matter. Very soon Ben would forget all about Thabisa and focus on her. She sighed as she turned off her laptop then went to bed.

At Tuelo's

Ntume pushed her food back and forced a smile as Tuelo eyeballed her.

Ntume: Thank you for dinner. It was very nice.

He looked at the food she hadn't touched then cleared his throat...

Tuelo: And yet you barely touched them.

Ntume: I am sorry babe. I am just going through stuff right now ok.

Ntume: Talk to me. What's going on? We have agreed that we will do things differently and that includes facing our issues together. Don't

push me away. Talk to me. What's bothering you?

She took a deep breath and looked up as she felt her tears building up...

Ntume: I don't know where to start.

Tuelo: What is it?

Ntume: I went to see my mum and I don't know if we can ever fix things.

Tuelo: What makes you think that?

Ntume: I don't know how to explain it. It was the way she looked at me, her tone and how she kept her distance from me. I know I said I didn't need them but it hurts so bad. It hurts that my life went from being almost perfect to this.

She said as she pointed around the house then back at him.

Tuelo: What do you mean this?

Ntume: If I didn't cheat on Ben and choose you then I probably would still have a relationship with my family.

Tuelo: You are saying this like you did me a favour and I ruined your life. Let me remind you that you are not the only one that lost something along the way. I lost my relationship with my sister while loving you and trying to support you.

Ntume: But you didn't suffer the loss that I did.

Tuelo: What loss did you suffer? In case you have forgotten, you didn't lose Ben, you let him go. Your family? You pushed them away.

Ntume: Because I was fighting for us not

knowing that it was not worth it.

Tuelo: I didn't ask you to. You decided to lose your morals and go around insulting your whole family till they couldn't take it no more. Our relationships didn't play any part. You did that on your own because that is who you are. You are rude and you have absolutely no manners. I might take this behaviour but that doesn't mean that it's cute. The only thing attractive about you is your beauty and nothing else.

She looked at him and went mad as she tried to find the right words to use to hurt him.

Ntume: For the very first time since I had Lebone, I am so glad that she could be Ben's.

Tuelo's heart dropped to his boats and

everything became cold. The thought of another man being his daughter's father tore him. How so? This was his little girl! He swallowed as his throat dried up.

Tuelo: No ways. I know that you are trying to hurt me but use something else because even though I may not be a doctor, I know how to count. When Lebone was conceived you and Ben had parted ways.

Ntume: But we were still married.

Tuelo: What? So you cheated on me with him?

Ntume: I didn't cheat on you. I cheated on Ben with you. When we slept together, I was still very much his wife and he had every right to sleep with me.

Tears welled up in his eyes but he fought so

hard till they stopped rolling down his cheeks.

Tuelo: And you didn't use protection?

Ntume: He was my husband. You are the one I should have been using a condom with.

He looked at her and something inside of him broke. For the very first time, he felt nothing for her.

Tuelo: To think that I used a condom with Vivian maloba...

Ntume: Unbelievable! So you slept with her? How pathetic! So she was that desperate enough to go play side chick to the very same man that cheated on her.

Tuelo: Desperate? No?

He was already broken and he didn't care if he would break her too...

Tuelo: Oh no...Vivian can never be desperate. You know why? Vivian o monate ebole o itsi go kgotsofatsa monna. (Vivian is sweet and she knows how to satisfy a man.) She doesn't just open her legs wide when I am fuc*ing her. She knows how to wrap them around my waist and still close her cookie jar while I am in. Have you ever done that? Closed your puss* like that while I was in there? Have you ever taken an interest in learning a bit more than that lousy woman on top where you shake your entire body? The same Vivian you call desperate can ride till the sun comes out, you know why? She isn't rough and she knows all about rhythm and how our bodies need to be in sync. To think that wena you cheated on me with the same Ben

that couldn't satisfy you and yet here you are talking about Vivian.

She shook her head and chuckled...

Ntume: You might have a dic that can satisfy the entire community but that's all you bring to the table. That's the only thing you are good at, Sex! Without sex there is nothing interesting about you. Half the time we fight because I am no longer getting what drew me to you and I am starting to realize that you were only good when you could give it to me. I can't even compare you to Ben because even the devil would hate me for being this cruel. O sekopa sa monna tlhe rra.

He grabbed her by the neck then strangled her as she grasped for air. Just as she saw her life

flash before her eyes, he let go of her. She coughed and held her neck as he pulled up his pants.

Ntume: Le ha o ka mpetsa, o sekopa tlhe rra.

He slapped her across the face them grabbed his keys.

She kicked and screamed as tears rolled down her cheeks.

The following day

At Motheo's

Motheo closed the door then sat on his bed as

Ben stood...

Ben: ke eng ne mona?

Motheo: I got some information from my contact last night. You are gonna need to hear this one man.

*

*

*

When Tables Turn

102

At Motheo's

Motheo closed the door then sat on his bed as

Ben stood...

Ben: ke eng ne mona?

Motheo: I got some information from my contact last night. You are gonna need to hear this one man.

Ben: What is it?

Motheo: Faith was almost charged with attempted murder before the death of her brother in law.

Ben: What do you mean Faith? Who is faith?

Motheo: The same woman you know as Thabiswa. Ben right before the death of her brother in law, Faith was arrested for the murder of a woman by the name of Leticia. Leticia was her brother in law's mistress.

Ben: You said almost. Meaning that she was never charged. What happened?

Motheo: The witness retracted his statement and dockets went missing.

Ben: Maybe that's because she was not guilty. How many innocent people are in prison?

Motheo: Seriously? Missing dockets?

Ben: Yes. I know that you don't like her but maybe you should leave this to me.

Motheo: This has nothing to do with how I feel about her. I am talking facts here. I know how much you love her but this woman could be dangerous. If at all she is as innocent as you say then why would she hide her real name away from you and all these things I am telling you?

Ben: I hear you...I don't know man but there has got to be some kind of explanation. I doubt that she is a cold blooded murderer.

Motheo: Do I need to remind you that she has already admitted to killing someone?

Ben: No.

He said as he put his hands over his head and sat down.

Motheo: You need to get rid of them and make sure that they never come back because they might decide to get rid of you.

Ben: Can I ask her?

Motheo shook his head listening to Ben's sick suggestions. This guy! He didn't seem to get it no matter how hard he tried.

Motheo: What are you gonna say? Hey babe, are you really a murderer? Did you kill Leticia?

He chuckled as he scratched his head...

Benz:I need some kind of closure. I understand that this is a really sensitive matter but I need to take chance and ask her why she is keeping all these away from me,

Motheo: I understand that but at times you need to pick life over and closure.

At Ntume's

Ntume stood before the mirror and held her bruised neck while Tuelo packed up his things.

Tuelo: I honestly don't know what to say to you after last night. Emotions were high but I had no right to do all of that to you. I love you but I feel like each time you say something on purpose to

hurt me or push me here. I have honestly given this relationship my all and I have nothing else to give. I realize that I am the reason you are divorced and I am sorry. We can't go on like this anymore because if we do, we are going to end up killing each other and I don't want that for our daughter.

He kept quite and swallowed as he realized that she might not be his after all.

Tuelo:I know that I don't have any right to feel this way but I feel so betrayed that you let me believe that she was mine even though you knew that there were chances that she was not mine. I mean how do I accept that now?What do I do when she turns out to be his? I would never survive that because I love this little girl more than life itself. You really hurt me.

The entire time she kept quite. After what he had showed her last night, she wouldn't risk saying anything that would upset him because who knows where she would end up. A body bag? She cleared her throat and laid next to her daughter who was asleep.

Tuelo: Are you not going to say anything?

She held onto her little girl's hand and sighed as the pain cut too deep. This wasn't how she had planned her life.

Tuelo: I am leaving...Can I hold her?

It didn't seem like such a bad idea to spite him by refusing but then she thought about all the

sleepless nights he had spent in the nursery while she slept early because she had to go to work. Every step of her pregnancy that he was by her side. Regardless of how ugly their truth was, this man had done everything a father could do for his daughter and maybe even more.

Ntume: Here.

She picked her up and released her to him. Her heart broke as he kissed her little hands. A tear escaped his eye but he wiped it before it could roll.

At Motheo's

Motheo stood by the bedroom door as Ben walked in and kept it open

Thabisa: Hey babe.

She said as she got dressed...

Thabisa: I was thinking that we could spend my last day together since I leave tomorrow. I can cook and we could stay in and play games.

Ben: Who are you really?

She looked at him confused as he stood by the door and folded his arms.

Thabisa: (laughed) I guess last night was that good.

He shook his hand and chuckled.

Ben: Faith so tell me, is it a hobby to murder people where you come from?

Her heart pounded as he called out her name.

Ben: Did your sister really get abused or you two planned his murder and that of his mistress?

Thabisa: I can explain.

The door closed and Motheo took out his revolver. If she tried anything funny, he would be here to stop it in time.

Motheo: Then get started because we don't have much time.

Ben looked at him feeling a bit let down but who knew? Maybe he would be needing his protection because whoever this woman was, she was dangerous.

Thabisa: Okay.

She put her hands up as a sign of surrendering...

Thabisa: I was arrested for the murder of my late brother inlaw's mistress but I was cleared of all charges.

Motheo: Then why did you change your name?

Thabisa: (Sighed) I know that it looks very suspicious but I did all this because the name Faith was associated with murder. Even after I was cleared, people still saw me as a murderer.

Motheo: And you turned out to be one.

Ben composed himself...

Ben: Did you kill her? Yes or no?

Thabisa: I didn't kill her. I swear. Someone tried to frame me but my sister rescued me.

Ben: The same one blackmailing you now? Uhh Jesus!

He put his hands over his head feeling very overwhelmed. What kind of situation was this.

Thabisa: Yes. She paid off some people and I was released and cleared of all charges. If you don't believe me then you can check it out on the internet. Everyone in SA knows who Faith

Buthelezi is.

*

*

*

When Tables Turn

103

At Motheo's

Thabisa took Ben's hand and kissed it then held onto it. She knew that there was nothing that could be done at this point. She would never get another chance to be with Ben and as much as it hurt, it was for the best. He deserved to be with someone that didn't burden him or put his life in danger.

Thabisa: I know that you won't believe anything that I say and that's ok but I want you to know that I love you and whatever we had was real. I don't ever want my dark past to affect your future so I am going to get you out of this situation no matter what. I will make sure that Amahle stays away from you.

She kept quite hoping that he would say something but he kept quite and just stared at her.

Thabisa: Please say something. I know that you are hurting and angry but please say anything.

Ben: What do you want? A thank you for getting me out of a situation you got me into in the first place?

He looked at her and got annoyed as tears streamed in her eyes. Acting like she was the victim.

Ben: I regret the day I met you. I regret trusting you with my heart and believing that you were different from other women. Total all this is not your fault. It's all on me for trusting not only one but two women. I want nothing to do with you and your sister in fact I want you both out of my house today. I don't care how you do it.

Thabisa: I hear you.

Ben: I hope that I find everything in place when I get back home. Leave all my keys with the guy from next door.

Thabisa: I didn't kill her. I know that it's hard for you to believe me especially when I have never been honest with you from the beginning.

Ben: And especially because you have killed

another person before.

Thabiso: And again you won't believe me but that night I did what any other sister would do if they realized that their sibling was in danger. I don't want to lie to you and tell you that if I could turn back the hands of time then I would do things differently because I probably wouldn't. When I saw my sister on the ground and her husband kicking her like she was some piece of old future, I snapped. The mere thought of losing her had me digging into the drawers and pulling out a knife. Everything I did was to protect my sister. Yes she may be ungrateful right now and act as though I owe her the world but nothing changes that she is my sister and I would protect her again. I am sorry that you don't understand that. I know nothing about how the mistress died. I was equally shocked when some of my clothes were found at the scene and someone confessed to

seeing me do it. I am ready to take responsibility for my actions but what I won't do is accept another crime that I didn't commit. Thank you for everything and I am sorry.

She walked out the door and never looked back...

At Monei's

Tuelo walked into the kitchen topless and greeted his sister as she made herself a lunch pack.

Monei: Should I make you one?

Tuelo: Thanks but I am good.

Monei: Aren't you going to be late for work?

Tuelo: I am not going. I need to take my child for a DNA test.

Monei: Have you talked to Ntume about it? Did she agree to it?

Tuelo: I don't care about what she says.

Whether she agrees or not, I don't care any less. I need to know.

Monei: I am sorry man. I know that it hurts so much and you are angry at her for putting you through this but she is still Lebone's mother and maybe the mother of your child and up until you have done that DNA test, Lebone is still your child and you two need to peacefully co-parent. Don't allow your emotions to drive you. I suggest that you take a bit of time to cool down then contact her and discuss way forward. If it means taking some time off from work then I suggest you do that.

Tuelo: I am fine. I don't need to take some time

off.

She put down her lunch pack and pulled a chair next to his by the island.

Monei: Tuelo you don't have to pretend to be okay. No father can be okay after hearing such news. Allow yourself to process this then when you are calm, approach Ntume. Nna tota I do not want to lose you. I might have not said anything but she told me that you got physical with her. I was waiting for you to calm down so we could talk about it. If this is how you want to approach issues then you will end up in prison.

He swallowed as she looked into his eyes with so much disappointment. To be honest, he was equally disappointed with himself.

At Ben's

Thabisa parked Ben's car in the garage then stepped out of the vehicle. She unlocked the door leading to the kitchen then walked in ready to take on anyone that would stand in her way.

*

*

When Tables Turn

104

At Mma Lesego's

Ntume stepped out of the car and opened the door at the back then unstrapped her daughter out of the car sit. She grabbed the baby bag and

closed the door then went to the house. Her heart pounded as she knocked. Fear and shame took over and just as she was about to turn around and leave, Mma Lesego opened the door and stood there with Zaza.

Mma Lesego: Is that my granddaughter?

Her heart melted instantly. She had seen her pictures on Monei's phone but seeing her in person was a real joy.

Ntume: Yes.

Mma Lesego smiled as Ntume handed baby Lebone to her for the very first time. A tear rolled down her cheeks as she kissed her little hands. Being able to hold her granddaughter

was a miracle.

Zaza: Nnana. (Baby)

Ntume bent down and extended her hand to her niece's... This little girl resembled both her mother and child and it had turned out to be a beautiful combination.

Ntume: Hey mama. What's your name?

Zara: Zaza.

Ntume: Okay Zaza. Can I pick you up?

She nodded her and smiled...

Ntume fought back her tears as she held her niece. How had she allowed herself to miss out

on so much? Would her sister ever forgive her? Her heart boiled with questions as she put Zaza down.

Ntume: Heavy girl.

Mma Lesego looked at her daughter and her heart broke. All she saw was pain and fear in her eyes and as much as she was angry, she was still a mother after all.

Mma Lesego: I was just about to go and drop off Zaza at her mum's but let's go inside.

Ntume: Thank you mama.

They all walked into the house.

At Ben's

Amahle laughed as she stood by the kitchen counter and listened to her sister making demands.

Amahle: So you expect me to just listen to you and go back?

Thabisa: I do.

Amahle: I honestly thought that you knew me. Thabisa you are not in any position to make demands. I am staying here and there is nothing that you can do about it? You seem to forget that I have the murder weapon and I can turn you in at any given time.

Thabisa: And you seem to be forgetting that you are an accessory to a crime. If I go down then we go down together.

Amahle:(Giggled) Not if I kill you.

Thabisa: What do you know about killing someone? Do you think that it's that easy?

Amahle: Who kept you out of prison twice? Did you think that I was helpless? You are not the only one that can take a life sis

She opened a drawer and grabbed a knife.

Thabisa: As we speak, I have someone listening in on this call and recording it. If anything happens to me, this call will go down as evidence.

She took out her phone from her back pocket and placed it on the table where her sister could see it. Amahle put down the knife and walked out.

Thabiso: I took the courtesy of booking you a sit on my flight that leaves tomorrow so pack up.

She shouted. She took a deep breath and sat by the breakfast table then had a look around the house. She imagined how her life would have turned out if she and Ben had a real chance. Maybe they could have even had children of their own. Her heart broke but a part of her was grateful that the man she loved didn't have to deal with all this drama after all.

At Mma Lesego's

Ntume bowed shamefully as her mother looked into her eyes and spoke.

Mma Lesego: I know that I was not a perfect mother but I never thought that you could have done what you did. And to chase me away like that in front of your boyfriend. O nkutlusitse botlhoko ngwanaka. (You really hurt me my child.) I can't even begin to tell you what your sister went through when you didn't come to her wedding. You really broke our hearts Reitumetse.

Ntume: I know mama and I am really sorry. I don't even know what to say. It breaks my heart that you are seeing your daughter for the first time and I wish I had come sooner but my pride got the best of me. My life is falling apart and I realize now that it may be because of how I treated you all. I don't know if I am coming or going.

Mma Lesego: Talk to me. What's going on?

She wiped her tears and forced a smile.

Ntume: Tuelo and I broke up. It is a mess. I don't know what I am going to do.

Mma Lesego: I don't mean to be insensitive but that is life my girl. People go through break ups but they also get through them. As long as he is still a present father, you have nothing to worry about.

She sighed as she looked at her little girl in her mother's arms.

Ntume: I don't know mama. I don't know if that will happen. I don't even know who the father is.

Mma Lesego put her hand over her mouth...

Mma Lesego: So there is another man? Ao ngwanaka. (Oh my child.)

Ntume: No. She could be Ben's.

Mma Lesego: Bakwena ba ntsetse!

Ntume rubbed her tears with the back of her hand as Zaza held the other one.

Mma Lesego: Wareng ne Reitumetse? (What exactly are you saying?).

Ntume: I am so scared to tell Ben. I mean I know that he would never reject her if she turned out to be hers because from what I heard, she hasn't moved on. He is just busy with traveling.

Mma Lesego shook her head at how naive her daughter was.

Mma Lesego: Ben has moved on and from what his mother told me, not only did he get himself a woman but he got two.

Ntume: (laughed) Mum you must have heard that wrong. Ben is not the type to cheat and he would never do that even if the devil tempted him himself.

Mma Lesego: I didn't say that he was cheating. I said he has two women.

Ntume: As in polygamy?

Mma Lesego: Exactly.

She swallowed as she thought of Ben with two other women. She didn't know what hurt the most between Ben replacing her with two

women or Tuelo cheating on her with the woman he had left to be with her

She closed her eyes and laid back on the chair feeling the mother of all chest pains.

*

*

*

When Tables Turn

105

A week later

At Zolani's

Lesego narrowed her eyes with her phone on her ear as she spoke to her mother. Zolani looked at her and forced a smile as her face changed.

Lesego: I don't know how you don't see right through your daughter. Mama Ntume is not there because she is sorry, she is there because she has no one else to turn to. Ask yourself this. If her nanny didn't bail out on her, would she have brought her daughter over to your house?

Mma Lesego: So do you want me to send her away le gone ka ngwana? (With a child.)

Lesego: That's not what I am saying. I am just trying to protect you from being hurt again because if Tuelo comes back to her and they fix things, she will drop you and even forget that at one point, you put your business on hold to look after her daughter. I don't understand how you

people don't see her for who she is.

Mma Lesego: Lesego wee?

Lesego: Mma?

Mma Lesego: Have you not ever made mistakes in your life?

Lesego: I have. Mama, I am not saying that she doesn't deserve a second chance or anything. I am simply asking you to be careful. Before you fully let her in. Find out if she is there to fix things or get a free babysitter.

Mma Lesego: So I am now a babysitter to my own grandchild?

Lesego: Mama!

Mma Lesego: I hear you and I understand where you are coming from mme gone ngwanaka. I am just happy to spend time with my grandchild. I don't even think that I am concerned about being used as a babysitter. It

really hurts me to think that I have lost so much time with Lebone yet we were in the same city. Tota dilo tse di irilweng ke monnao di botlhoko. (What your young sister did is painful.) Let me spend time with Lebone while I can. You never know when she might change her mind about being in my life.

Lesego: For your sake and Lebone's, I hope she doesn't.

Mma Lesego cleared her throat not knowing how to approach her daughter.

Lesego: What is it?

Mma Lesego: She was wondering if it's ok if she came past your house.

Lesego took a deep breath and looked at her

husband.

Lesego: I am really sorry mum but she can't come past.

Mma Lesego: Lesego that is your sister. You can't stay mad at her forever. Le bana ba motho, le tshwanetse go itshwarelana bo ngwanaka. (You are siblings my children, you have to forgive each other.)

Lesego: I am not ready yet. Ntume has been hurting me for years and I have let her get away with it for the sake of peace and for the fact that we are siblings. All my life, I would show up and put our differences aside even when I was hurting. The day before her graduation party, she said some really painful things to me but I still showed up. I gave that party my all and even put money into it yet she couldn't even attend my wedding for five minutes. I am sorry

that it hurts you mama but for once I am putting myself first. If at all she wants to talk to me and fix things then she knows what to do mme hela I am not ready.

Mma Lesego: So what do I tell her?

Lesego: You tell her the truth mum. Tell her that I am not ready to see her or talk to her. You must also tell her that I would appreciate it if she addresses all this with me when the time is right . All our lives, your daughter has hidden behind your skirt while you protected her. Let her take responsibility of her actions this time.

Mma Lesego: We will talk later. Let me bath the baby.

Lesego: Ok,bye.

Lesego put her phone down and laid her head on her husband's chest.

Zolani: Are you okay?

Lesego: Yeah. That was my mum. Apparently Ntume is back in her life and she wants to meet up with me but I am not ready. I honestly doubt that my mum understands that.

Zolani: Well you are the only person who knows what's in your heart so do things your way. Take your time and listen to your heart. Sometimes your emotions need to settle before you make major decisions.

Lesego: I wish my mum understood that part.

At Mini's

Ben looked at himself in the mirror and sighed putting on his shades. It had been a year since he had last seen and spoken to his ex wife. He

couldn't help but wonder what this meeting was all about.

Meanwhile Ntume cut Tuelo's call for the hundredth time then typed a message to him...

" I told you that I would call you when I get time.
Stop blowing up my phone."

A message reported shortly...

" You have been saying that for the past two days. Listen Ntume, this is not about us. I need to see my kid. I am not concerned about what you do. All I want is my child. I know my rights so please don't make me use the law."

She clicked her tongue and typed a response.

" She is at my mum's place. You can go and see her."

*sponsors follow

*

When Tables Turn

106

At Mini's

Ben cleared his throat and sipped on his water. There was silence as they both remained mute. He couldn't believe that the same woman that had brought him nothing but pain while they were married had summoned him over. She

was even humble and calm unlike during their last encounter.

Ben:So what did you wanna talk about? I don't think that there is any need for us to keep referencing to the past when it's something that we are both past. I don't hate you or anything but I honestly would prefer it if we keep our distance. The reason I came today is because it sounded important.

She swallowed then forced a smile...

She was not sure if it was what he had said that hurt or seeing how he didn't seem moved by her presence. This was a man that used to worship the ground she walked on and now he was just cold around her.

Ntume: I am sorry that things didn't work out between us. I wish I could change how I treated you because then things wouldn't be this weird. Tota hela I didn't call you for much. Though I don't know how to break the news to you, this is something that you need to know.

Ben: What is it?

Ntume: Do you remember the night I came to pick up the rest of my stuff?

Ben: Yeah.

Ntume: We made love.

Ben: Yeah but why should it mean anything now because we agreed that it didn't mean anything then?

She shamefully bowed...

Ben: Mma?

Ntume: We may or may have not made a child.

Ben: What do you mean we may or may have not made a child?

He looked at her then cracked up in laughter...

Ben: Wareng ne mma?

Ntume: I have a daughter and there is a slight possibility that she is yours.

Ben: And how old is she?

Ntume: Six months.

Ben: So how can she be mine?

Ntume: You do know that we have only been divorced for 12 months right? How long is pregnancy again?

Ben: And why are you only telling me now? You

must have known that there was this possibility during your pregnancy. For nine months you keep quite. You give birth and still keep quite for six months.

Ntume: I know i kept quite but that's because I was scared. I didn't know how my boyfriend would react if he found out that I had slept with you after I told him that it was over between us.

Ben: Do you understand how stupid this sounds right now? A whole married woman cheats on her husband without the slightest cell of fear only for her to fear her side after sleeping with the man that is well within his rights. Nna tota this whole story doesn't make sense to me.

Ntume: I understand but what I am telling you is the truth.

Ben: So this is just a suspicion?

Ntume: For now.

Ben: If that's the case then you should start with

the person that has been playing father to that child. I am not letting you disrupt my life over a suspicion you have always had yet you did nothing about it. Only come to me if that child is not Tuelo's. For now we are both wasting each other's time.

Ntume: This has nothing to do with Tuelo. I called you here because I wanted you to know the truth.

Ben: And I am asking you to call me only if that child is not Tuelo's. I will treat this as a slip of the tongue. I will only take a DNA test after you have tested all the other men you slept with while you were married to me since they put in more work than I did.

He took out his wallet from the pocket then took out a two hundred pula note and placed it on the table.

Ben: Coffee is on me. Enjoy the rest of your day.

He stood up and left... She kept hoping that he would turn back but the man had stepped up and he swore never to bring himself down to that level again. This was not the man she was once married to. This one had confidence as fu*k and he had elevated everything about him including his sense of dressing. You would swear he was some kind of movie star.

At Lesego's

Lesego took a deep breath as she watched her mother in law standing by the gate on the screen. This woman! She always found a way to pitch up out of nowhere without even calling to

check if it was ok for her to drop by.

Lesego: Babe.

Zolani: Mma?

He answered all the way from the kitchen.

Lesego: Your mum is outside.

Zolani: What?

He walked into the dinning room.

Zolani: Let's ignore her.

Lesego: (laughed) What?

Zolani: You are always grumpy when she leaves and sometimes I don't get some so I am

coming up with a solution. She doesn't know that we are here because both cars are parked in the garage so even if we ignore her, she won't be able to tell.

Lesego: Zolani!

Zolani: Akere you always complain about how she doesn't call before she comes here. This way she will learn to call. Wa bona gore you will be solving a problem without having to talk.

Isn't that what you wanted?

Lesego: I know what I said but I don't like this. It doesn't feel right. I think I will just talk to her instead of ignoring her like that. What if she is here for something serious. Let's just open for her.

Zolani: As long as you don't become grumpy and punish me. Nna I gave you a solution and you don't want to use it.

Lesego: I will find a way to talk to her.

She walked out and went to the living room where she pressed her button to open the gate then went outside to meet her mother in law halfway.

Lesego: Hie mama.

Mma Lesego: Hie Lesego. I really don't mind you calling me Mma Zolani.

Lesego rolled her eyes.

Lesego: Okay...

She was already regretting her decision. If only she had listened to her husband then she wouldn't have to deal with this.

Mma Zolani: Where is Zaza?

Lesego: She went for a play date.

Mma Zolani: A one year old attending a play date? Isn't she too young for that? Tota Lesego how are you parenting this little girl?

*

*

*

When Tables Turn

108

At Lesego's

Lesego sat on the kitchen isle and dipped her

spoon into her husband's icecream while he bent to put back the icrecream tub in the freezer.

Zolani: So are you going to tell me what happened between you and my mum?

He said as he grabbed his icrecream and baby kissed her...

Lesego: What are you talking about?

Zolani: You honestly think that I didn't pick the change in her attitude? Babe my mum is never that calm.

Lesego: I honestly have no idea why she was calm. I didn't do or say anything. Maybe she decided to work on herself.

Zolani: (laughed) Whatever you did worked.

You don't have to tell me what exactly it was but I am happy that it all worked out. This is why I didn't want to get involved in the first place. I want you to do things your way and work it out together.

Lesego: At the time it didn't make sense but it does now. She and I have am understanding and I believe we will get on just fine.

Zolani: That's my girl.

At Mma Lesego's

Tuelo kissed his little girl and gave her back to her grandmother as she fell asleep. Mma Lesego put her down then went into the kitchen and brought two glasses of juice.

Mma Lesego: Here.

She gave him the other glass and sat down.

Tuelo: Thank you Mme but I should get going.

Mma Lesego: Have some juice first and tell me what's bothering you.

Tuelo: I am honestly fine. Thank you so much.

Mma Lesego: If you are fine as you say then why were you crying earlier on?

He forced a smile then sipped his juice.

Tuelo: I wasn't crying. There was something in my eye.

Mma Lesego: Ok.

She looked at her guilt striken. Growing up, he had known this woman to be strict. Seeing her trying to understand him for the very first time in his life touched his heart.

Tuelo: Ntume and I are just going through a lot. I am failing to understand her and I am worried that this will affect my relationship with my daughter. It hasn't been that long since we have broken up but already she is giving me the run around. Apart from that, there is a lot going on that could affect my relationship with Lebone. I don't know how to explain this but I am really scared. I can't imagine my life without this little girl. She and Monei are the only family we have and if Ntume takes her away then I don't know what I will do. Knowing that she might not be mine really hurts because I love her so much. I have loved her from the very first time I found out her mother was pregnant. I know I am not

perfect but as a father I have tried to be there in every way.

Mma Lesego looked at him then quickly looked away. She had known this boy his entire life but she had never seen him this broken since the death of his parents.

Mma Lesego: I don't know what to tell you son but all I can advice you to do is to sit down with Lebone's mother so you two reach an understanding. When elephants fight, it is the grass that suffers but it doesn't have to be that way. This child needs a mother and a father and for that to happen, you two need to be united. Even if you are not together, find a way to parent together.

Tuelo: Thank you for that Mme. I didn't think that you would ever allow me to set foot in your

yard after what happened the last time.

Mma Lesego: Well I can't stay angry forever. I am not saying that I am not hurt about what happened but sometimes one can't bear a grudge forever. And now that there is a child involved, I have decided to put our differences aside for her sake.

Tuelo: Thank you Mme. I am really sorry for the way that Ntume and I behaved. We were out of line and we should have never come here to announce our relationship. It was very wrong especially because she was still married to another man. We were also wrong to think that we didn't need family. Now that we are in this mess, I realize how we needed you then and how we need you now. Though things are very rocky between Ntume and I, I am happy that she is finally working things out with you and you are in your granddaughter's life.

Mma Lesego: Thank you son.

Later that day

Ben shook his head and turned on the air conditioner with the phone on his ear as Ntume spoke. He couldn't believe this woman. She had chosen another man over him and walked away from their marriage and now here she was giving him endless lectures.

Ntume: I am really disappointed in you Ben. I have heard that a divorce changes people but I have never thought that it would change you this much. From having two women to rejecting a child that could be yours.

Ben: Can I ask you something?

Ntume: Yeah. What is it?

Ben: Why now? I mean you have known that

there is a possibility that she is mine for so long. You had nine whole months of pregnancy and six months after. Why tell me now le gone when you have not eliminated Tuelo as the father?

Ntume: It's been bothering me for some time and now I have found the courage to deal with it.

Ben: Is that so?

Ntume: Yes.

Ben: So what does this have to do with my relationship?

Ntume parked by the side of road and sighed...

Ntume: Well I know that you are going to tell that it's non of my business.

Ben: And it really isn't.

Ntume: That may be true but this isn't who you

are Ben. I know that I hurt you and put you through so much but to turn into to a polygamist?

Ben: So you really think that this is about you, don't you? I had almost forgotten how you think the world revolves around you. Just so you know, my relationship has nothing to do with you or our failed marriage. I did what makes me happy. It's been a whole year since our divorce and I have healed from what you did to me. I realize that it had nothing to do with me but rather your character so I have no reason to do stuff based on what you did. If you are still moving around with the thought that people make certain decisions in their lives based on what you did to them then maybe you haven't accepted your new reality and dealt with it. Call me when you have ruled out Tuelo as the father of your child. I am not going to allow you to play around with my emotions. Bye.

H hung up and turned to the tv...

A year later...

When Tables Turn

109

A year later

At Richmore Counselling Centre

Ntume closed her eyes and took a deep breath as her counsellor guided her.

Counsellor: Now count to ten backwards.

She held her tummy and did as she was told before opening her eyes and sitting up straight.

Counsellor: That was good. How are you feeling?

Ntume: A bit more relaxed.

Counsellor: Now you need to remember that you will get triggered but it's all in how you react from there. I am very happy with the progress we have made so far. I trust that moving forward, you will apply what we talked about here. If you ever feel like you are burdened, you can always come back here.

Ntume: Thank you so much. I really appreciate your help and patience.

Counsellor: I am always happy to help.

She stood up and picked her bag.

Ntume: I have already paid for all my sessions last week. I will be on my way out.

Counsellor: All the best.

She smiled and stepped out of the room then walked to her car. She unlocked the door and got inside the car then put her phone on the little support stand and played some music as she drove out.

At Rra Ben's

Mma Ben fixed her son's collar and handed him an apple. She smiled watching him nervously pacing around.

Mma Ben: You will be ok my boy.

Ben: I don't know about that. I am already sweating buckets.

He said as he wiped his sweat with the back of his hand.

Mma Ben: Don't you think that you are overly dressed for this?

Rra Ben: Don't listen to your mother son. There is nothing like overly dressed. You could come back as a father today so you need an outfit that matches with that title.

Ben: I don't know how I feel about that. I have always thought that I would be married by the time I have children so I give them a stable home.

Rra Ben: Son stability has nothing to do with marriage...You can be married and still fail to

give your children a stable home. Whatever those results may be today, we want you to know that you have our support. They say that it takes a village to raise a child. Well we will be your village.

Mma Ben: That's true. We are happy to do whatever we need to do to help.

Ben: Okay let's go.

Mma Bex: I still think that we should stay behind and let Ben attend.

Ben: Like you said I am going to need all the support I can get. I don't know what's going to happen today.

Mma Ben smiled from ear to ear as she turned around and picked up her bag. If only Ben knew what this meant to her. Him admitting to needing them.

At Tuelo's

Monei picked up her bag and stood up. She grabbed Tuelo's car keys and dangled them around.

Monei: Let's get going.

Tuelo: I don't wanna go. I don't understand why Ntume has to call all of us in like this is some kind of get together.

Monei: So if you don't go then how will you find out?

Tuelo: She can just send them to me.

Monei: Aren't you the one that said that she was capable to changing the results? What exactly

do you want from her because she is trying to do everything that you both wanted? If you ask me, I think you are being unreasonable. You and Ben said that you wanted the results read out fairly. She puts that together and you are complaining about it. From where I am standing, Ntume has been really fair to everyone in the last few months. I get that this is difficult but please also make an effort.

Tuelo: Well I am not going. Lebone is mine and that's that.

Monei: Do you really want to do this? Are you really going to put us through this? I hate to say this but when you went and slept with a married woman, you knew that something like this was bound to happen. I know it hurts but suck it up and let's go because this has to be done.

At Lesego's

Zolani stood by the side of the bed as Lesego took her pills. He put his hand over her forehead to check her temperature then sighed.

Zolani: I don't think that I will be going to work today. I can't leave you like this.

Lesego: Babe I will be fine. You don't have to stay here all day. If I need you then I will give you a call. This is just first trimester. It will pass.

Zolani: I have already called the office and told them that I am not coming.

Lesego: Well that's too bad because i have already called your mum. She should be here anytime soon.

Zolani: Why am I not shocked?

Lesego: I thought that it would be nice to catch

up.

Zolani: Well of lately you are always catching up.
Should I be worried about being left out?

Lesego: (laughed) Not even. You are my person
for life.

Zolani: Motho wame for life.

He bent to kiss her baby bump then rubbed her
belly.

Zolani: Ok. Take care of my junior motho.

Lesego: I got you my person.

At Mma Lesego's

Ntume looked at both envelopes in her mother's
hand and closed her eyes as she took a deep

breath.

Mma Lesego: How are you feeling?

Ntume: I honestly don't know mum. I feel like I am suddenly being punished for everything I have ever done. Regardless of who the father of my child is today, there is no coming back from the damage that I have caused in the lives of these men. I just don't know where to start really.

Mma Lesego put her hand around her daughter's shoulders and sighed. Her little girl wasn't so innocent anymore. She had turned out to be the very same person she didn't want her to be.

Mma Lesego: My child, in life we all make mistakes. The most important thing is to make

things right. Don't be so hard on yourself especially after having worked so hard to make it right . I know that it doesn't make sense now but I am so proud of how hard you have worked to pull yourself out of this dark little hole. It may not seem like it but it will be over soon.

Ntume: I hope so mum. I don't want to hurt anyone anymore. This needs to stop.

Mma Lesego: It's all coming to an end today. You just need to get through today my child.

Meanwhile Ben parked his car outside the yard. His parents stepped out as he took a moment to himself.

Mma Ben: Son! Are you okay in there?

She tapped on the window.

He stepped out and locked the car.

Rra Ben: It has to be done son.

He leaned against the car as everything reeled before him. Just as they were about to go inside, Tuelo's car drove into the yard leaving dust for them.

*

*

When Tables Turn

110

At Mma Lesego's

Ntume held both envelopes and looked around the living. Seeing all these faces of the people she once loved sting. She swallowed as both families looked at her waiting for answers.

Ntume: Before we open each one of the envelopes, I would like to apologize to both of you. I know that I have hurt the both of you so much and a lot has went wrong.

Tuelo looked at her and shook his head. The more this woman spoke, he got annoyed.

Tuelo: Can we get to why we are all here. I am pretty sure that no one is interested in what you have to say.

His sister turned to him and gave him a sharp look.

Monei: Go ahead Ntume.

Ntume: Thank you. As I was saying, I am really sorry for the pain I have caused all of you.

Tuelo: Waitsi this is a waste of time. Wena hela tota you are an attention seeker. I don't even think that this little meeting was necessary. This is rubbish hela waitsi.

Ben shook his head and turned to him...

Ben: Ga se gantsi ke tsena mo leroleng la dikatse mme hela since you are making this about you, let me remind you that you are the one that asked for this meeting. Now that she calls it, she is suddenly wrong. I understand that

you are frustrated but can we at least hear what she has to say so we all get what we came here for and leave.

Tuelo: Why am I not surprised that you would say that? After all you didn't even know your own wife while you were married to her. That's why she cheated on you right under your nose.

Ben: And yet the one that knew her more than the man that had married her is here for DNA results. No one wronged you here, you are simply here to reap what you sowed. Now please sit down so we can all get what we came here for.

Tuelo caught a glimpse of Mma Lesego shaking her head kept quite.

Ntume:I understand that everyone is upset right now and like I said, I apologize as this is my

fault.

Mma Lesego stood up and got both envelopes from her. She opened each of each and finally read through them.

Monei: What does it say? Skip the part about percentages and all. We just want to know who the father is.

She passed one envelope to Monei then the other to Ben. Tuelo grabbed the evelope from his sister and walked out before anyone could stop him. He got inside the car and opened it. Tears filled his eyes as he read the results. He rested his heard on the steering wheel and said a prayer for the first time in ages.

Meanwhile Ben swallowed and passed the envelope to his mother. Although a huge part of him didn't want to be a father, there was a part of him that was hopeful that he would be a father.

Mma Ben: I am sorry son.

Ben: It's okay. Everything worked out the way it was supposed to.

Monei stood up to excuse herself.

Monei: I want to apologize for my brother's behaviour. What he did is wrong and I am certain that once he is feeling better, he will apologize. Thank you so much for organizing this and allowing us to use your home Mma Lesh. I know that it must have been hard for you

especially because both parties were not interested in doing this for so long.

Mma Lesego: Don't thank me my child,I did what any mother should.

She shook hands with Ben and his family before leaving.

Ben: Now that this is out of the way, we can all go back to living our normal lives.

Meanwhile outside, Tuelo started the car as his sister closed the door and buckled up.

Monei: I don't like what you did out there. What you did is very disrespectful to everyone especially Mma Lesego since she was the one that organized this at your request. Koore nna

tota I don't know what you want.

He shook his head as he drove out of the yard...

Tuelo: Well now that I know for a fact that I am the father of that little girl, I want full custody.

Monei: Tuelo wee!

Tuelo: You asked what I want and I am simply telling you.

Monei: Kare wa itebala akere. You are the last person to sit here and sulk over what happened. Like I said, you knew what you were doing when you slept with a married woman. Nna tota of lately I am ashamed to be your sister. What you did in there was very unnecessary and disrespectful to Mma Lesego. I am sure that our parents must be turning in their graves.

Tuelo: That's not fair.

Moneo: Make sure that you have a plan about what you will do with your daughter once you have full custody because I am moving in with my boyfriend. I have no time to support your unnecessary battles. Le gone you are not even ashamed of wanting to use your child in your battles with the mother.

Tuelo: When Ntume used my daughter, no one said anything. Now that she has attended a few counselling sessions, everyone is suddenly singing her praises as if she did anything out of the ordinary or she did us a favour. You are all forgetting how toxic she is. All this is an act. That girl can never change. I know her.

He parked his car in the yard.

Monei: You are the one that is starting to sound toxic at this point. I don't see any need to fight

anymore.

Inside the house

Mma Lesego walked Ben's parents out as Ntume had a moment with her ex husband.

Ntume: I am really sorry for today. I have should have thought things through.

Ben: It's okay. I also needed this. I have been running away from this for a whole year.

Ntume: I am really sorry for everything that has happend between us. You didn't deserve any of it.

Ben: Thank you. It's all in the past. I have moved on and I am happy to see you doing the same.

Ntume: Yeah.

Ben: Ok. I will see you around.

Ntume: For what it's worth, I hope you find your way back into the church again. You are a really good preacher.

Ben: I don't think that's a chapter of my life I want to open again but I really appreciate it. All the best with your new chapter.

Ntume: Thank you. Not just for that but for everything that you were in my life. It's such a pity that I let myself lose that.

Ben: As they say, everything happens for a reason. It could be that we are just not meant to be.

Ntume: Yeah.

Ben: Sharp akere.

She looked at him with so much love but he walked away without a single care in him. This

was a story he had put an end to and had no intentions of re writing.

*sponsors frm yesterday need to be attended so we move on

*

When Tables Turn

111

At Mma Ben's

Ben browsed through a couple of pictures in his mother's phone and laughed shaking his head. Most of these women were not even his type but with everything that had went down in his love life, who would blame her?

Mma Ben: So what do you think?

Ben: I don't know mum.

Mma Ben: It's okay son. You don't have to decide immediately. You can send yourself their pictures and decide on which one you like in a few days.

Ben: I get that you are trying to help me but I just don't know if this is the type of help I need right now.

Mma Ben: You keep saying that you don't know where to find the right woman and I honestly just thought that if you got a little help then you would be able to pick.

Rra Ben laughed as his son seemed a bit confused...

Rra Ben: I told her that picking the right woman

is different from house shopping where you choose per your specification. Human beings are not houses, they will shook you. Tota mme kana le yone a ntlo, it can shook you because you don't always know the quality of it. You can buy it because everything seems beautiful and perfect until you realize that the material used was of low quality. Picking a wife is a process that you do not need to rush. This time do not only choose a woman beautiful on the outside. Make sure it's someone with the right qualities too because somewhere along the way, those looks will not count. And finally what matters, take your time. Do not rush the process.

Ben: (Smiled) I hear you dad. At this point I am not ready to settle down but I have hope that I will be one of these days. I strongly believe in love and marriage and I refuse to let my experiences change that.

Mma Ben: That's what we want to hear.

Ben: So to answer your question, none of these girls are my type.

Mma Ben: (laughed) Why? Because they are not as pretty as your ex girlfriends that all left you broken hearted.

Ben: (laughed) Koore mme o lebile banyana ba sentle?

He passed the phone to his father and they both laughed out as his dad browsed through the pictures.

Mma Ben: You two are not looking at the bigger picture.

At Tuelo's

Tuelo closed his eyes as Pearl gently massaged his feet. This was the first time in months he felt so calm and relaxed.

Pearl: I hope that this is the beginning of a peaceful parenting relationship between you and Ntume. All this fighting needs to stop. You two need to sort all this out for the sake of your daughter.

Tuelo: As long as she gives me full custody then we will.

Pearl: Full custody?

Tuelo: Yes. I want full custody. There is no way I am letting her raise my child.

Pearl: Oh I see.

Tuelo: As soon as we are done with this issue ya custody. I am sending my people to yours.

Pearl: Just like that?

Tuelo: Babe I know that we had agreed to get started but we need to sort out the custody issue before we get married.

Pearl: Have you told your sister?

Tuelo: About what?

Pearl: What do you mean about what? The wedding.

Tuelo: Not yet. I was still dealing with the DNA issue.

Pearl: Ok. In that case don't tell her because I change my mind about marrying you.

Tuelo: What?

She let go of his feet and stood up...

Pearl: You are not ready for marriage.

Tuelo: Just because I haven't told my sister?

Pearl: You and I have never discussed you having full custody of your daughter and yet here you are telling me about it as if you and I don't have plans to marry.

Tuelo: Kante ware what's the problem? Since when do you have a problem with my daughter?

Pearl: I don't have a problem with your daughter. My only problem is that we are in the process of getting married yet you make decisions on your own. I understand that this is your daughter and you have the right to make any decision concerning her but have you ever thought of my involvement in all of this and asked me how I feel about it?

Tuelo: What do you mean?

Pearl: Once you have full custody of your daughter and she moves in with us, I have to step up as a full time mother. This will be different from the babysitting I do from time to

time. I will be the one responsible for most things so I don't understand how you didn't think of discussing all this with me.

Tuelo: So what exactly are you saying?

Pearl: I am honestly not ready to be a mother.

Tuelo: You are not ready to be a mother or a mother to my child?

Pearl: Both.

Tuelo: And yet you want to marry me?

Pearl shook her head and smiled.

Pearl: Listen I understand where you are coming from and I apologize if I sounded insensitive mme nna ga nkake ka kgona. If those are your conditions for marrying me then I don't think there is any need for us to continue as I won't be able to fullfill them. I am, not ready

to be a mother.

Tuelo: So what about the promises you made to me about loving me and my child. Do you honestly expect me to choose between you and my daughter?

Pearl: I am sorry for making such promises without having full information. I would never make you choose between me and Lebone, that's why I am letting you go. Let me get my stuff.

Tuelo: Just like that?

Pearl: Yeah.

She stood up and went into the bedroom...

*

*

Another insert follows st 15:30hr

When Tables Turn

112

At Mma Lesego's

Ntume smiled and put the phone on loudspeaker before placing it by the kitchen counter. She chopped the vegetables as her conversation got interesting.

Charles: Have you thought about what I asked you?

Ntume: Yeah. Listen I really appreciate the offer Charles but I think it would be very unfair of me to go on a date with you while I still have unresolved feelings for another man. I

don't want to complicate my life or yours.

Charles: And as I have told you, I understand your position and I am not asking for anything serious from you. Just a coffee date between two friends.

Ntume:I hear you but I am not interested in being with anyone at the moment. I am working on myself and I wouldn't wanna drag anyone through my shenanigans.

Charles: I understand that. Would I be welcome as a friend? I am not asking for anything more than that. I understand your feelings and I respect them.

Ntume: I am sorry but I really don't think that I am ready to let any man into my life even if it's just as a friend.

Charles: I understand. Well can I atleast send you money for coffee even if it means going out alone.

Ntume: That won't be necessary.

Charles: Well I insist.

He hung up before she could disagree any further. A few minutes later an ewallet notification reported.

"FNB :) C Moremi sent you P500. Get cash at Cash Plus partner or PRESS PROCEED at FNB ATM. PIN 082**, is valid for 16hrs. If pin expired, dial *130*392#"

She shook her head and dialled his number but it didn't go through. She put her phone down and laughed.

Mma Lesego: What are you laughing about?
Share the joke.

She said softly as she walked into the kitchen.

Ntume: (Smiled)Are you listening to my conversation?

Mma Lesego: Sadly I missed it. Do you mind starting from the beginning?

They both laughed as her mother grabbed a cold drink from the fridge and pulled a plastic chair to sit.

Ntume: Mama tlhe o rata data. (You like gist.)

Mma Lesego: So?

Ntume: It's nothing much. A guy that has been trying to take me out for months sent me some money to go out for coffee since I refuse to go

on a date with him.

Mma Lesego: Well go out. You have been indoors for months. The only time you go out is when you are going to work or when I send you to buy something. I understand that you are trying to get your life together but this is not a life anymore. You have imprisoned yourself.

Ntume: Where would I go tota? Maybe I should check with Lesego.

Mma Lesego: Just go out my girl. Lesego feels the same exact way I feel. We are not saying that you should go out and ruin your life or anything. Everyone needs some time out once in a while. Think about it.

Ntume: I hear you.

At Lesego's

Lesego held tightly to her husband's hand as she took deep breaths. She closed her eyes each time she felt a contraction.

Mma Zolani: I have everything in the car. Let's go.

Zolani: Ok. Babe, I am going to help you stand. Work with me ok?

She opened her reddish eyes and stared at him with so much anger. She pinched him till he let go.

Lesego:(Breathing heavily.) Leave me alone.

Her mother inlaw extended her hand to her and helped her stand.

Mma Zolani: Don't just stand there. Go and open the doors for us.

He rushed outside...

At Monei's

Tuelo helped his sister load the last of her luggage into the car then stood by as she got inside the vehicle and buckled up.

Tuelo: So you are really leaving?

Monei: Not this again.

Tuelo: Are you sure about this?

Monei: You don't have to worry about me, I know what I am doing. If it doesn't work out

then I will come back home. I have absolutely no pressure.

Tuelo: I don't know why but I don't have a good feeling about all of this. What do we really know about this guy?

Monei: I understand how you feel but if this is a mistake then it's mine to make. Akere we promised each other that we would be supportive towards each other.

Tuelo: I know.

Monei: Good because this is where I need your support.

Tuelo: Got you.

Monei: I will see you around. I know how angry you are at Ntume but please get yourself together. The fight that you want to start is not worth it. You will only get hurt in the end and drag Lebone. You and Ntume didn't work out and that's ok. Relationships end all the time.

You have found a good woman in Pearl. Focus on that and stop being bitter otherwise you are going to lose her too.

He scratched his head and shamefully bowed.

Monei: Let me guess. You ruined that too? From the way that you are doing things I can tell that you are going to be alone for a very long time because no woman will stand for this.

*

*

The last insert will follow later.

When Tables Turn

113

Later that day

At Mowana Restaurant

Viv smiled and tucked her hair behind her ear as her fiance pulled out a chair for her. He waited for her to settle then finally took his sit. Bogolo was everything she had ever wanted in a man and being here with him made her realize how she had sold herself short for years.

Bogolo: Are you okay? You look deep in thoughts

Vivian: (Smiled) Yeah. I don't know, I haven't felt this happy in a while.

A tear escaped her eye as she spoke.

Vivian: I keep telling myself that this will end soon.

Bogolo: And I keep telling you that I am here to stay. Viv I am here to stay. I would be a fool to let you get away.

Vivian: I love you and I can't wait to marry you.

Bogolo: If it was upto me then we would already be married by now.

Vivian: At the district commissioner's office in a pair of jeans?

Bogolo: (laughed) Like I said if it was upto me but I want to give you your dream wedding. I know how much planning you have put into it since you were young.

Vivian: Who told you that?

Bogolo: Isn't that what every girl does?

Vivian:(laughed) Not every girl. Why do men

assume that all women want to get married?

Bogolo: Isn't that so?

Vivian: Mme kana that's not true. It's not every woman that wants to end up in a wedding gown. Some just wanna be rich.

Bogolo: Only for them to post marriage is not an achievement.

Vivian: Well that's a story for another day akere.

Bogolo: Is there anything that you need help with? I don't know anything about themes and decor but I am sure that there is something that I can help with.

Vivian: You don't have to worry about that. The wedding planner is already doing everything. Wena just make sure that you keep me busy with those bank notifications.

Bogolo: (laughed) I have a strong feeling that I will be broke by the end of this wedding.

Meanwhile Ben walked into the restaurant and looked around for an empty table. A waiter met him halfway and walked him to a table behind Viv's.

Waiter: You may have a sit while I bring you a menu.

Ben: Thank you.

He smiled and stood up as he recognized Viv's voice. He walked over to their table.

Ben: I thought I recognized that voice.

He extended his hand to Bogolo.

Ben: The brother, how is it?

Bogolo: All good and you?

Viv smiled as they shook hands.

Ben: I heard someone is going to be a bride.
Congratulations my friend.

She smiled from ear to ear as she locked eyes
with Bogolo.

Ben: It's official, you are off the market.

Vivian: I am a gone girl friend. Babe this is
pastor Ben. Pastor this is my entire world
Bogolo.

Ben: Ahhh nya ogo kgonne. Congratulations
guys. May God keep this union.

Vivian: Thank you friend. I heard that you scored yourself not one but two hooties.

Ben: That's a story for another day. Let me not intrude. Bogolo it was nice meeting you.

Bogolo: It was nice meeting you too pastor.

He looked at Viv and they both laughed...

Ben: You won't stop calling me pastor akere.

At Pearl's

Tuelo threw his car keys on the table and sighed then sat next to Pearl who was curled up on the couch in her pjs watching a movie.

Tuelo: Hey.

She paused the movie and turned to him.

Pearl: Can I please have my keys. Where I come from it's very disrespectful to invite yourself into people's homes.

Tuelo: I knocked at the front door but there was no answer so I used my keys tsa back door.

Pearl: I didn't answer for a reason. What do you want? I am in the middle of something.

Tuelo: Emma.

He scratched his head and shamefully bowed.

Tuelo: I came to apologize for my behaviour. What i did was wrong and unfair. You and I are one and part of this oneness means that we

work and make decisions as a team. Can we fix things and go on with the wedding please. I don't wanna lose you.

Pearl: I honestly don't think that you respect me
Tuelo.

Tuelo: I do. I am sorry if I showed you that I don't. I swear that I have never cheated on you.

Pearl: Respecting me as your partner goes deeper than staying faithful. Respecting me means to also respect my voice and allow me to be heard. Respect is communication.

Respecting me means thinking before you speak mme wena you are doing none.

Tuelo: Emma. I understand what you are saying. I have made mistakes and I am asking you to help me work through them. Please don't throw away what we have. I know that I have too many issues especially when it comes to Ntume but I am willing to do everything to fix

that.

She looked at him and swallowed...

Pearl: I am sorry but I am done with men that are mentally ill.

He raised his eyebrows trying to understand where she was coming from.

Pearl: I don't mean any disrespect but I am not dealing with a man that doesn't know how to communicate and is emotionally destroyed. Dealing with such a person only leaves me feeling mentally, emotionally and physically drained after constantly trying to help you become a better man. At this point I want a man that is already healed and brings out the

version of me. I know it may sound selfish but I have been a rehabilitation centre for broken men that wanted healing and at this point I am tired and I ain't doing it again. I love you Tuelo and I was willing to compromise so much but after what happened, I realize that I would only be letting myself down. I think you need to heal before you can attempt to marry anyone. I am saving the both of us. Please accept my decision and work on yourself. If at all we are meant to be together then we will find our way back to each other.

His lips dried up as she stood up and opened the front door for him to leave. She picked up her house keys from the table then gave him his car keys.

Pearl: Please leave.

She closed her eyes as he walked out.

At the hospital

*

*

When Tables

114

At the hospital

Zolani held his son for the very first time in his arms and smiled. He looked up as he fought back his tears. This little man was a reminder of why he would move heaven and earth for his wife. He held Lesego's hand and leaned in to

give her a forehead kiss.

Zolani: Hey Momma.

Lesego: Hey.

She said softly as she admired her boys.

Zolani: How are you feeling today?

Lesego: Like I have been hit by a truck.

Zolani: Sorry mogatsaka. You will be back in shape soon.

Lesego: And I won't be having another child so you know.

Zolani: (laughed) Ao! So we won't be having another one?

Lesego: I am done my guy.

Zolani: Well you stepped out in one hell of a fine way. This little man is a champ. Look at these chubby cheeks.

Lesego: Ngwana wa gago o nkgagotse Zo. If you see my stitches, you will never wanna have sex.

Zolani: Nkampa ka ja ditlhare ka meno eseng not wanting you again.

Lesego: (laughed) Then you wonder why I say you love sex.

Zolani: After marrying such a fine wife. It would be a crime not to love sex.

Lesego: (laughed) Right. Anyway has your mum moved in yet?

Zolani: Into our room?

Lesego: What do you mean into our room?

Zolani: Well she moved to our room this morning. I thought that you two talked about it

akere you are besties these days.

Lesego: Talk about what? There is no way I can make such a decision without talking to you. Le gone I would never dream of moving anyone into our matrimonial bedroom.

Zolani: Well she has already moved in.

Lesego: I am sure that she can move out.

Zolani: Why? I don't see the big deal. Akere she is there to help you.

Lesego: Akere mme she can help me from the guestroom. Zolani you and i are married. You can't tell me that you don't see a problem with your mum moving into our bedroom.

Zolani: Babe mme nna kana I don't see the problem.

Lesego: O serious? (Are you serious?)

Zolani: She will be there to help you. Isn't that what we mean by botsetsi?

Lesego: Do you remember my mother ever moving into our bedroom? Ele gore o batla go nthaya ore go sharp hela gore mmago a tsene ka kamore ya rona? (Do you want to tell me that you see absolutely nothing wrong with it?)

Zolani: Babe you are making a big deal out of nothing.

Lesego: No go sharp. (It's okay.)

Zolani: So how do we conclude?

Lesego: Kare go sharp.

She turned to the other side and took out her phone and went on Facebook.

At Mma Lesego's

Ntume stood before the mirror and sighed as

she looked at herself. She had lost a bit of weight and she wasn't so sure if her dress fitted well. So much for dressing up.

Mma Lesego: What's the matter?

Ntume: I don't think I want to go out anymore.

Mma Lesego: What changed? I thought we agreed that you would make use of your leave.

Ntume: I know but I don't think I am in the right space to go out. Le one moseso ga o ntshwanele. (This dress doesn't even look good on me.)

Mma Lesego: Says who?

Ntume: I have lost a bit of weight.

She frustratedly held her dress.

Mma Lesego: Mme kana you look beautiful ngwanaka. Nna ebile I love the new body.

Ntume: You are just saying that.

Mma Lesego: I can't lie to you. Go out and have fun. You have been stuck in this house all year. Allow yourself to go out of that shell and meet new people. I know that you have made mistakes in the past but you can't hold on to that forever, you also deserve to be happy.

Ntume: I guess. I don't know how because the only man I love will never take me back. Waitsi mama when it comes to Ben I messed up. I wish I had taken the time to know and understand him more.

Mma Lesego: It happens my child. You need to forgive yourself and move on. Who knows, maybe he will give you a chance and if not, you need to move on with life. Sometimes people don't end up with the people they truly love. I

know it doesn't sound fair but that's just the way life is. We move on and accept our circumstances.

Ntume: I love him. I don't know how I didn't take some time to think things through before I divorced him. It really hurts to know that some day he might find a woman to marry then make her very happy.

Mma Lesego: You will also find someone to make you happy.

Ntume: But I don't want any other person. I want Ben.

At Motheo's

Ben smiled as he looked at the pictures Motheo had sent to him.

Motheo: So what do you think of her?

He shook his head and laughed...

Motheo: Ao buwa tlhe mona. (Say something man.)

Ben: She is beautiful.

Motheo: Good. Should I set up a date?

Ben: Just like that?

Motheo: What would you be waiting for? I am not saying marry the girl or anything but you deserve to be happy too mate.

Ben: I don't know man.

Motheo: (laughed) Rest! I did a background check on her. She is not a murderer.

Ben: Too soon.

They laughed as Ben put his phone down.

Ben: Let me think about it.

Motheo: Okay but don't take too long. My friend says that men are lining up for this one.

Ben: You know what they say about cheap things.

Motheo: That doesn't apply when it comes to people man.

Ben: (laughed) Right. You know what man, set us up. I won't lose anything out of this so what the hell.

Motheo: My main man. That's what i wanna hear.

*

*

*

When Tables Turn

115

Two days later

At Lesego's

Mma Zolani pushed her luggage bag out of Lesego's room as her son lead her out.

Mma Zolani: So you are really asking me to leave?

Zolani: I didn't ask you to leave. I simply asked you to move to the other room and you are the one deciding to leave.

Mma Zolani: Zolani since when are you vocal

about botsetsi? Isn't this between me and your wife?

Zolani: Well not anymore.

Mma Zolani: You are my son and I know you very well. This was not your decision, mme kana your wife could have told me herself instead of sending you. I was only here to help her.

Zolani: You need to stop doing this because it's not helping anyone. Lesego and I make decisions together. We are a team and we move together. If I ever made you think otherwise then I am sorry. Stop calling her out when something does not go your way and address us as a team.

Mma Zolani: Incase you two didn't know, botsetsi rules are set by the person leading it not the one being assisted.

Zolani: That's if it's in their own house but right

it's in our house.

His mother ignored him and walked out of the house with her luggage as he called his wife.

Lesego: Hie.

Zolani: How are you feeling today?

Lesego: Sharp.

Zolani: Are you two ready? I will be coming to pick you up in a bit.

Lesego: Mmm...

Zolani: Babe listen, I am sorry about what happened. I want you to know that I respect your feelings though we see things differently. I have spoken to my mum and... Eish!

He scratched his head not knowing how he

would tell her that they didn't have anyone to help them anymore.

Lesego: What is it?

Zolani: Well she got offended and left.

Lesego: What do you mean she got offended and left.

Zolani: I am going to drive to your mum's and see if she can't help us out.

Lesego: What exactly did you say to her? So we are now back to square one? I told you that it was ok.

Zolani: No it's not. I won't let you keep doing this anymore. You are forever putting everyone before you. I was wrong and I am sorry. I know that it sounds a bit scary right now and it's last minute but we are in this together. We will be ok.

Lesego: I love you.

Zolani: I love you too Mmagwe Zara and Zain.

Two months later

Ben lead Pearl to a small table in a quite restaurant. It was a late hour dinner and most tables were empty. He pulled out a chair for her as she sat then pulled his to sit across her. The only light was the one from a few well placed candles making it a bit dim. A waiter approached them and poured wine without saying a word then walked away without handing them any menus.

Pearl: And now? Did he just ignore us?

Ben: (Smiled) I ordered everything in advance. I didn't want any interruptions from the staff apart from bringing and clearing of courses.

Pearl: Ok.

He watched her as she sipped on some wine. She blushed as she noticed this. If there was one thing that this man loved doing was watching her. A voyeur looking into a secret work. He smiled warmly to comfort her and very soon she began to enjoy his gaze. Soaking in it, feeling his eyes move over her. They locked eyes across the table and everything around them faded away. In a universe of their own. Lost in the depths of each other's eyes. She could feel his desire, he hers. But it was not lustful. Calm, gentle and controlled. With a sense of longing to escape forever into that universe around them.

They barely noticed the waiter as he placed the first course between them. A simple plate of

fruit and cheese. He watched her as she ate, bringing each morsel to her lips.

Ben: So how how is it? I am not a big fan of three course meals.I am scared I won't even finish. Dilo tsa go batla go nna romantic di dingalo.

They both laughed as she put her cheese down.

Pearl: It's very light so I am sure that we can finish, if not we can find our way to helping each other.

Ben: (Smiled) I don't know. I got full from just looking at you. You look beautiful.

Pearl: (blushed) Thank you.

Ben: I know it's been just two months but I really enjoy spending time with you.When my

friend offered to hook us up, I was a bit hesitant but I feel like even though I was reluctant to agreeing. It was the best decision.

She blushed and shyly bowed her head....

Pearl: I enjoy spending time with you too.

Ben: Can I ask you something?

Pearl: Yeah.

He stood up and took her hand as she stood. Time stood still as they held hands, stopping just for them. Anyone could see the energy between them. Something so surreal happening but to them it was completely natural.

At Motheo's

Motheo dialled his friend's number and put the phone on loudspeaker as he dried the dishes.

Friend: My main man.

Motheo: What's up man?

Friend: Easy chilling. What do you want this time?

Motheo: (laughed) Ao boy!

Friend: It's no secret that you only call when you need something.

Motheo: Wena monna. Listen I wanted to ask you if your friend is someone that can be trusted. My friend seems to be getting really close to her and I don't want any funny business.

Friend: (laughed) You can relax. She is genuine. She has told me about the guy a couple of times and I think they are really hitting it off. We

might have created something beautiful there.

Motheo: I hope you are right.

Friend: And what about you? Are you still chasing every skirt in town?

Motheo: (laughed) O raya jang ne mona?

Friend: Melissa will never see heaven for what she did to you.

Motheo: Listen there is someone at the door. I will call you back.

Friend: (laughed) I have heard that one before.

Later that day

At Ben's

Ben and Pearl sat on the balcony looking at the star's. They locked eyes for a while before Ben

put his arm around her waist unexpectedly. The look in his eyes made her skin tingle. A shiver sped down her spine as he started caressing her back. She felt her undies soaking as he kissed her and his lips stayed on hers for what seemed like forever. So tender,caring and soft.

*

*

*

Will put sponsors while I edit another insert

When Tables Turn

116

Later that day

At Ben's

Ben and Pearl sat on the balcony looking at the stars. They locked eyes for a while before Ben put his arm around her waist unexpectedly. The look in his eyes made her skin tingle. A shiver sped down her spine as he started caressing her back. She felt her undies soaking as he kissed her and his lips stayed on hers for what seemed like forever. So tender,caring and soft.

Within minutes, though they were not able to control the raging emotions, they acted as their bodies dictated. Ben capture Pearl's breasts with his hands and nibbled the nipples, one after the other, through her thin blouse. He picked her up and carried her inside as they both breathed heavily.

A few moments later he tossed her on the bed

and took off his belt before kicking off his pants as she grew impatient. He slowly pulled up her dress then pulled her to the edge of the bed to kiss her inner thighs.

Pearl:Uhh..

She moaned softly as he kissed her cli* from outside her black lacey underwear. He slowly pulled down her soaking wet underwear . All this while she couldn't keep her eyes off him. Though gentle, this man touched all the right places and he had the gift to make a woman feel sexy in every way. He took his time. She held his head as her legs shook from pleasure while he brought his lips to her puss* lips and began sucking on her cli*. As he continued sucking and licking, he took two fingers and ran them into her tight cookie jar. He kept rubbing

them right on her g-spot and she began to uncontrollably moan.

The following day

At Pearl's

Tuelo stood in the garden and directed the deco lady as she set up. He smiled from ear to ear looking at the backdrop that was written, "Be my forever again." He had taken the last two months working so hard to be the man she had wanted and there was no way that she would reject him. After all this while, he knew that she was the one and he would not let her get away like he did with Viv. He stepped aside as his phone rang.

Tuelo: Mmagwe Lebone.

He answered with a high mood.

Ntume: O bo o itumetse.

Tuelo: (laughed) How are you?

Ntume: I am well. It's your turn to take baby girl today. I wanted to check if you are picking her up kana I should bring her.

Tuelo: (laughed) Gatwe pick her up when you live just a few houses away. Let her crawl.

Ntume: (laughed) Ija... What time will you get her? I am going out to see someone.

Tuelo: Well about that.

He scratched his head as he looked at the deco lady moving around a few things.

Ntume: What is it?

Tuelo: Can I get her tomorrow?

Ntume: Wa simolla? (You are starting?)

Tuelo: Pretty please... Kana I am at Pearl's and everything is ridding on this day. I probably have just a few hours to pull off something that will change her mind because she is not home yet. If I pull this one off then I might be getting your child a step mum.

Ntume: I am also trying to get your child a step dad so my date is equally important.

Tuelo: (laughed) Ene Ben? You can relax, that one is not going anywhere. He still loves you, that's why he hasn't moved on. Tomorrow after I get my girl, we are babysitting while you chase the good pastor.

She smiled thinking of how things would turn out when they got back together. This time she would hold on to him and love him right.

Ntume: I am only keeping her for today because I really like Pearl and she loves my child. Tomorrow you are getting her.

Tuelo: (Smiled) Sure.

Ntume: Bye.

She hung up and sat down as her mother ironed her clothes.

Mma Lesego: And?

Ntume: He is held up somewhere. He will pick her up tomorrow.

Mma Lesego: (Smiled) And you are okay with

that?

Ntume: Ee mma.

Mma Lesegp: I am happy to hear that. All that fighting was not good.

Ntume: Ee mma. We have both made peace with the fact that it didn't work out and we are trying to get back our lives on track.

Mma Lesego: Good. So will you be ok? Kana I am going to spend the day at Lesego's.

Ntumex: We will be fine. I am thinking of going to see Mma Ben. Kana tota that woman had welcomed and accepted me as her own daughter. I need to go and make things right with her. If I ever fix things with Ben then I need to have her on my side.

Mma Lesego: I hear you my child but leave room for disappointment because she might not be so welcoming.

Ntume: Ee mma.

At Ben's

Ben dragged his hands down his face and dropped his head back against the headboard. "What the hell did she do to me?". The last few twelve hours had been the most amazing of his life. The feel of Pearl's lips on his, moving in and out of her body. Fuck* it would forever play in his head.

Pearl: Hey.

She stuck her head through the bedroom door and walked in with a tray of food. Damm! She looked so good in his boxers. Her curves held onto boxers as if it was made just for her.

Ben: Hey. Did you cook?

Pearl: (Smiled) Yeah. I was really hungry.

She handed him the tray and climbed on the bed...

Ben: Waffles?

Pearl: Well there wasn't much to work with.

Ben: (laughed) Yeah.. I haven't really bought any groceries.

He scratched his head as she ate.

Ben: Can I take you out for a proper breakfast?
You must be tired and hungry after last night.

She shyly looked away as she felt her cookie jar screaming for a break. They had one hell of a night.

Pearl: Can we go past my place so i take a shower and change?

Ben: I will turn on the geyser so we take a shower together then we can just head off to your house for you to change. Will that work?

Pearl: Ee rra.

*

*

You still haven't reached target.

When Tables Turn

117

At Pearl's

Tuelo smiled and fixed his shirt as he saw Pearl's car approaching from a distance. He walked around the garden to make sure that the picnic set up was perfect before rushing to open the gate.

Meanwhile Ben held Pearl's hand tightly with the other on the steering wheel as they sang along to Mi Casa's Mamela.

馃幙 Nothing better we're 鈥熑 ogether
And it just 鈥熑 eels right
How I love kicking with you baby
It's all I wanna do yeah
Nothing better when we together

And it just feels right

Man I love

kicking with you baby

It's all I wanna do baby 裸幃

Tuelo's bright smile soon faded as Ben drove through the gate. He rubbed his eyes in disbelief and his entire body suddenly turned cold and numb. This was impossible or maybe there was a possible explanation to this whole thing. His knees grew weak as Ben parked the car and stepped out rushing to open the door for the woman he loved. He stood by the front and watched like a homeless dog as Pearl held Ben's hand.

Pearl: Tuelo.

He swallowed as his eyes fell on the clothes she was holding in her hands. The fact that she was just wearing his shirt was evidence enough for him to know what had taken place.

Tuelo: Ben what are you doing here?

Pearl: (Smiled) La itsane? (You two know each other?)

Tuelo: Yes. He is my baby mama's ex husband.

Pearl looked at Ben then back at Tuelo and laughed...

Pearl: Wa nkaketsa akere. Moruti?(You are lying to me. The pastor?)

She held her mouth and shook her head. This

couldn't be happening. Apart from the drama Tuelo had told him about, Ben was completely different from the person she had been told about. Both men looked at her confused. She pulled herself together and cleared her throat.

Pearl: So what are you doing here?

" I came to surprise you. I want you back. "

He would rather count rice all day than to utter those words before Ben. It was already embarrassing enough that he had already opened the gate for them and his ego wasn't about to let it go without a fight.

Tuelo: (Forced a smile.) Who me? Well, I had planned this whole thing before our break up

and forgot to cancel. Can you believe it?

He said shaking his head.

Tuelo: So today I get a call that they are setting up and I rushed here to cancel but I was already too late. Since i won't be getting my money back, i decided to let them finish up. I don't know what you wanna do with it but knock yourself out.

Pearl: Well thank you I guess.

He walked out as they the two lovebirds walked to the garden.

Pearl: Is the food mine too?

She picked the basket filled with snacks and food and shouted as he stood by the car.

Tuelo: It was part of the package.

He quickly got into his car and drove off.

Pearl: Gabz is too small akere?

He sighed as he looked at the set up. After trying so hard to get away from his past, he had walked right into it.

Pearl: Ben.

He looked at her and forced a smile.

Pearl: Are you okay?

Ben: So you two dated?

Pearl: Almost got married. Is that going to be a problem?

Ben: No. It's just that I wasn't expecting it and...

Pearl: And what? Listen Ben, I don't want you to leave me hanging, if you feel like this is going to be a problem then please let me know. I am equally shocked but like I said Gabz is a small town and quite honestly nothing that happens here should shock me anymore. I like you and I wanna stick around and see where this life takes us but if you don't feel the same way then I would understand. I am not about to waste your time or let you waste mine.

He looked at her and smiled. This woman was

not only beautiful but she was also forthcoming.

Ben: I promised myself that I would not cross paths with my ex wife and her ex lover.

Pearl: Got it.

She said with her mood at her feet.

Ben: But I wanna see where this life takes us too. I love whatever we have and I don't wanna let it go.

Pearl: (Smiled) Okay. Can we go inside now. I need to get dressed.

They laughed as they walked towards the door.

Ben: I guess that means that we don't have to

go out for breakfast. That is a lot of food.

Pearl: (giggled) I actually feel so bad about this whole thing. I know that he is lying. Tuelo is not good at planning ahead. He probably did this whole thing this morning.

Ben: Eish! Yeah neh.

Pearl: Well that was then, this is now.

She took out her house keys and unlocked the door.

At Mma Ben's

Ntume parked her car outside the gate and stepped out. She went around to the passenger sit and unstrapped her little girl from the car sit then picked her up and walked inside the yard. The last time she had set foot in that yard was

when she and Ben had been called for a reconciliation meeting. Mma Ben probably hated her but she had to try. She closed her eyes and took a deep breath before knocking. A few moments later the door opened.

Mma Ben: Dumela mma. (Hello Ma'am.)

She greeted her with an attitude but as soon as she saw the sweet little pretty girl her heart melted.

Mma Ben: A so se kgarebe...

She smiled and extended her hands to pick her from her mother.

*

*

*

I will post tomorrow's sponsor. It's super easy



When Tables Turn

118

At Mma Ben's

Mma Ben put Lebone on her lap and gave her a juice cup as Ntume walked out of the kitchen with two glasses of juice. She bowed respectfully and gave Mma Ben a glass then sat down with hers.

Mma Ben: So what brings you here?

She shamefully looked away and tucked her hair behind her ear.

Mma Ben: The last time that you came here was when you and my son were getting a divorce.

Ntume: Ee mma. I honestly don't know what to say because I am ashamed and regretful about what happened. The reason why I came over here today was to apologize about my behaviour towards you and Papa. After you welcomed me into your home, I caused you so much pain without looking back. Tota hela there are so many things I wish I could go back and change. There were so many times that you came through for me ebole o nkgakolola ke le ngwetsi ya gago. I was just too foolish to understand at the time. Le ene Ben I regret

hurting him like that and becoming the foolish woman in proverbs fourteen. I tore my home down.

Mma Ben: You honestly broke my heart Ntume. I had so much faith in you and Ben. I also tried to love and support you as a mother in the best way I knew how so you didn't find support elsewhere.

She swallowed and looked away failing to maintain eye contact with the woman that had once welcomed her into her home.

Ntume: I am sorry mama. I don't know know how I can ever fix this. My foolishness cost me the man that I love and I regret it everyday because it's only now that I realize that he is the only man for me. I don't know how I can ever fix things between me and him but I will do

everything I can do win him back.

Mma Ben smiled and shook her head. So she still had intentions of getting back with her son after everything that she had put him through?

Mma Ben: After everything that has happened in my son's life, I have learnt to step back and allow him to make his own decisions but I promise you that if he gets back with you, I will do anything and everything possible to make sure that he sees you for who you really are. I accept your apology but forget about getting back with my son. I have been wondering why you would come all the way from your house to mine after all these months and now I have gotten my answer. Forget about Ben because even if he takes you back, I won't make it easy.

She sipped on her juice and sighed as she looked at the little girl on her lap.

Mma Ben: You have such a beautiful girl. Focus on healing and raising her and leave my son out of it.

Ntume swallowed as she looked at her daughter.

At Lesego's

Lesego attached her electric breast pump to her hands free breast pump bra and laid back before pressing the start button. It had been a month since she had started storing some milk for her son and this had now become a routine.

Lesego: Babe can you get me some milk storage plastics?

He scratched his head and smiled...

Zolani: I forgot to get you some yesterday.

Mma Zolani looked at the two and and shook her head. She turned to Mma Lesego but she was too busy playing with the baby to be concerned about what was happening.

Mma Zolani: So you two are really giving this boy milk that is no longer fresh?

Lesego: (laughed) Bathong mama koore you don't believe me when I tell you that the milk can be used for a whole year as long as it's been frozen?

Mma Zolani: If this boy was gaining weight then I would believe you but he seems to be getting thin every time I see him. Nna tota I have never seen such a tiny baby. I know that you want to raise your children your own way mme hela amusa ngwana Lesego. (Breastfeed this child.) You have a great supply and wena you are lucky to have a husband that has money. If you want then you can take unpaid leave and stay home the whole year to take care of this boy. You can do better my girl. One day this boy will resent you after seeing his baby pictures.

Zolani: Mum!

Lesego: Please don't stop her. Let her speak her mind.

Mma Lesego's heart beat raised as she watched her daughter taking in all that calmly... Someone had to give this woman a reality

check but even she knew that it wasn't her place.

Zolani: I am really sorry if I sound disrespectful but this needs to be said. You criticize my wife all the time yet you are always the first to fail us. It's very funny that you think she should do better when I think the same exact thing about you. Do you remember how you abandoned us at the last minute when we really needed your help with the baby? What about when we asked you to babysit while we went away for our honeymoon and you refused only to come back and criticize the only person that offered to help? I won't embarrass you by going further because at the end of the day you are my mother. All I am saying is that you need to stop projecting your insecurities on my wife. No one comes close to this woman when it comes to caring for me and our children. There is never a time

that I need her and she drops me last minute. I know that you think that you are the best mother because we let you believe so, after all you are our mother but maybe it's time you really sat down to reflect on our childhood.

Mma Lesego picked up the baby and excused herself...

Zolani: Do you know why I married her?

Lesego softly brushed her husband's hand hoping he would stop. The embarrassment in her mother inlaw's face broke her heart.

Zolani: I didn't marry her only for love or her looks. I also married her because I have never met someone so consistent and selfless. I don't

remember her ever disappointing or dropping me. Even when we were friends, she would show up at my door step in the middle of the night because I needed her help. All i want right now is my mother showing up for me in ways she failed when I was growing up. Please respect my wife and allow her to be there for me and her children because she is doing an amazing job.

He looked up to fight back his tears as he reflected on his childhood.

Zolani: This woman came into my life and helped me heal from my childhood traumas unknowingly. She touched places that hurt softly and helped me to learn to trust women without even knowing. Do you ever think about how your actions changed our lives?

Later that day

At Tuelo's

Ntume smiled as she watched her little girl running towards her father...

*

*

*

When Tables Turn

119

Later that day

At Tuelo's

Ntume smiled as she watched her little girl running towards her father... At this point she was all that mattered, who knew, maybe she wasn't destined to be happy after all.

Tuelo: (laughed) So you two really came with a car here?

He said as he picked up his daughter and kissed her.

Ntume: We were on our way from Mma Ben's when you called. So how did your date go?

Tuelo: Eish! You won't believe what I am about to tell you.

A picture of Ben with the love of his life resurfaced and he felt his throat closing up. The pain cut too deep.

Ntume: Are you okay?

She closed the door as Tuelo held on tightly to his daughter... The pain in his eyes was visible.

Ntume: Maybe she just needs a bit of time. I honestly feel like everything is going to work out. It's obviously going to take time because there are so many things to sort out but we have worked so hard on ourselves and I know for a fact that God sees it. Just because she said no today it doesn't mean that she won't take you back. Keep trying. Nna tota i am not about to

give up on Ben. I don't care what anyone says but God personally picked that man for me.

He shook his head and chuckled.

Tuelo: It would have been better if she had said no.

He sat down and sighed...

Tuelo: I don't know how to tell you this but I think we need to both give up on these little fantasies of ours because we ain't getting these people back. They are now together.

Ntume: What do you mean they are now together?

Tuelo: I mean they are sleeping with each other.

While I was still waiting for her to get back home, she came back with another man and this wasn't just any man, it was Ben.

Ntume felt her entire world crushing down but she somehow managed to still force out a smile.

Ntume: They could just be friends you know.

Tuelo: No. There is no way that those two are friends. They are sleeping together.

Ntume: Seeing them together means nothing. Ben is a people's person.

Tuelo: I know what I saw and as a man I am telling you that those two are sleeping together. I saw the way that they looked at each other. When a man looks at a woman in that manner, you know that he is now on a different course.

She even had his shirt on.

Ntume's palpitations increased as she pushed the laundry on the couch to the other side to sit. Her hands began to feel heavy and this simple task became one of the hardest tasks she had ever had to do. If there was any truth in what Tuelo had just told her then it would be almost impossible for her to get him back because when Ben loved, he gave it his all.

Ntume: Are you sure?

She said with a raspy voice.

Tuelo: Yeah. And you know what really hurts?

He rubbed his face and sighed.

Tuelo: It all seems genuine and they both seem to be really happy. This loss cuts really deep because I was prepared to do anything and everything to win back this woman but she has moved on with a man who's marriage I broke.

Ntume: And you are giving up just like that?

Tuelo: The Pearl I know doesn't just go into a relationship because she can. When she decides to let a man into her life, she does it with a clear mind and heart. She is not the kind of woman that does anything half heartedly.

Ntume: Mme go raya gore Pearl is confused. Just two months ago, she was ready marry you and now she is dangerously in love with another man?

Tuelo: You seem to forget how feelings can quickly change. Are you forgetting how you

switched up on Ben?

She kept quite and closed her eyes as her chest burned up...

At Lesego's

Zolani walked into the bedroom and quietly stood by the side of the bed to take off his clothes as his wife laid in bed. No one had said anything since his confrontation with his mother.

Zolani: The kids are sleeping.

Lesego: Thank you for putting them down.

Zolani: Ee mma.

Lesego: Are you okay?

Zolani: Yeah. Are you okay?

Lesego: Yeah.

She smiled to comfort him but she could tell that he was miles away.

Lesego: I am sorry that there are things you are processing alone but I want you to know that I am here for you if you need to talk.

He peeled the blankets and got into bed then moved closer to cuddle her.

Zolani: I honestly don't know how I feel. I had closed up everything for a very long time and I didn't ever think that I would ever have to talk about it. As a child I have had to deal with both my parents abandoning us and...

He looked up to block his tears as his wife held onto him.

Zolani: Can we just lay down?

Lesego: Okay.

At Ben's

Ben dropped his keys on the coffee table and collapsed on the sofa. He closed his eyes thinking of the colourful day he had with Pearl. It was still too early but this one had captured his heart.

Meanwhile Ntume parked her car right outside Ben's gate. She looked at herself in the mirror

and fixed her lipstick. If she was going to lose this one then she had to put up a fight before she could accept defeat. Somewhere deep in her heart she believed that they still had a chance and if she fought hard enough then she would win him over. It wasn't going to be easy but she would do whatever it took.

At Pearl's

Pearl walked into the bathroom and picked up Ben's shirt from the laundry basket. She held onto it and smiled. It smelled just like him. Maybe this one didn't have intentions of staying longer but she was going to love the heck out of him after all that's what she did. She walked back into the bedroom and picked up her phone to dial him.

Ben: Hey there.

Pearl: Hey.

Ben: What are you doing?

Pearl: Nothing much. I wanna lay down.

Ben: Ga o batle gotla kwano? Kana ke tle koo?
(don't you wanna come over? Or I should come over?)

Pearl: Did you buy any food?

They both laughed...

Ben: I haven't went shopping but I know that there is something here that you would want. We can always order in.

Pearl: (giggled) I don't know about that thing. My entire body is aching.

Ben: Movie?

Pearl: Ok. I will be right over.

*

*

*

When Tables Turn

120

At Ben's

Ben rubbed his face and stood back as Ntume wiped her tears. After everything that she had done to him, there was still a part of him that still cared about her. She wrapped her arms around her body and took it all in as a sudden feeling of sadness washed over her. A sense of profound loss was deep within her soul though she tried with all her might to ignore it.

Ben: I am really sorry that you drove all the way here but like I said, I have moved on and even if I didn't, our relationship is beyond repair. Ntume you didn't just cheat on me, you had a baby with this man then filed for a divorce. How would I forgive and forget the fact that no matter what happens you two are a family? What about the child? I have nothing against you but please don't come around my house anymore. The only reason I had shared my address with you was for the purpose of the DNA test and nothing more.

Just as Ntume was about to step back into her car, a white Toyota FJ cruiser approached. Ntume's heart pounded as King Monada's Ayee Kuma played loudly from the luxurious car. The lyrics hit straight into her soul.

♪♪kgale nkhe monyaka akhe mbhambhisa
nako yawe e pudhile
aye kuwa yoo, oooh
aye kuwa yoo♪♪

Ntume: I need to get going. Thanks for your time.

Before she could get back inside her car, Pearl's car blocked hers.

Ntume: Great.

How could one possibly look so perfect? You would swear that she bathed with milk. Such flawless skin! She swallowed a lump as Pearl

stepped out of the car in her flipflops and a maxi dress that held on to every curve and jiggle.

Pearl: Dumelang.

She shyly stood a few meters away from them but Ben moved to where she was standing.

Ben: Hey.

He took her hand and held on...

Ntume: Hie. It's nice seeing you again. I was just on my way out.

Pearl: Oh sorry. I didn't think that you were leaving.

She threw the car keys at Ben.

Pearl: I will be inside.

Ben: Okay babe. I will be with you in a moment.

Ntume watched helplessly as Ben got inside Pearl's car and reversed. Although she had a job that paid her a good salary, judging from this woman's car, she couldn't compete with her.

Tuelo's house

Monei laid her niece on the couch then picked up a comb and some styling gel as her brother sat on the other side staring into his phone. She sat next to her sleepy niece and began to

gently part her hair hoping she wouldn't wake up. Tuelo drew in a deep breath to keep from crying.

Monei: Are you okay?

He sighed and lifted his wine glass and took a sip while scanning the room.

Monei: You will be ok.

He looked up at the ceiling then mumbled something...

Monei: Hmm?

Tuelo: Nothing.

Monei: I know that this one is a deep loss

because you were certain that you would fix things and get married but sometimes life just happens.

Tuelo: And I don't know how to react.

He finally allowed himself to let out the pain.

Tuelo: I don't know how to react because now i know exactly how Ben felt when Ntume left him. This one hurts even more because they didn't cheat their way out into that relationship. It seems genuine and although we were engaged not so long ago, she seems to have really forgotten about that.

Monei: These things happen nnaka. All you can do is dust yourself and move on.

Tuelo: Yeah I definitely lost out on a good woman but what can I say? Everything I have

lost was connected to Ntume. I should have known that the affair was going to ruin us both. The only good thing that came out of it was our daughter.

Monei: Exactly.

Tuelo: So you said you had something that you wanted to share with me. What is it

Monei: It's not a big deal. We can talk about it tomorrow.

Tuelo: Come on. You seemed really excited over the phone. I know that I am going through a lot of shi* right now but that doesn't mean that I will stop being there for you when you need me.

Monei: Okay. Lefika wants us to get married.

Tuelo: What? Get out of here.

He smiled brushing his cheek slightly. If there was anyone that deserved to be happy in this

life, it was his sister. This woman had given her entire being making other people happy.

Tuelo: Wow. I don't know what to say sis. This makes me so happy.

Monei: Really?

Tuelo: Yes but i still want him to prove himself.

Monei: (laughed) Now there goes the brother I know.

They laughed...

At Mma Lesego's

Ntume turned off the air conditioner and pulled out a winter blanket then laid it on the bed before sleeping. She held onto her chest, feeling

as if the entire room was spinning. She covered herself as she heard her mother's footsteps approaching. After the embarrassment she had just faced, the last thing she needed was a lecture. She took a deep breath as the bedroom door opened.

Mma Lesego: Ao my girl! Are you not well ga o bo o itshokeleeditse ka dikobo tse di kanakana?

She kept quite hoping that her mother would leave but she peeled the blankets.

Mma Lesego: Reitumetse?

Ntume: Mma?

Mma Lesego: Are you catching a cold?

Telling the truth meant that she would have to listen to her mother lecturing and giving her advice she didn't even need.

Ntume: I think so. I just want to rest. I am cold then the next minute, I feel like I have been set on fire.

Mma Lesego: Ao ngwanaka! Let me make that flue concoction for you. I am sure that I have some flue combination pills somewhere.

Although everything was blue, she found herself laughing...

Mma Lesego: What's funny?

Ntume: Koore mama you still keep a pharmacy in the house?

Mma Lesego: Ee akere mme wa bona gore e

botlhokwa yaanong. Mme wena ngwanaka ga o
Iwatswe ke sepe, o Iwatswa ke ko otswang teng.

At Ben's

Ben cupped Pearl's face in his hands and brought her mouth down to his. This time the kiss felt different. Searing and full of want and desire. Their bodies reacted in the most amazing ways.

*

*

When Tables Turn

121

A few weeks later

At Ben's

Pearl put her feet on top of the table and sipped on her ice tea while Ben drafted his sermon. He tore the piece of paper that he had written his sermon on and shredded it before throwing it away.

Pearl: That bad?

Ben: I don't think that I can do this. It's been so long since I have preached and quite honestly I don't think that I wanna do this.

Pearl: Is that you or fear talking?

Ben: I don't understand why they would invite me to deliver a sermon for their men's conference yet they know that I gave up this a long time ago. And what about the fact that I don't live a life worthy enough for this?

Pearl: Is that what you think? That you are not worthy?

Ben: Am I?

Pearl: What do you think?

Ben: I don't know.

Pearl: When every man is sent on earth, God assigns them with a certain task. We all know what our purpose is. Even when we don't fulfil it. Deep down we know. Whether or not we are worthy, that's the big man's job. Don't do his part babe, just do yours.

Ben: And what is mine?

Pearl: That's something you know.

He rubbed his face and dropped his head to start again.

Pearl: If this is God's plan for your life then you have no one else to answer to but him.

She brushed his arm gently then closed her eyes enjoying the serenity...

Ben: How do you do that?

Pearl: Do what?

She said with her eyes closed.

Ben: Give me so much peace? Trust me, respect me and still live your truth?

Pearl: I don't know. Maybe it's got to do more with me. The peace I give you is an extension of the peace I give myself. I trust you because I trust myself before anyone. I trust that I have

picked the right person, the trust I have in myself reminds me that I can't pick anything or anyone that's not worthy of my time. The same can be said about respect. Whatever I give to you, is what I have given to myself before hand.

Ben: Wow. I don't know what to say. I have never thought of it that way. You know, the night my ex wife came around here, I was convinced that you would never come here again.

Pearl: Why?

He laughed briefly then made eye contact with her....

Ben: Because you saw her here with your own eyes.

Pearl: Didn't anyone tell you that looks can be

deceiving. Sometimes you need to close your eyes and open your ears. Hear the other person out before you can jump into conclusions. I am not saying fall into very lie but you need to listen then make decisions with a sound mind. I don't know how I got to this point but everything I have been through has taught me that at times you need to apply wisdom and quite your emotions while you think.

Ben: I am glad I met you. Now I know why it didn't work out with the other women.

Pearl: So about the sermon?

He smiled and held her hand....

Ben: I guess i have some work to do. I possibly can't turn away God when he calls.

Pearl: Exactly.

Ben: When I am done here, let's go to the farm. I wanna start making those wooden planter boxes tomorrow.

Pearl: Thank you my love. I know you are busy so I was just gonna ask someone else to do it for me.

Ben: I told you that I would help you out and I will do just that.

Pearl: (Smiled) Wa o bona mosola wa go jola le rra diplanka. (Do you see the peeks of dating a carpenter.) I could be paying someone else by now.

Ben: Bona yaaka ke nonne.(look at how I have gained weight.) Ke ja straight from the farm.

Pearl: After the deal we have just closed with Massive superstore, I doubt you will be getting anything for free from the farm.

He laughed then moved closer to kiss her.

Sponsor for the next weekend bonus:

Verion Collection BW 3.4K FOLLOWERS

At Lesego's

Mma Zolani picked up her grandson from the rocker and kissed his little cheeks before sitting on the couch next to her daughter in law. There was silence as she tried to find the right words.

Mma Zolani: How have you been?

Lesego: I have been well thank you and you mama?

Mma Zolani: (Smiled) I have been well my girl.

Can I ask you a question?

Lesego: Ee mma.

Mma Zolani: How do you continue to love and respect me even after how I treat you? You even still call me mama even after I have asked you not to.

Lesego: (Smiled) I will be honest with you mama, It's not always an easy thing to do. On days it proves to be a difficult task, I think about my husband and children. The truth is that no matter what, you and I will always be family. Even if Zolani was to divorce me, you are still my children's grandmother. I have also come to a realization that sometimes people criticize you because they are hurting themselves.

Mma Zolani swallowed hard and looked away...

Mma Zolani: I would like to apologize for the way that I have been treating you. I know that I can't change how I have made you feel but I would like us to work on our relationship. I don't know if my son will ever forgive me for everything I have put him through but I would like us to start afresh.

Lesego: I would love that.

Mma Zolani: Thank you my child.

Lesego: Mama.

Mma Zolani: Mma?

Lesego: You don't have to worry about Zo. He will come around. Just let him process his feelings and settle. He loves you very much and nothing can ever change that.

Mma Zolani: Thank you my child. I hope this boy knows how blessed he is to have you.

At Mma Lesego's

Ntume walked into her bedroom and locked the door before she took off her uniform. She threw herself on the bed and sighed thinking of her last date. No one she met ever seemed to meet her expectations but maybe her mother was right, maybe she needed to step out more and have fun.

She got up and walked into the shower...

*

*

Last sponsor will be shared immediately

When Tables Turn

122

Later that evening

At Mowana Restaurant

Ntume sipped on her drink and looked around the restaurant. Everyone seemed to be with their partner and the festive mood could be felt. The sound of laughter from the family of four sifted behind her brought tears to her eyes. If only she had done right by Ben, this could have been them. She looked up then closed her eyes fighting back the tears.

Woman: You know, you should never cry in restaurants.

She opened her eyes and forced a smile. Her

eyes met with Lone's...

Ntume: And who are you?

Lone: Lone....

She pulled out a chair and sat down.

Ntume: I am sorry but I am waiting for someone.

Lone: Girl please... This was me last year so I know that there is no one coming for you. I have been watching you from my table and I realized that you were also on a solo date.

Ntume: (laughed) Do you make it your mission to bother people in restaurants or what? What would you like to drink?

She looked at Ntume's juice and giggled...

Lone: Anything apart from that.

They both laughed as Ntume raised up her glass.

Lone: Didn't anyone tell you that if you are feeling like a failure then the only place you should be in is a club. Fancy restaurants like these will have you feeling double of the pain you walked in here with.

Ntume: Says the girl that is sitting in the same place alone.

Lone: I am only here because I feel like I owe my liver a break.

Ntume: (laughed) I see.

Lone: Can I take you out on a real date?

Ntume widened her eyes...

Ntume: I don't know what kind of vibes I gave you but i am straight as a ruler.

Lone: (laughed) What?

Ntume: I love men.

Lone: And I love boys too. You know that song that says, boys are delicious? Well I can attest to that.

They both laughed as she picked a fry from Ntume's plate.

Lone: I love me some men honey but I can see that you could use a friend and quite honestly, so could I. Let's go out live our best lives and

forget about men tonight. Look around you, we don't belong here.

Ntume: (Smiled) I am sending my mum a message, if anything happens to me then you will be the first suspect. What's your name and surname?

Lone: (laughed) Girl let's get the bill and get the hell out of here.

At Ben's

Pearl picked up Ben's dairy and sat by the stairs. She smiled as she read the first chapter. This man had the ability to take you to a different world altogether using his words. This was a part of him she did not know of. She smiled as she turned on to another page.

" Why is it that when one bad thing happens in your life,it seems as if a sh*t parade of unpleasant events follows? Mine started with my failed marriage..."

Ben: Hey.

He sat next to her on the stairs...

Pearl: (Smiled) Hey.

Ben: That is a little private.

Pearl:So you kept a diary?

Ben: When I struggled with accepting my divorce.

Pearl: You are really good. You should consider writing you know.

Ben: (laughed) Babe that is just a diary. You are

taking this way too seriously.

Pearl: I am serious. I literally found myself processing every little feeling in here. It's like I was actually here with you and going through it.

Ben: I don't know about writing but I can tell you that putting my feelings down actually helped.

Pearl: And if you were to write a book about this whole experience then it would help so many people going through a divorce. Not just this experience, I think you are a wonderful writer. You should honestly tap into that.

Ben: (laughed) Let me think about it.

Pearl: Fair enough.

Ben: Since we are here reinventing one another, have you thought about what I said ka packaging your own produce and selling to individuals as well? You can package your own pork too and maybe make bacon? I don't think you are making much from selling it as a

carcass.

Pearl: Babe kana mme I would have to invest more time and money into packaging and labour.

Ben: And you would still make money out of it. I am willing to help you with anything and everything I can. I don't mind spending more time with you at the farm.

Pearl: I guess we both have so much to think about.

Ben: We do.

Pearl: It wouldn't be a bad idea for you to start thinking of furniture for my farm house.

Ben: For real?

Pearl: (Smiled) Yes. When I stopped practising law, I wasn't so sure I that i had made the right decision but this farm gives me hope everyday.

Ben: I love the sound of that. I know how much

you love that place but I feel like you hold back a lot.

At the club

Ntume snapped a couple pictures for her story then put her phone away. Lone took her hand and lead her to the dance floor.

Ntume: I can't dance to save my life.

Lone: I will teach you. You can't come to the club and not dance.

Lone held her hand as they danced. A gentleman waved at them from a distance but they ignored him.

Lone: Two pretty single women and God brings us that. Come on.

Ntume: He is actually not bad.

Lone: Rest chomie. The real kings of this town are still home dipping in their jaccuzzies. These ones are just the cooler box boys. O seka wa nama o tlhophile. Lebaleba pele tsala. (Don't pick just yet. Look around first.)

She laughed and high fived her new friend as they soaked in the energy on the dance floor. She hadn't had this much fun in a long time.

Ntume: What are you having?

Lone: You are kidding right? So a whole you will ask me what I am having when I am clearly holding a bottle of icetropez.

Ntume: (laughed) Chill. I mean what is it? Cider?

Lone: (giggled) It's a wine cocktail. You wanna try?

Ntume: Just a sip.

Lone:Here.

She gave her the bottle and laughed as she sipped on her drink.

*

*

*

When Tables Turn

123

The following day

At Lone's

Ntume held her head and closed her eyes as her head pounded. The smell of alcohol nauseated her and the sound of Lone pacing in the living room with her sleepers drove her mad. A few minutes later Lone walked in with a glass of juice.

Lone: Goodmorning.

Ntume slowly opened her eyes and looked around the room.

Ntume:What's so good about it?

Lone : Well for starters you had a really good time last night and you even got the richest man in Gabz as your admirer. You still wanna

know what's good about it?

Ntume: (Breathing heavily) I feel like I am gonna throw up.

Lone opened the bathroom door and directed her in with her finger...

Lone: Use the toilet friend. You will be fine.
Initiation comes with all this trouble.

Ntume: What?

Lone: Never mind.

She placed the juice on the bed pedestal and walked into the bathroom following her friend...

Lone: You should have never skipped this stage.
Imagine getting initiated into the life of clubbing

at your age.

Ntume: I feel sick.

Lone: I made you a hangover fix. You will be ok.

Ntume: I have work later.

Lone: Take some time off or something. There is a party later. Are you coming?

At Lesego's

Lesego sat by the dressing table and applied some make up while her husband sat by the bed and wore his shoes.

Lesego: So did you think about what I said last night?

Zolani: So you were serious about me attending counselling with my mother and sister?

Lesego: Yes.I understand that you don't wanna talk about it with me and that's ok but you can't bottle it in forever my love. You have to deal with it, one way or another. The fact that your mum is also willing to go through with it should make things a little easier because parents barely accept their mistakes.

Zolani: If I do this then I will be doing it for you and the children. I have been broken and hurt by my parents in the past and i don't wanna do the same to my children. I don't wanna raise kids that will also have to heal from their childhood trauma.

Lesego: And I really appreciate it. Thank you for allowing her to look after Zain today.

Zolani: Well for your sake, I hope she pitches up because she has a tendency of dropping people at the last minute.

Lesego: Well she will be here. She knows that I

have given the nanny a day off and I have to go to work.

Zolani: Okay.

She stood up and picked a pair of shoes from the closet...

Lesego: I wanna host a family get together. I think we have all been through so much and we deserve healing.

Zolani: Is Ntume invited to this get together?

Lesego: (Smiled) Yes. She is trying and the least I can do is meet her halfway.

Zolani: We have been through so much as a family and it's time to heal.

Lesego: Exactly.

At the Mall

Tuelo walked around the grocery store with his empty trolley. He was hopeless when it came to doing shopping. Was there even a difference between pasta and macaroni or they were the same thing? He stood by the pasta isle and threw two packets into the trolley then frustratedly picked them out. Pearl shook her head as she pushed her trolley in the same isle.

Pearl: Still struggling to pick between pasta and macaroni?

Tuelo: What did you say about these two again?

Pearl: I told you that pasta is a general name for food made from unleavened dough and macaroni is a type of pasta. Same Same.

Tuelo: (laughed) Why does it sound like you are

using the courtroom english on me?

Pearl: Food Baba. Food.

Tuelo: (Smiled) You look great.

Pearl: Thank you.

He held in his frustration and forced a smile.

Tuelo: He is a good man.

Pearl: He is.

Tuelo: And you are a good woman. It's such a pity that I let my anger for Ntume get in the way of our relationship. There isn't a day that goes by that I don't regret letting you go but you know what, I am happy that you found a good man. You deserve to be happy.

Pearl: You deserve to be happy too. You will meet the right person.

Tuelo: Thank you but at this point, I am taking everything slow. I want to allow myself to heal first.

Pearl: Well that's good for you. I wish you all the best.

Tuelo: Thank you. It was nice seeing you.

Pearl: (smiled) Same here.

He pushed his trolley and went his own way. For the first time since the break up, it didn't hurt. He was genuinely happy for her and he knew that his time would come.

At Motheo's

Motheo looked at the engagement ring on the table and shook his head. His friendly clearly never learnt from his mistakes.

Motheo: Just three months later and you already want to get married? Gone mme tell me, what will it take for you to learn? What happened to taking your time and getting to know her better?

Ben:I understand that you are worried about me man but this one is different. She isn't just any woman, she is a once in a lifetime kind of woman.

Motheo: That you still need to take your time with. Koore wena mona ga o utlwa monate wa kuku hela ware wa nyala. (The moment you taste the sweetness of the cookie jar, you always want to marry.)

Ben: (laughed) I swear that it's not about that this time around. This woman! God how do I even begin to explain this to a bachelor?

Motheo: Wa nyela moruti. (You will shit on your

pants pastor.)

They laughed as Motheo sipped on his whiskey.

Ben: And about that, I am considering to go back to pastoring.

Motheo: What fhaking day is it again?

Ben: I am dead serious. I don't know but I feel as if whatever I went through was God's way of affirming his love and stand in my life. I have never walked alone through out this whole phase.

Motheo: Are we starting another phase of "The cheating pastor's wife"? Because this time around I will turn someone into manure in my garden.

Ben: God loves you so much and he wants you to return to him. I know that you have done a lot

of bad things but he wants you as you are.

Motheo: Are you sure you heard your God right because I have lost count of how many people I turned into manure.

Ben: If God can turn Saul into Paul then who are you?

Motheo: Please tell me this is not happening.

Ben: (Smiled) It is best man.

Later that day

*

*

*

When Tables Turn

#124

Later that day

At Ben's

Ben squeezed his eyes shut, blocking out the sight of Thabisa as he fought to keep it together. The shock of seeing her again after so long stopped him in his tracks. His legs felt like concrete blocks and he lost all ability to function. He struggled to comprehend why she was even there. He narrowed his eyes at the noise that came from behind till it dawned on him that he had left the gate wide open and the car that was at the gate was Pearl's.

Ben: What are you doing here.

Thabisa: (Smiled) I have been acquitted. The first thing I did was come here.

Ben: I thought I told you that I didn't want anything to do with you and your sister.

Thabiso: She will never harm or threaten us. She has been charged with the murder of her husband's girlfriend.

Pearl parked her car on the driveway and stepped out.

Ben: Well that's good news. I am happy that you can live freely but that has absolutely nothing to do with me.

Pearl took off her shades and greeted the two.

Pearl: Dumelang.

Thabiso: Hie.

Ben: Babe this is Thabisa.

Pearl extended her hand to Thabisa.

Pearl: Nice to meet you. I will be inside.

Ben: There won't be any need for that. I have said whatever I wanted to say. You don't have to go.

Pearl looked at Thabisa and judging from the look on her face, she could tell that she was close to tears. From everything Ben had told her, she had believed from the word go that the woman was innocent. After all she had dealt with such cases.

Pearl: I will be inside either way.

She walked past him and went into the house. There was silence as the two both processed their emotions.

Thabisa: Listen I am sorry that I came all the way here without telling you but I didn't think that you would take my calls. I knew that there were chances that you had moved on but I was hoping that you wouldn't. I am really sorry for all the pain I caused you but I want you to know that I love you. I didn't tell you the truth because I was scared and I also didn't want to lose you.

Ben: And you put my life at risk.

She swallowed hard and closed her eyes.

Thabisa:I know and I am sorry. I never meant

for any of that to happen. I wish you all the best on your new relationship.

Ben: And I wish you all the best on your endeavours. I have nothing against you. I hope that you take this opportunity to start again.

Thabisa: Thank you. Just so you know, I am relocating here.

Ben: Oh I see. Well I hope that works out well for you.

Thabisa: Me too. It was nice seeing you again.

Ben: Sure.

He watched her as she walked out of the yard then closed the gate and went inside.

At Mma Lesego's

Mma Lesego shook her head as she stood by her daughter's bedroom door. So this girl had not only spent the night out, she was also leaving again.

Mma Lesego: Don't you have work kante?

Ntume: I took the day off mama.

Mma Lesego: To go out again? Ntume you can't be serious.

Ntume: Ao mama! Aren't you the one that always tells me that I need to go out more?

Mma Lesego: I said go out more not miss work and behave like a teenager. Ele gore who do you think is going to look after Lebone?

Ntume: I have already spoken with the father. He will pick her up from here.

Mma Lesego: Wena when do you get to spend time with her? You are now behaving like a

teenager. Leaving at night and coming back home the following day only to leave again.

Ntume: Mama allow me to go out and wild out. I have been perfect all my life. There was never a day that you had to worry about me being out at night. Please allow me to have this moment. I am not saying that I will be out every other night but after everything I have been through, I could use a break. I know that I have to spend time with Lebone but it's just one more night. I have been a present mother and I have missed no milestone. Give me some credit. I know that you don't understand but I am just going through a lot.

Her mother walked in and sat on her bed...

Mma Lesego: I hear you my child. I guess I am just being a mother. I know that you are still

hurting. I just don't want you to make mistakes and lose yourself.

Ntume: I won't.

Mma Lesego: Ok. Be careful out there. People out there are dangerous. I know that I was wrong but part of the reason why I kept you away from that life was because I wanted to protect you. It's true that we can't protect our children from everything but a mother always tries.

Ntume: I love you mama.

Mma Lesego: I love you too. Be safe out there baby girl.

Ntume:(Smiled) I will.

Mma Lesego: So I have some really good news.

Her daughter stood up and picked a pair of shoes from her shoe rack.

Ntume: You made lots of money at the butchery?

Mma Lesego: (laughed) Even better. Your sister is planning a family get together and you are invited.

She went mute as she processed her emotions. This was all she had yearned for. To be able to have a relationship with her sister again. The woman that had given up so much for her.

Mma Lesego: Did you hear what I said?

Ntume: I heard you mama. I just don't know what to say. I am happy. This has been my prayer tota.

Mma Lesego: Well God heard all of us my child. Let this be a new beginning for all of us.

She stood up and hugged her little girl.

At Ben's

Ben nervously watched Pearl as she slumped
her coffee...

*

*

Please reach target below.

When Tables Turn

125

At Ben's

Ben nervously watched Pearl as she slurped

her coffee... Not knowing what she thought as she minded her business and enjoyed her coffee killed him. This was the second time an ex had come unannounced to his house and quite frankly this was the kind of situation no current wanted to find themselves in.

Ben: I had no idea that she was coming. She wanted to find out if there was any chance of us getting back together and I swear to you that I didn't entertain her. I promise you.

She turned to him and smiled sipping on her coffee.

Pearl: Don't tell me that you think I am mad at you. Babe when will you understand me?

Ben: Well you walked out and left me with my ex

then I come in here and find you slurping some coffee.

Pearl: (laughed) I know that this is all new to you but I trust you. I trust you to deal with whatever is meant to try or test us. I also have confidence that as your partner I am enough. When your partner starts running after a third party check your trust level in that relationship. You might also wanna check their level of confidence. I am not saying that I am a perfect human being but insecurities will have you acting out of character. I know what I am talking about. Ben I want a relationship that is peaceful, hear me well, I am not saying perfect or one without disagreements but we need to be each other's peace. I have been the crazy partner that goes around confronting and slapping other women. You know one thing I can tell you about that woman? She didn't put herself first. She wanted to love others before

she could love herself. She didn't love her body and her flaws. There was so much that she struggled with.

Ben: I don't know what to say. I just assumed that you were upset when I walked in here.

Pearl: Did you do anything to compromise our trust?

Ben: No.

Pearl: Then there is nothing to be upset about.

He reached for the ring in his pocket and went down on his knees...

Ben: I have been waiting for the perfect moment to do this but after this conversation, I realize that this is it. I am so grateful for you every second. I am grateful that we met. I am grateful that somehow in this crazy universe with

infinite possibilities, destiny paved the way so we could see each other at the right place in the right moment. So many things could have happened to keep us from existing together. Yet we met and started something so beautiful. I am grateful for us and I never wanna let you go. Marry me and let's build a family together. Let's face our fears and win together.

She covered her mouth and closed her eyes as joy filled her heart. Every part of her knew that this was the man for her and nothing would keep them apart.

Pearl: Yes.

She extended her hand to his as tears filled her eyes.

At Uptop Restaurant

Ntume tucked her hair behind her ear and smiled as Bash refilled her drink. He wasn't your tall, dark and handsome typical guy. He was lighter than her and matched her height. His energy was beautiful and she seemed to be enjoying his company.

Ntume: You never told me what you do for a living.

Bash: I own a couple of businesses in and out of Gaborone. I don't have a degree if that's what you are asking. I am a farm boy, straight out of Tsau.

Ntume: Well the accent already did the introduction. I assumed you were from Maun.

Bash: (laughed) The most beautiful accent in Botswana.

Ntume: (Smiled) Well I don't know about that.

Bash: Have you been to Maun before?

Ntume: I have but my stay was very short. It was a work trip.

Bash: That's why. If you ever plan a trip there then let me know and I will be more than happy to host you and show you around.

Ntume: We will see.

Bash: Go easy on the wine. Everything could turn around too quickly. You might wanna hydrate in between. That one is very strong.

Ntume: Right.

Bash: Did you recently start drinking?

Ntume: (laughed) Why do you ask?

Bash:I can tell from the way you squeeze your

eyes each time you take a sip.

Ntume: (laughed) That bad?

Bash: (Smiled) Not too bad. Have you hanged out by the pool?

Ntume: No. It's my first time here. I actually came with a friend but she has an emergency to attend to.

Bash: You wanna come?

Ntume: Ok.

He stood up and pulled out the chair for her as she stood up then took her hand as they walked out of the restaurant.

*

*

*

When Tables Turn

#126

That same night

Ntume bolted up while Bash tied her legs. She closed her eyes as her pants became wet from some pee.

Bash: Do that again and this time I won't just slap you. Who the hell do you think will change this bedding?

She looked at the caple ties on her hands and tears filled her eyes. She tried to scream but her whole body froze.

Mma Lesego: Ntume! Ntume!

Mma Lesego shook her... She opened her eyes and jumped out of bed almost falling but her mother supported her.

Mma Lesego: It's just a nightmare my baby. Calm down. You are safe.

She wiped her sweat with the back of her hand breathing heavily as her mother helped her sit down.

Ntume: Mama! That felt so real.

Mma Lesego: Maybe it was because you came here a bit drunk.

Ntume: Ahh mama I don't know.

Mma Lesego: What was the dream about?

Ntume: I was kidnapped and not only that but by the same person I was with today.

Mma Lesego: Maybe God is trying to warn you. Sometimes when God sees that we will be too blind to see or we won't listen to anyone, he sends dreams. Be very careful about the type of people you hang around. There might just be something wrong. Choose friends wisely. I know that you are an adult and I can't tell you who to be friends with.

Ntume: I don't know mama maybe this whole life is not for me.

Her mother stood up and grabbed the bottle of water by the side table then opened it and gave it to her.

Mma Lesego: You wanna know something baby girl? I know that your sister would disagree with me if she was here. Akere ene alcohol solves all problems.

Ntume: Black label in particular.

They laughed as they thought of her.

Mma Lesego: Well that's not always the case. You can still loosen up and enjoy your life without alcohol. Tota nna hela if it was upto me, I would say stay away from alcohol till you are in the right state of mind. You can decide then if you really wanna go down that road. You might have gone through counseling but that never takes away your pain magically . It only helps you cope.

Ntume: Ee mma. Mama waitsi I still can't believe that my life ended up this way. I don't

know but I wish I could just go somewhere and start over again. I don't think that I will be okay if I keep bumping into Ben and his new woman. I am only realizing now that I really messed up and I still love him. I had kept myself so busy with Tuelo that I had actually forgotten that I am a divorcee le gone at my age.

Mma Lesego: As long as you know that divorce is a part of life and in some cases, it's the best solution for both parties. I know that it still hurts but you will heal. Life goes on after all.

Ntume: It surely does.

Mma Lesego: Get some rest so you wake up ole fresh for work tomorrow. I know you are an adult that can make her own decisions but I don't like this thing of you missing out on work just to go to a bar. What if one of your colleagues see you there? Kana you start using alcohol to cope? Kana you can lose your job my girl.

Ntume: I think party is over. Alcohol might not be for me so I will start looking for other hobbies to keep myself busy. Maybe start doing solo trips.

Mma Lesego: I like the sound of that.

Ntume: Goodnight mama.

Mma Lesego: Goodnight baby.

The following day

At Mma Ben's

Mma Ben put her hands over her mouth as their son announced his engagement. Her husband moved around the chair as if it was uncomfortable.

Ben: Mum aren't you going to say anything?

She looked at her husband as if she was waiting for approval but even he was speechless.

Mma Ben: Son are you sure about this?

Ben: Ee mma. I love her and she loves me mum.

Mma Ben: Son.

She sighed and laid back on the couch hoping that this wouldn't cause another misunderstanding between her and her son.

Mma Ben: Son marriage is not just about love. It goes beyond that. You will need other qualities from a person some day when their love is low.

Love on it's own does not build a home. How much do you know about her? How was she raised? Is she a wife material? On days that you are on your sick bed, will she nurse you back to life?

Ben: I know that you are worried about me not making the right decision but I am sure about this one. Ke yo Ntume, she was raised in church but that didn't stop her from hurting me. I know that love is not always enough but this one does not only love me, she has great qualities that bring out the best in me. Tota hela we both bring out the best in each other. Dad?

He turned to his father but he also didn't look too happy.

Rra Ben: Isn't it too early? Don't you think that you should wait for a bit son? I mean get to

know each other. Marriage is a lifetime commitment and you don't wanna just jump in. I know that you can get a divorce along the way if it doesn't work out but I am sure that you can agree with me that divorce is no walk in the park.

Ben: I understand that you are concerned about me but we are not gonna get married right away. We giving it another ten months then take it from there.

Mma Ben: Even that is not enough son. It's just too soon.

Ben: So what do I do mum? Wait around my whole life because I am a divorcee?

Mma Ben: That's not what I am saying son.

Rra Ben: Atleast with this one you are taking a year to know each other.

Mma Ben: So when do we meet her?

Ben smiled from ear to ear... His mother was not very hard to please after all. It wouldn't take too much for her to get along with Pearl.

*

*

*

Hope you had a beautiful Christmas.

When Tables Turn

#127

Later that day

At Pearl's

Pearl parked a few yards away from her

mother's house and looked at herself on the mirror. She grabbed some wet wipes from the passenger sit and wiped her face trying to achieve some perfection. She took a deep breath then drove through her mother's rusty gate. Her big car parked just behind her sister's Mazda Demio. She forced a smile as she took another glance on the mirror then stepped out.

Mma Morwadi: I still don't understand why this girl bothers us. Why do you think she is here?

She moved closer to her daughter and whispered.

Morwadi: Ao mama!

She forced a smiled as her sister approached

and stood up.

Morwadi: Ao Perluza!

They excitedly hugged as her mother lifted her nose above her face.

Pearl: Dumelang!

She bowed before her mother to greet but she faced the other way.

Mma Morwadi: Dumela Mma.

Morwadi: You look beautiful as always. Kana wena Mma you look good in dresses. Look at how this dress fits you perfectly. It's like it was made just for you.

Pearl: (laughed) Bathong Mo! Always the one to exaggerate.

Morwadi: Lona batho ba bantle tlhe lo ha lo leng teng. Koore you want to pretend that you don't know how beautiful you are and how you have a beautiful body.

She walked into the house to grab a chair then joined her mother and sister.

Mma Morwadi: So what brings you here? I thought I made it clear to you that I don't want you here.

Morwadi: Mama, you are not being fair. This is her home. She should be able to come here whenever she feels like it.

Mma Morwadi: Is this your yard or mine? Nna ke rile lente boto ya baya. Mongwe le mongwe a

apolaele setsha a tlhole a ira dio rata koo. Se sare Bonyana. Ga ke a bewa le ope. (I long told you that Land board allocates plots. Let everyone apply for their own plot so they can do whatever they please there because this one is my plot alone.)

There was silence as both daughters looked at each other. The pain in Pearl's eyes was visible miles away. She forced a smile and looked at her mother.

Pearl: Mama I just wanted to come let you know that I am engaged. I found a good man and I know that you will love him.

Her mother looked at her and laughed...

Mma Morwadi: Does he know that you break families up?

Pearl shamefully bowed as her mother clapped her hands.

Mma Morwadi: So you didn't tell him that you like married men and you are a home wrecker.

Morwadi: Mama that's enough. When will you let go of the past kante? What exactly does Pearl have to do to earn your love?

Mma Morwadi: Nothing she does can do that. I told you people that I want nothing to do with this girl. I don't understand why she comes around here.

Pearl stood up and picked up her bag.

Morwadi: Where are you going? Sit down. Let her force herself to love you. Akere she doesn't struggle to love your money.

Mma Morwadi: Ee akere everyone loves money. Akere le wena you wouldn't refuse it if you were given some.

Pearl: Go siame.

She held back her tears as she stood up and got inside her car. She took a moment to pull herself together then drove off.

Morwadi: Ao mama Mma! What you are doing to Pearl is painful. Koore even when she is trying. Why can't you let go of the past?

Mma Morwadi: And forget the shame that girl put me through? I will never forget the pain I

walked through.

At Lesego*s

Lesego sat by the edge of the bed and played with her son as her husband took off his formal clothes and wore a pair of sweat pants and a muscle top. Her laid on the bed and closed his eyes as the pain kicked in.

Lesego: Babe are you okay?

He held his head as it ached...

Zolani: I will be okay. I think it's because I don't hydrate enough.

Lesego: Let me grab a bottle of water for you. If

this headache doesn't stop then I suggest that we go and see a doctor.

Zolani: (Smiled) Babe I said that I am okay. You don't have to worry. It's just a headache. sit down I will get the water.

He got up and wore his sleepers. Though he could feel his body failing him. He knew he had to stay strong. He walked slowly towards the door.

Lesego: Are you okay!

He lost balance and fell on his back... Lesego screamed as she put her son on the bed and bowed before her unconscious husband.

At Ben's

Pearl washed her face and looked at herself in the mirror. She took a deep breath and said her affirmations but no matter what she did nothing could fill the void she had. How long would her mother continue to punish her for? She had apologized so many countless times and did everything that a mother could have wanted from her daughter. Tears streamed in her eyes as she thought of her mother.

Ben: Hey. Are you okay?

Ben said softly as he walked into the bathroom.

Pearl: We have to talk. There are things you need to know about me before you marry me. If you decide that you don't want to after I tell you

then it's okay.

He took her hand and lead her to the bedroom where they sat on the bed.

Ben: Hey. Are you okay!

Pearl: I thought I was but I am cleary not. I don't know how else to deal with this.

Ben: Talk to me and let's find a way to deal with it. I promise you that we will deal with whatever it is together.

*

The insert I promised you last night 😊 those voting online I will put up a link for you.

When Tables Turn

#128

At Ben's

Ben put his arms around Pearl and kissed her then looked into her eyes.

Ben: Ke a go rata wa utlwa? (I love you, you hear me?)

Pearl: I love you too.

Ben: You can tell me anything.

Pearl: Do you remember when I told you that me and my mum are not very close?

Ben: Yeah.

Pearl: I went to her house today to tell her about the engagement and not much has changed between us. She hates me and I don't think that will change anytime soon.

She looked up and sighed hoping to get some kind of relief for her aching heart. After all those years she was desperate to have someone believe her. Although she had dealt with her trauma and things were going really well for her, it still broke her heart that her mother did not believe her.

Pearl: When I was a child, my father would constantly have his way with me and...

She closed her eyes and paused...

Pearl: When I was twelve, my father raped me. After he had his way with me, he threatened to kill me if I ever told anyone.

Her man held her hand tighter as she fought

back her tears.

Ben: I am so sorry babe.

Pearl: (Sighed) Months later he did it again. This time it didn't end there. He would do it each time my mother went ou. One day mama came back from work with the news that she was moving from the village to the city with the white family she worked for. When my father agreed without any second thoughts, I knew that it was because he wanted to continue with his dirty deeds.

She blocked her eyes with her hand as tears streamed. With time, she had accepted what had happend to her but she never got over how her mother never believed her.

Pearl: Before he started molesting me, he would never allow my mother to go anywhere and when he agreed to let her go without any argument, I knew I would suffer from his abuse on a daily basis so I finally broke the silence and told my mother.

For the very first time, Ben saw a side to his woman he had never seen. The woman he met had always been strong and finally seeing her in a state of vulnerability gave him some sort of peace. He more than anyone knew how much you had to trust a person to allow yourself to be in this state in their presence.

Ben: And she didn't believe you?

Pearl: (Sighed) And she didn't believe me. My father told her that I had tried to touch him by his private parts but he kept quite because he

didn't want to disrupt the peace at home. Soon after my mother left, my father turned me into a woman and his reign of terror began. He made sure to separate me from my friends and whenever he went to school he would badmouth me with the teachers. Painting me to be a very naughty child so no one would believe me if I ever spoke out. Just a few months before our final examinations, my class teacher called me to the side and questioned the change in my behavior. When I finally told her, she fought for me in every way. She even used her contacts to make sure that I was sent to a boarding school for my form one.

Ben stood up and grabbed a bottle of water from the mini bar and opened it then gave it to his fiancée before he sat down.

Ben: And your dad?

Pearl: (forced smile) He was furious but I didn't care because I knew that for as long as I was far from him I was safe. When schools closed, it would all start again till my mother caught him in bed with me. I was somehow relieved and hoping that she would finally believe me but once again she took his side. I became a little who*e that wanted her husband all to herself. He suddenly turned into a victim and she made sure to make my life a living hell.

Ben gently laid Pearl's head on his chest and put his arms around her.

Pearl: So the man that abused me for years died as a victim a year after I started senior school. I gave it my all and went to university where I studied to become a lawyer. When I finally did, I

thought that my mother would recognize and maybe even believe me but that made her hate me even more. To this day, she believes that I am the reason her marriage started falling apart just before my father died. She sees me as the other woman not her daughter. No matter what I do in her eyes, I am not good enough to be her daughter. I am just a girl that stole her husband.

He held onto her tightly for a while without saying a word. Tears rolled down her cheeks. To finally have someone who didn't have to cross examine her to believe her story felt like the weight of the world had been taken off her shoulders.

At Mma Morwadi

Morwadi packed up the groceries she had

brought with her as her mother shook her head..

Mma Morwadi: I still can't believe that this useless girl is getting married. I honestly feel sorry for the man that wants to marry her because he has no idea what he is getting himself into. I fail to understand how God gave me such a child. That one is the devil herself.

Morwadi: Mama! Gone mme what happened between you two? Who's marriage has she broken?

Mma Morwadi: Gore who's marriage she has broken is not important. You need to stay away from that girl. Make sure that you keep her away from your husband and children as well.

Morwadi:Mme gone is she really your daughter?

Mma Morwadi: Wa reng? (What did you say?)

Morwadi picked up her bag from the kitchen counter.

Morwadi:I am going to find my sister. There is something you are not telling me here but I will find out what it is. I have believed your side of the story for years. If at all she stole another woman's husband then that woman definitely has a name.

Mma Morwadi: I told you that I don't remember her name.

Morwadi: Well in that case, I am sure Pearl will.

Those voting online let's keep voting on a daily basis so we reach targets. You can vote all three at the same time. Gone to the bush for a mini vacation. Inserts will be late as I only drive to a nearby village to get network later during the day❤ Will still post even when we haven't

reached targets.

When Tables Turn

#129

At Lesego's

Zolani kissed his wife and wiped her tears as they rolled down her cheeks. She placed his medication on the bedside table and picked up her son's toys.

Lesego: Would you like to eat anything?

Zolani: No babe. I am ok. Are you mad at me?

Lesego: Mad for what exactly? For the fact that you were long told to come for monitoring ya your blood pressure and you never showed up kana for the fact that you never told me?

Zolani: Babe I am sorry. I didn't want to worry you.

Lesego: But instead you wanted to die and leave me with all these kids?

Zolani: Intshwarele mogatsaka. (Forgive me my love.)

Lesego: And what's your reason for not attending the monitoring?

He kept quite and laid on the bed.

Lesego: I understand that you are scared and it's not an easy thing but right now you are being selfish. You are not thinking of me and the kids.

Zolani: Ee mma ke a utlwa. (I hear you love.)

Lesego: I will be taking you for monitoring myself this entire week. I don't think you

understand how serious this is.

Zolani: You think I don't know? You think knowing that I have to be on medication my entire life is something I don't take seriously? You and the kids are all that I think about these days? Can you understand how scary this is for me? How I spend sleepless nights thinking about how your life would turn out if something was to happen to me especially when you didn't want kids and a husband.

Lesego: Then do the right thing.

She elevated his feet and walked out as tears overwhelmed her.

Zolani:Babe...

He sighed as she closed the door behind.

At Ben's

Pearl smiled as she held her phone and recorded a video of Ben cooking. He picked up some veggies and held them up.

Ben: And this my people is straight from Pearl's fresh produce farm. Lo reka leng?

He put the veggies down as Pearl moved closer and recorded the pots.

Ben: Cut!

Pearl: (laughedj) That's my job.

Ben: Babe you can't take a recording of an unfinished product tlhe. I am not done yet.

Pearl: If only you knew that people are more interested in the process than the final outcome.

Her phone rang disturbing their recording...

Ben: Ke mang o letsang re theogetse? (Who is that calling while we are busy?)

Her smile disappeared as she looked at the caller identity.

Ben: Is everything ok?

Pearl: It's my sister.

She looked at the phone till it stopped ringing then pulled out a bar stool to sit down.

Ben: Are you not going to take that?

Pearl: No. My peace is more important. She has always been on my mum's side so there is nothing new here. She probably wants to stamp her authority. I went home hoping that we would atleast fix things as a family and I was ready to let this whole thing go even if we didn't have to talk about it but it's clear that those two are not interested.

Ben:What if she has changed her mind? How much does she know?

She rubbed her face and sighed.

Pearl:It's honestly hard to tell because when all this happend she was only five years and she didn't live with us mme hela the way I know my mum, she told her the version she wants everyone to believe.

Ben: Why don't you hear her out first?

Pearl: I don't know babe. The last thing I want is to fight with those two. I also want a relationship with my family but after today, I realized that it's not worth it.

Her phone rang again and this time it was an unknown number.

Pearl: Let me take this. It could be a client.

Ben: Ok babe. I will finish up here.

She stood up and walked into the living room as she took the call.

Pearl: Hello.

Morwadi: So it's me you don't want to talk to?

Pearl: What do you want?

Morwadi: I am not the enemy here.

Pearl: I asked you a simple question. What do you want?

Morwadi: Can we meet and talk?

Pearl: About?

Morwadi: I am not mum so you are fighting the wrong soldier here fam. I just wanna sit down and talk to you but seems like you are in the fighting mode. Why don't you call me when you are ready to talk. Nna tota I just wanna hear your side of the story and work on our relationship. That's all.

Pearl took deep breaths and smiled. For many years, those were the words she had longed to hear from her sister. All she had ever wanted was family. To finally have someone in her

corner.

Pearl: Can we meet up tomorrow? You can text me the address of the restaurant.

Morwadi: Why don't you come over to my house? I am pretty sure the kids would love to see you.

Pearl: If that's ok with you.

Morwadi: I will send you a pin.

Pearl: Thank you.

Morwadi: I look forward to seeing you tomorrow.

At Tuelo's

Tuelo closed his eyes and put his hands ontop of his head biting his lower lip as Botshelo waved her tongue on his van diesel. The

pleasure increased each time she tried a new wave. He held her by the braids as she tried to let go leading her back there. A minute later she let go and climbed ontop of him.

Tuelo: You remember what I said about children right?

Botshelo: I am not interested in having a child with you either.

She closed her eyes as his machine went all the way into her wet folds.

At the church

The elders gathered for their monthly meeting in the conference room to go over the daily operations of the church. Rra Ben looked at the

agenda and turned to his wife. How would his son feel about being asked to step in as the senior pastor once again? From what he had seen over the last couple of months, his son was happier without this position.

*

*

Those voting online please let's vote for all three. Because only a few of us are voting, we are far from reaching target. Understandably so because people don't have internet. I will still be posting. Thank you.

When Tables Turn

#130

Later that day

At Lesego's

Lesego quietly set the dinner table as her husband watched. She hadn't said much since their last conversation and it was eating him up.

Zolani: Can I help you with anything?

Lesego: Ke sharp. (I am fine.)

Zolani: I am really sorry about everything. I realize that I hurt you and I was selfish. I thought I had everything under control as I did all these years.

Lesego: What do you mean as you did all these years?

Zolani: (Sighed) My blood pressure has been like this for years. When my mother came back into our lives, I was so angry but because I didn't want to disrupt the peace and hurt my

sister so i accepted her. Even with all the pain and anger, I carried on with life as usual but something changed and that was my blood pressure. One nurse told me that if I ate right and exercised then I wouldn't even have to be on medication. I did exactly that and everything went back to normal.

Lesego: That explains why you are very picky about how your food is cooked and why you would wanna help me cook most of the time. Is that why you run too?

Zolani: I don't help you out because of this situation, I do it because I know that you also deserve to rest especially when you take care of me and the children after work. The running part is true. I started running right after i was told that I could be on medication my entire life.

Lesego: What about now? Are you willing to take the medication if the doctor asks you to start?

He took a deep breath and walked around the dinning room.

Lesego: Zolani?

Zolani: I don't know. I am honestly scared. I don't wanna be on medication my entire life but at the same time I don't wanna die on you and the children.

She took his hand and lead him to the living room where they sat down.

Lesego: What are you scared of? Talk to me.

Zolani: I don't know how to put it because I don't wanna sound selfish. The fact that this affects you and the kids really hurts me and I feel as if I would be selfish if I started talking

about me and my fears.

Lesego: I know that this concerns me and the children but in this equation, there is you. Let's talk about that.

He took a deep breath and rubbed his face.

At Mma Ben's

Rra Ben closed his eyes and said a prayer as his wife held the bible. Caught up in between the needs of the church and his son's best interests. It wasn't going to be easy to present Ben with such an offer as a father.

Rra Ben: Amen.

Mma Ben: Are you fine?

Rra Ben: I will be okay.

Mma Ben: Is this about what happened earlier at the church?

Rra Ben: Why now? Why now when our boy is so happy and at his best?

Mma Ben: At the same time, this is his calling. We can't choose to ignore that. Rra Ben that boy is happier when he is serving his purpose. Let's not forget that he gave all that up only for the sake of peace. If it wasn't for his scandal with his ex wife then he would still be senior pastor. I say we present that to him and see what he has to say. If at all he wasn't considering it then he wouldn't have agreed to preaching at the man's conference. Preaching is that boy's calling and he is at his happiest when he does it. He may have everyone fooled about this new life and how happy he is but I can tell that he is incomplete.

Rra Ben: Let's wait to hear from him in that case.

Mma Ben: It would be best that way but I have a feeling that he will accept the offer.

At Ben' s

Pearl fixed her dress and picked up the casserole from the table.

Pearl: What do you think?

Ben: I told you that you look great.

Pearl: Should I take any other thing with me?

Ben: No. That's fine. You don't wanna appear too desperate. This is your first time at her house so it's okay.

Pearl: Are you sure that you don't wanna come with me?

Ben: This is something you must sort out with your family. I fully support you but you need to do this on your own babe.

Pearl: I hear you.

Ben: You will be fine. This is a step forward. Just be honest about everything and things should be ok. I am not saying that things will turn out the way you want them to but it's like they said, the truth will set you free.

Pearl: I will see you later. I love you.

Ben: I love you more. Give me a call if you need me and I will be right over.

He grabbed her car keys then lead her out.

At Morwadi's

Morwadi turned on the room diffuser and walked around the room to check if everything was fine for the hundredth time.

Paul: Babe everything is fine. I don't understand why you are stressing. Maggie cleaned the house already, you don't need to do all this.

Morwadi: I know but the kids have been playing around the house and it's a bit messy.

Paul: I am sure that your sister will understand that we have kids around.

Morwadi: I don't know but for some reason, I am really excited. I feel like this will be the beginning of our relationship. I know it's a little too late but who knows, we might just have the best relationship. I have always wanted this but I guess I didn't know where to begin.

Paul: I hear you but leave room for disappointment. She might just be everything

your mother says she is.

Morwadi: I don't think I care anymore, I just wanna have a relationship with my sister.

Paul: What about your mother?

Morwadi: I won't allow her to drag me into their issues anymore. I honestly just wanna have a relationship my sister.

*

*

*

When Tables Turn

#131

At Morwadi's

Pearl forced a smile and looked around the empty dinning room as the family of four all

went into the kitchen leaving her on her own. She could tell from just looking at the photographs on the wall that these four were tight. Oh how she had longed for that kind of love as a child. A minute later the kids walked back in with some casseroles.

Yaya: Mama says that she is coming. You can have anything you want.

She said as she placed the food on the table.

Pearl: Thank you my girl. She opened the first one and served as the kids sat down on their chairs.

Yaya: So you are my mum's sister?

Pearl: (Smiled) Yes.

Yaya: How come you never come here?

Pearl: (forced smile) Well.

Thabiso: Yaya mama said that we must not bother her with questions.

Pearl smiled at Thabiso.

This one must have been the calm one.

Yaya: I was not bothering her. I just wanted to know. What kind of sisters never see each other?

Pearl's smile dissappeared as she realized that reuniting with the family wouldn't be as easy as she had thought.

Thabiso: Again, not your place to ask. Why can't

you just leave her alone.

Yaya: Right.

A minute later Morwadi and her husband walked back in.

Morwadi: Sorry about that. We were still getting the dessert ready.

Pearl: (Smiled) That's alright. The kids kept me busy.

Morwadi: (Smiled) Really?

Yaya: Not really. I was just asking her why we never see her around if at all you two are sisters. She doesn't even look like you.

Morwadi: Yaya!

She gave a look that most parents gave their

children when they wanted them to behave.

Paul: I don't think that there is anything wrong with that question. The kid only wants to understand.

Morwadi: I will explain later. This is not really the time.

Paul: Really?

Morwadi: Babe.

Paul:I understand that you wanna have a relationship with your sister but don't you think that there is a reason that you two don't have one? If she also wanted this relationship as badly as you want it then why didn't she reach out?

Pearl closed her eyes and took a deep breath as she tried to keep calm.

Morwadi: Kids can you go to the living room and watch TV?

Yaya: At night?

Morwadi: Yaone, I just asked you to go and watch tv. Is there a problem?

Yaone: No mum.

The kids stood up and took their food with. Pearl pushed her plate back and clinged on to her car keys. Clearly she was not welcome here and she wouldn't force it.

Morwadi: I didn't reach out either so there is really no one to blame here. We are trying to get to know each other, is there a way to get some support from you?

She turned to her husband...

Paul: I am just saying that you shouldn't dismiss what your mother told you. There must be a reason why things are the way they are. Babe nothing just happens, there is always a reason behind why it's happening.

Pearl: Thank you so much for inviting me. I think it's getting a bit late so I need to leave.

She forced a smile and stood up.

Morwadi: Please don't go. I am sorry about this.

Pearl: You don't have to apologize. You did nothing wrong. It's just getting a bit late. We can always arrange for this again. The food was really good by the way.

Morwadi looked at Pearl's plate that had not been touched and her heart broke.

Morwadi: Are you sure?

Pearl: (Smiled) Yeah.

Morwadi: Ok. Let me walk you out.

Pearl: Thank you.

At Mma Lesego's

Ntume sat on the bed with her mother as they went through all the NHS requirements. Now that she had met all of them, all she needed to do was write her IELTS and find a reliable agent.

Mma Lesego: Are you sure that you want to relocate?

Ntume: I have never been so sure mama.

Mma Lesego: I hear you but I want you to be a hundred percent sure because relocating to the UK is not like relocating to a different place in Botswana or another country in Africa.

Ntume: I have thought things through and I think this will be a good opportunity for me to start over and build my career.

Mma Lesego: I hear you my baby but think things through again. Just so you are sure. I am not saying that I don't agree with your decision but I want you to be sure that this is what you really want. This is a great deal. There is a child to think about and most importantly will the father agree with you relocating ka ene? I don't want you thinking that it will be easy.

Ntume: I understand where you are coming from mama and I want you to know that I have thought about all this. In as much as I am

excited, I am well aware of the other circumstances. I know that Tuelo might not agree with me but I wanna do this. We can reach some kind of agreement ka Lebone.

Mma Lesego: I hope that works out.

At Ben's

Pearl kicked off her shoes and threw her clutch bag and car keys on the table then laid on the couch.

Ben: So how did it go?

Pearl: You don't wanna know. I don't think I will ever go back there again.

Ben: She wasn't nice?

Pearl: She was. I don't think her husband and

daughter like me at all.

Ben: It's still too early to tell. Give them a bit of time. I think it's a major adjustment.

Pearl: Right. Can we talk about something else?

Ben: Okay. So I am meeting up with my folks tomorrow.

Pearl: Is it about us?

Ben: I honestly don't know. They are the ones that called the meeting so I guess I will find out tomorrow morning.

Pearl: Okay. Have you had anything to eat?

*

*

Another insert follows late afternoon. Will put up sponsors (they are sorted so feel free to vote.) All inserts today are guaranteed.

When Tables Turn

#132

The following day

At Mma Ben's

Mma Ben placed a tray of tea on the table then turned off the tv before taking her sit. Ben cleared his throat and turned to his father. From the mood he could tell that whatever they wanted to talk about was serious. It was only when these two wanted to have a serious conversation with him that his mother made tea in her best cups and brought it in her best tray.

Ben: Is everything ok?

Rra Ben: Everything is fine. We just have something serious to discuss with you. Son before we tell you what it is, we want you to know that we love you and as your parents, we are proud of the man you are. We are behind you a hundred percent and we will support you in everything.

Mma Ben: As your mother, I am proud of how far you have come and how you have remained loving and genuine even after everything you have been through. Son you have no idea how happy I am that you turned out this way even though you didn't have a mother to show and teach you some things almost your entire life. What's important to me is your happiness in your authentic self.

Ben: Thank you mum and dad. I appreciate everything that you do for me and I love you. Mum, I am grateful that God brought you back into our lives because even though I turned out

well, I still need you and there are many things I still need you to show and teach me.

Rra Ben: Very well son. As you know, we attended a church board meeting and one of the things brought up was for you to be reinstated as the senior pastor. Before this matter was presented to us at the board meeting, there was a meeting called by the church elders where they all voted for your restatement.

Ben: Do they still remember why I left?

Rra Ben: They do.

Ben: And they still want me back as senior pastor?

Rra Ben: Indeed. It's not just the elders but the church as a whole. As your father, I don't expect an answer from you right away. We are telling you this now so you are not taken by surprise when they call you for a meeting.

He laid back and sighed then turned to his mother...

Ben: And you mum? What do you think?

She looked at her husband hesitating to share her opinion but he looked elsewhere as sign that he wouldn't judge her.

Mma Ben: Where do I start son? Heii. O bona nna ngwanaka, ever since I have taken my time to get to know you without putting a picture of what I think you ought to be foward, I have come to understand that you love preaching and preaching is your life. I am not disputing the fact that you have a new life now and you are happy but what I have come to learn is the fact

that you love preaching and you were called to preach to the people. You and God know your heart better. I say do what makes you really happy. If you feel like where you are at is where you should be then we can only support you. I also want you to know that now that you want to marry, any decision you make from here affects your wife to be. Sit down with her and let her know what is happening. Allow her to choose whether she wants to go into this or not if you ever decide that you want to go back to preaching. Tota that's all I can advise you son.

At Morwadi's

Paul stood before the mirror and tied his tie while his wife made the bed. He could tell from her silence that she was still mad at him.

Paul: Are we using the same car today?

Morwadi: I will take mine.

Paul: I thought you didn't have enough fuel to run your errands.

Morwadi: I will make a plan.

Paul:(Sighed) Are you still mad at me for last night?

Morwadi: I am not mad. I just came to a realization that you will never support me in anything that I do. I am just trying to have a relationship with my sister and you seem to hate the idea. Gore why le nna I don't know.

Paul:I don't hate the idea. I just don't wanna see you getting hurt. Babe don't you realize that your mother could be right about her? I mean can you think of a reason why any mother would not want anything to do with their child unless that child is trouble?

Morwadi: And I have told you that I have chosen not to allow their issues to come between us. Yeah sure, I am really late but all I want is to have a relationship with my sister. I can tell that she wants the same.

Paul: Really? Does she?

Morwadi: If she didn't then she would have never come.

Paul: If she did then she would have never run away. She would have stayed and taken the heat and maybe even explained why things are the way they are.

Morwadi: She doesn't have to prove anything to you. I will understand if you don't want her in our home but you need to understand that no matter what, she is my sister and I will have a relationship with her, no matter what it takes. I should have fought this hard a long time ago tota we both should have but you know what,

it's never too late. We will find a way to have a relationship. If you decide to choose mum's side then that's fine but leave my daughter out of it.

Paul: What do you mean I should leave your daughter out of it?

Morwadi: Do you think that I didn't hear your conversation earlier on? I love you and you are my person for life but if you are going to poison my daughter against her family then we are going to have a problem.

Paul: I am just looking out for you.

Morwadi: I don't need you to look out for me, I just need your support.

She slipped into her shoes and picked up her handbag from the corner couch.

Morwadi:I will see you later. I love you.

*

*

*

One more insert to go❤️😊

When Tables Turn

#133

Later that day

At Ben's

Ben sat on the bed and watched some of his old sermons. Each time he was before the church preaching, he felt alive and a part of him

knew that this was the life he was meant to be living but at what cost? Was it even worth it anymore? If he went back, would he be able to keep up?

Pearl: Hey.

She walked in with a tray of snacks...

Ben: Hey.

Pearl: You okay?

Ben: Yeah. I am just digesting a few things. You?

Pearl: I think I will be okay. I am still struggling to take all this in. My sister's husband doesn't like me and I can't change that.

Ben: Yeah but she still wants to have a relationship with you so all is not lost.

Pearl: You can say that.

He put his phone down and took her hand...

Ben: So I went to see my parents today.

Pearl: How did it go?

Ben: (Sighed) It depends how you look at it. So the church wants me back.

Pearl: (Smiled) And what do you want?

Ben: I don't know. I love preaching but I am not sure that it's the kind of life I wanna rope you into. Church can be such a toxic place. Ain't nothing painful like church hurt.

Pearl: Do you wanna go to the farm?

Ben: (Smiled) You know what I love about you?

Pearl:(Smiled) What?

Ben: You know exactly what I need and when I

need it. Right now I would love to go to the farm and get all busy and dirty. We can think about the rest tomorrow. I am exhausted emotionally.

Pearl: So am I. Let me get our stuff.

Ben: Ok. You will find me in the car.

At Tuelo's

Tuelo sipped on his juice and calmly listened to Ntume as she told him about her plans.

Tuelo: I hear you.

Ntume: And what do you think?

Tuelo: I think that it's great that you wanna move in search of a better life. Ntume you deserve all the good things that life has to offer but you ain't moving with my daughter.

Ntume: I understand where you are coming from but I want you to think about the opportunities she would get if she was to grow up in the UK. I am not saying that you need to make a decision now. You can take your time to think about it. Le gone if I am to move, I won't take her with me immediately till I know that everything is all ready for her.

Tuelo: Give me a bit of time to think things through.

Ntume: Thank you. That's all I need.

Tuelo: Sure.

Ntume: Rra don't tell anyone about my plans kana batho ba Iowa. They will bewitch me even before I can get on that plane. The only reason I am telling you is because you are my baby daddy.

Tuelo: (laughed) Batswana tlhe lo rata boloi.

Ntume: Nna rra re a loiwa.

Tuelo: Sometimes you need to put your trust in God.

Ntume: (laughed) Not you telling me to trust God. Is there something that I need to know?

Tuelo: So I can't preach God?

Ntume: I am just surprised that's all.

Tuelo: A ko o tsamaye mma. Akere one o tsisitse ngwana. (You had only brought the child and now that she is here you can leave.)

Ntume: (laughed) Go sharp moruti. (Bye pastor.)

They laughed as he walked her out...

The following day

At Lesego's

Zolani sat on the breakfast table and quietly ate his soft porridge as Lesego prepared his lunch pack.

Zolani: Did you add salt this time?

Lesego: Letswai la eng Zola? You agreed that we would do this my way.

Zolani: And now I regret it.

He mumbled...

Lesego: What was that?

Zolani: Nothing at all.

Lesego: Good. I have packed some gym clothes for you. We can meet at the gym after work.

Zolani: What about the kids?

Lesego: Your mum will take care of that. Wena

worry about me and your health.

Zolani: Let me get going. I will see you at gym. I am late.

Lesego: Not without your lunch pack.

Zolani: Right.

At Mma Morwadi's

Paul drove through the gate and parked his car under the shade then stepped out of the car with a few shopping bags. If anyone could talk his wife out of this crazy idea then it was her mum. There was no way that he was gonna stand by while his wife made the biggest mistake of her life.

*

*

*

When Tables Turn

#134

At Mma Morwadi's

Mma Morwadi shook her head and sipped on her tea as Paul explained to her about their new problem. The old woman put away her tea and looked at her son inlaw for a while without saying anything.

Paul: Mme did you understand what I am trying to tell you.

Mma Morwadi: I do. I am just shocked that you allowed your wife to do as she pleases while

you as the head of the family had a chance to stop her.

Paul: I tried talking to her but she didn't listen.

Mma Morwadi: Just talking?

She laughed and clapped her hands...

Paul: What else could I do?

Mma Morwadi: So you only use other ways of action when it suits you? Have I not always told you that Pearl is a trouble maker? Why do you think I asked you to make sure that she stays away from your family? Are you prepared to have your wife defy you and get you into trouble?

Paul: I doubt she would ever get me into trouble. We talked things over and quite honestly we are happy. Well that was before her sister rocked up.

Mma Morwadi: Well prepare for the unhappiest season of your marriage because once those two become close, she will program your wife in a way only she knows how. If she starts whispering into your wife's ear then what happened with your son will be more than just a mistake. Things could fall apart. What you do from now is your decision but just know that I warned you about this girl even before she came your way.

Paul unbuttoned the first buttons of his shirt and took a deep breath.

Paul: I will find a way to keep her away from us.

Mma Morwadi: That one is an advocate. She will make sure everyone is punished even for their past mistakes. She is my daughter and I know her. She is bitter and out to get revenge.

Wherever she is, trouble follows her.

Paul sighed and thoughtfully laid back.

At Ben's

Ben closed his eyes and took a deep breath as Pearl massaged his shoulders. Each time she applied pressure, he felt like the weight of the world was being lifted off his shoulders.

Ben: This feels so good. Feels like you are getting rid of all the negative energy and all my problems.

Pearl: You could say that. So what's bothering you? I thought that we are cool now.

Ben: That's what I thought but I can't help but

think of my meeting with my parents.

Pearl: Can I ask you something?

Ben: Yeah.

She picked up a towel from the couch and wiped off the massage oil on her hands then sat down.

Pearl: Are you happy?

Ben: Ofcourse I am happy. You are an amazing woman and there is nothing that I would want more than to marry you.

Pearl: I am not talking about our relationship. Are you happy with your life as an individual? Are you happy with your purpose? The life you live?

Ben: You could say that.

Pearl: You owe yourself some honest answers to those questions then when you are done, you will have the right answer. As for me, I am not perfect and I never will be as but the woman that wants to build with you, I will support you in anything you decide. I have never done anything like it so I depend on you to teach me and help me transition.

Ben:I love the sound of that.

He moved closer to where she was sitted and kissed her. She was melting. Her panties were sticky and wet, covered in fluids from her damp core and slippery lab*a. Her whole body was too hot, so hot she needed desperately to fling off her clothes. The kiss was incredible, it sent shock waves down her back. Her toes curled helplessly. Ben's hands moved up and down the length of her back, feeling her body's curves below her clothes.

Later that day

At Zolani's office

Zolani sighed as he read through the long term side effects of high blood pressure medication. This was not the life he wanted but did it even matter what he wanted anymore? He picked up his phone and dialled his wife.

Lesego: Hey babe.

Zolani: Hey. Are you busy?

Lesego: I just finished giving the children some work so we can talk.

Zolani: I mean can you take the rest of the day off? I want us to go somewhere out of town. We

need to talk.

Lesego: Eish! Can't we discuss it later at home?

Zolani: No. I would like us to discuss it away from home.

Lesego: Let me see how I can go around it.

Where do we meet?

Zolani: You can come over to my office so we take my car.

Lesego: Are you okay?

He took a deep breath and forced a smile.

Zolani: I am okay but I could really use some time with my girl not my wife or the mother of my kids. I would like to tell you how I am feeling and what I am going through without you having to think about the kids and the entire family. I wanna know how you are feeling without us

bringing in the kids. Like how we are doing as a couple. I don't know but it's been us and the kids for some time. We haven't taken some time off for ourselves. With so much happening, we are worried about the children and this family, none of us has thought to check on the other.

Lesego: I will meet up with you in an hour... Let me leave some extra work for the children and see how to get the day off.

Zolani: Thank you.

Lesego: Ka go rata wa utlwa? (I love you you, you hear me?)

Zolani: Le nna ka go rata motho waaka. (I love you too babe.)

At Paul's

*

*

*

When Tables Turn

#135

At Paul's

Morwadi quietly picked up the laundry on the floor and threw it in the laundry basket. Usually she would be on Paul's case about the clothes on the floor but this time she was calm which left him with a lot of questions.

Paul: Babe.

Morwadi: Yeah?

Paul: Are you okay?

Morwadi: Yeah.. Why do you ask?

Paul: You haven't said a word ever since you got back from work. Is everything ok?

Morwadi: Everything is fine.

Paul: If this has anything to do with what I said about your sister then I am sorry. I understand that you wanna have a relationship with her but I am worried about you.

Morwadi: There is nothing to worry about.

Paul: I know that's what you think but you and I both know that she can't be trusted. Your mother has always warned us about her. Babe there is a reason why she wasn't a part of our lives. Nothing had changed. We have worked so hard to build this family into what it is now, let's not destroy that.

She narrowed her eyes and walked back into

the bedroom then sat on the bed besides him.

Morwadi: Is there anything that I need to know?

Paul: Like what?

Morwadi: I don't know, you tell me. It's like ever since I mentioned that I want to build a relationship with my sister, the only thing you seem to be doing is convincing me that this is not the right decision. Almost as if it's someone you know deeply.

Paul: I may not know her but I know that your mother does because no one knows a child better than their mother.

Morwadi: I hear you and I understand that you are trying to protect me but I need you to listen to me. Try and understand what I want. I feel so empty and almost alone because I don't have any other family besides you, the kids and my mum. What happens to my children if you and

mum are not around? Who will be their family?
Who will love and care for them?

Paul: You are honestly thinking too much. I mean what guarantee do we have that she will love and care for them if any of us were not here? She doesn't even know these kids.

Morwadi: Which is why I want things to change.

Paul: Can I ask you something?

Morwadi: I hope it's not offensive.

Paul: Has she ever called you or made any effort to work on your relationship ever since she left here?

She sighed and remained mute...

Paul: Do you see what I am talking about? You are probably the one just forcing things and from the way I see it, you are gonna get hurt.

Morwadi: I would rather get hurt knowing that I tried instead of just sitting back.

Paul: For your sake and the sake of this family, let this go.

The door opened and the kids walked in...

Yaone walked to her father and hugged him then waved at her mum.

Yaya: Hey mummy.

Morwadi: Hey baby girl.

Thabiso walked in with his mood at his feet and greeted then went into his room.

Morwadi: Is he ok? Is there anything going on at school that we should know about?

Yaya: Wena mama you worry too much.

Thabiso is generally a quiet person. I don't know what you expect from him.

Morwadi: I know that he is a quite person Yaya but something has really changed about that boy. Thabiso is no longer the same boy I gave birth to. It's like he is holding onto something he doesn't want us to know.

Paul: Which is what you should be worried about not chasing a sister that doesn't care about you.

Yaone: Kante mama you two are sisters for real?

She looked at her father and they laughed...

Morwadi: Yaone you are a child. Behave like one and stay away from issues that don't concern you.

She shamefully bowed then picked up her bag...

Morwadi: When you have changed into something comfortable, make sure that you help your brother in the kitchen. I have noticed that of lately you don't want to do anything.

She rolled her eyes and walked out.

Otse

Lapa Guest house

Lesego smiled as she picked up the lube from the picnic basket. Trust her husband not to forget to give her a good time. She smiled from

ear to ear before maintaining a straight face.

Lesego: I thought we came out here to talk.

Zolani: Ao? Just talk?

Lesego: That's what you told me.

Zolani: When was the last time we had some time to ourselves and had some good se*?

Without you worrying that one of the kids would get up?

Lesego: (Smiled) So what are we here to do?

Zolani: Take off that dress ma'am.

She bit her lower lip and obeyed.

Zolani: Make sure that you leave nothing on.

He took off his pants and shirt then picked her up and placed her by the edge of the bed...

Zolani: Today I am the only one doing the talking. If you have anything to say then use your body. You hear that?

His deep voice sent so many tinkles to her cookie jar. With that look, she knew that he would make it worth her while. He pulled her to the edge of the bed and gently parted her legs then bit his lip as he looked at her folds.

Zolani: All that for me huh?

She nodded like a naughty girl as he buried his head between them...

Outside the Church

Ben looked at Pearl and sighed as she parked the car. It had taken them only fifteen minutes to get here yet it felt like an hour drive.

Pearl: Goodluck out there.

Ben: Thank you babe. I want you to know that I love you and I want to be with only you. You are the only woman I am building with therefore there can not be another one. If there is ever anything you don't like or you are suspicious of, please talk to me. Let me know how you feel so I fix whatever I am not doing right. Whatever happens in our home is our business and we are the ones to fix it before expecting anyone to help us. This church means a lot to me but you are my first priority and you are my home. From this day I will become a leader here but you

come first. Even in our worst moments, never ever think that you come last. I know your heart and I know who you are as my partner therefore no one should ever tell you otherwise.

Pearl: I love you. Now go!

Ben: I will call you when we finish up so you can come pick me.

Pearl: I will wait up.

Ben: You don't have to. These things usually take a long time.

Pearl: But I want to.

Ben: Ok. I will see you in a bit.

He kissed her and squeezed her hand tight.

Ben: Sharp akere.

Pearl: Sharp.

*

*

We had a power cut last night 😔 Your insert from last night ❤️

When Tables Turn

#136

That evening

At Mma Ben's

Pearl sipped on her tea and nervously smiled as Ben and his father walked out of the dinning room. She had heard of how territorial Mma Ben could be and being alone with her didn't exactly put her at ease.

Mma Ben: Are you fine my dear? You seem a little uncomfortable.

Pearl: (forced smile) Ee mma. I am fine. Thank you for the food. It was really good.

Mma Ben: Thank you. So tell me a little about yourself and your family.

Family? How does one begin to explain that though her family is still alive, she doesn't have one?

Pearl: Ma, there is so much I can tell you about myself and very little about my family as I don't have a relationship with them. My mother and I have no form of relationship though we talk occasionally. There is so much that we still need to get through but based on how things

are at the moment, I doubt we will. With my sister it's a different story. She wants us to build a relationship and I am not so sure that her family approves.

Mma Ben: I am so sorry to hear about you and your mother my child. I hope that one day you can sort things out because every child needs their mother no matter how old they are. As for your sister, are you sure that it's about her family or you are also holding back?

Pearl looked up and smiled. She had just met this woman but already she seemed to understand her more than most people she had come across.

Pearl: I don't know honestly. It might be both. I mean I want to build a relationship with her because we missed out on each other's lives

but I fear that once I tell her what's been keeping us apart she might not believe me and end up resenting me. Not that I am happy with how our relationship is now but I would rather have her care a little than have her resent me. Mama I have a very painful truth that most people will not accept and I have made peace with that. I have had to deal with people very close to me failing me and cutting me off for that truth and I learnt to make peace with it. I spent half of my life battling with my past but somewhere along the way, I accepted my circumstances and learnt to love myself. With my sister, it's a different story. I don't wanna hurt her and at the same time I don't want her to resent me.

Mma Ben: Sounds like a lot mme helangwanaka, what I can tell you is that no matter how hard we try to keep away the truth from those that we love in order to protect them, we

can never do enough because eventually they find out.

Pearl: Ee mma.

She said softly as this truth resonated with her.

Mma Ben: I don't know now what this truth is but one thing you can be certain of is that you have a family with us as long as you are with our son. We will fight for and love you as our own. I also want you to know that once that boy loves, he loves without looking back. As a mother, I won't lie to you, I am at times overprotective because I was absent almost his entire life but I am learning to respect his space and boundaries that he has set as a man of his own.

Pearl: (laughed) I understand Ma. He has already told me.

Mma Ben: If I step on your toes, let me know. I also want you to know that the role your man has taken on is not easy. Though he leads and carries the load. You carry the heavier load because you not only carry him but his church as well. Sometimes it's okay to ask for help. Know that we are not here to judge you and neither will we expect you to be perfect. Though we don't say it out loud, there are certain things we learnt to do after our son's divorce. This is a learning curve for all of us. Church business is not always easy.

Meanwhile outside Rra Ben threw the car keys of his hilux at his son.

Rra Ben: Let's go for a drive.

Ben smiled and shook his head. This was a car

the old man never allowed anyone to touch. To finally have his father give him the chance to drive it meant a lot to him.

Ben: Are you sure dad?

Rra Ben: Son, you are getting ready to marry for the second time. If that doesn't mean anything then I don't know what else will. We need to talk. Jump in and let's go.

He unlocked the car and jumped in the driver's sit while his dad sat on the passenger side. Both men kept quiet as he reversed out of the yard.

Rra Ben: I see you are still doing everything I taught you even after all these years. You see son, someone once said that, life is like driving

a car. You have to look left or right before you turn to your path, however you just have to look at the blind spot to see what's coming behind you. I am happy that once again, you are answering your calling. There is so much I want to say to you about it but just yesterday Dr Lebo Rathedi was telling me that the call of God is not a conference call. So whatever I might think in regards to it is not important but now that you are getting married and bringing your life partner into it, I want you to know that we are here to support the both of you. Son you have walked down this road before so you know what to expect but she doesn't. She has no background in this church business and she is soon to realize that most things are not what they seem to be from the outside. You might think that this time it will be easier because you are both on the same page but I can assure you that it will probably be harder than it was with Ntume. While she may be learning, you have

have to unlearn most habits and what you thought was the right way to do things in church so it doesn't ruin your marriage for the second time. It's not always easy learning and accepting that someone from the outside could be much wiser than those that thought they knew the system too well. Sometimes the downfall of most husbands who are pastors is not because of attacks from the outside, it's because they can't accept that most times God speaks to them more through their wives. It now becomes a competition of who is more gifted and who was called first forgetting that they are now one. The day you became jealous of how God uses your wife, pray it out. The ways of God are mysterious son.

At Otse...

*

*

*

When Tables Turn

#137

At Otse

Lapa Guest House

Zolani kissed his wife and held onto her tightly. This was not a moment he often got ever since the birth of his children and at this point in time, he wanted it to last forever.

Zolani: I love you.

Lesego: I love you too babe. I know that you are scared and this isn't easy for you but I want you to know that you have me. Whether as your friend, girl or your wife. I know that most times I seem to care only about the kids but you are my foundation. Zolani you will never walk alone the same way that I know I will never walk alone. Now that you have told me how you feel, I understand and I promise to consider your feelings in all of this. I am sorry that most times I don't consider your feelings or opinion about this matter. I guess I just don't wanna lose you and I wanna do the best that I can.

Zolani: I know baby. Waitsi so much can change.

He looked at her and chuckled...

Zolani: So my girlfriend that loves her black juice has really given a part of her to being a

devoted wife and mother.

Lesego: (laughed) Incase you are wondering, I haven't given up that part of me. I am just waiting for you to get well so I lose control and go wilding.

Zolani: Well I hope it's soon because just this year alone, you have given up so much of yourself to me and the kids. You deserve a girls trip with Monei. I am pretty sure le ene she is wondering if you are out of the game.

Lesego: (laughed) Never! Tlhe rra eseng nna.

Zolani: (laughed) I love that...

Lesego: Can I tell you something really funny?

Zolani: Humor me.

Lesego: I want one more kid.

Zolani: Waaka kana Lesego. (You are lying Lesego.) Wena? After saying that I get you pregnant every other year.

Lesego: Nkimise labohelo ee. (Get me pregnant one last time.)

Zolani: There is nothing I would love more than to get you pregnant again but let's deal with this matter first. Once we have dealt with this issue ya my health then we can have one last baby.

Lesego: Thank you.

Zolani: I have a feeling you are saying all this because you haven't been getting it.

She smiled and kissed him.

Lesego: A re lale. Re tla phakela. (Let's spend the night, we will leave this place early morning.) I will talk to your mum.

She smiled and got ontop of him...

At Lesego's

Ntume smiled as she went through her ex colleague's Facebook pictures. It wasn't long since the gentleman had moved to Liverpool and from his pictures, he was in the land of honey.

Ntume: Mama bona.

She passed the phone to her mother.

Mma Lesego: Seems like he is having the best time of his life. I just pray and hope that things also go well for you my child. Apart from the fact that i would like to keep you here with me forever because I am a mother, I want you to go

out there and live the life you want. I know that I don't say this often but you have lived your entire life pleasing me. It wouldn't be that bad for you to go and live your life the way you see it fit.

Ntume: Is this you really saying this or I am imaging it all?

Mma Lesego: It's me and I will only say it once so if you didn't hear me well then that's your own baby.

They both laughed.

At Paul's

Morwadi stood by her son's room and knocked. This boy had changed quite a lot in the last couple of months. Him not utilizing his screen

time slot was so unlike him and even though she didn't have a problem with it from the beginning, it was now bothering her.

She walked into the room after being let in and sat by the study table on the by the corner.

Morwadi: Thabi.

Thabiso: Mma?

Morwadi : Are you okay my boy?

Thabiso: Ee mma.

Morwadi: Are you sure? Why are you not utilizing your screen time?

Thabiso: I don't feel like watching tv.

Morwadi: Eseng wena ngwanaka. (Not you my child.) Tell me what's really bothering you.

Thabiso: I am fine. I have had a really long day

at school and I really wanna sleep. Is that ok mum?

Morwadi: Should I ask dad to talk to you? I will understand if it's boys stuff. I know that it can't be easy to be a teenager but you need someone to talk to.

Thabiso: No. Not dad.

He nervously got out of bed and hugged his mum so tightly that he had her really worried.

Morwadi: It's ok my boy. Let's talk about it when you are ready. I can see that you are not ok but I want you to know that you can talk to me. I am not going to judge you.

Thabiso: Thank you mum. Goodnight.

She reluctantly stood up...

Morwadi: Goodnight.

Meanwhile Yaya increased the volume and stood to twerk while her father silently watched. She turned around and smiled as he seemed to be enjoying it.

*

*

*

Goodnight 😊

Please do check out the sponsor's.. They don't affect your inserts this week but please do the right thing.

When Tables Turn

#138

At Paul's

Morwadi: Yaya turn off that tv and go to bed.

She shook her head as she walked into the living room.

Yaya: But I have finished doing my home work. What's the big deal? Dad doesn't mind.

Morwadi: Yaone I said turn off the tv and go to bed. I won't repeat myself again. We will talk about that new move when I finish taking a shower.

She turned to her husband and maintained a serious face.

Morwadi: Are you coming?

Paul: In a minute.

Morwadi: I don't wanna come back here so make sure that your daughter goes to bed. This is still my house and she is still just a tenant.

Paul: Yes Ma'am.

Yaya rolled her eyes as her mother walked to her bedroom.

Yaya: What's her problem?

Paul stood up to make sure that his wife had left then moved closer to kiss his daughter on the lips.

Paul: I told you that she is jealous of you.

Yaya: Then why are you not doing anything about it?

Paul: I told you to give it time. I will put her in her place.

Yaya: And when will you tell her about us?

Paul: Yaya you are only seventeen . I can't just say stuff like that. I told you that if anyone finds out about this then I am going to jail. Is that what you want?

Yaya: No but you can't allow mum to keep treating me like a child. You said it yourself that I am a better woman than she is.

Paul: (Whispering) Yaya I know what I said and I meant it but you can't start acting up because if your mother notices anything then we will both be in trouble.

Yaya: All I know is that I can't wait to turn

eighteen so I can finally leave this house. I hope you haven't changed your mind about renting out a place for me when I go to university.

Paul: Just make sure you pass and i will do the rest.

He held her by the waist and kissed her before leaving.

At Pearl's

Pearl sighed as she browsed through her sister's profile on Facebook. After spending the evening with the Karengs, she began to feel the void left by her family. Maybe her mother inlaw was right after all. She looked at her man as he rested his head on the headboard and quietly read his book. This man brought her so much

peace but even then, she still needed a family of her own. She took a deep breath before texting Morwadi.

Pearl: Hie Mo. I am sorry that it's taken me so long to reach out after dinner at your house. I was wondering if it was possible to meet up somewhere. Just the two of us.

She pressed send then laid back anxiously waiting for a response. A few minutes later her phone vibrated...

Morwadi: I would love that. Let's do that tomorrow. I will give you a call in the morning.

Pearl: Thank you and goodnight.

Morwadi: Goodnight hun.

At Morwadi's

Morwadi put her phone away and took off her robe revealing her red lingerie. Her husband ignored her and went on social media.

Morwadi: Babe.

Paul: Hmm?

Morwadi: Can you please put your phone down?

Paul: What is it?

Morwadi: I wanna show you something.

He put his phone down and looked at her.

Paul: What is it?

She bent down as if she had dropped something to give him a full view of her lingerie.

Morwadi: You like?

Paul: (forced smile) Yeah it's nice.

She moved slowly and sat next to him but his eyes remained fixed on his phone.

Morwadi: Why don't you put the phone down so we play a little.

Paul: Babe can we do this some other time. I am tired. I just wanna read current affairs and go to sleep.

Morwadi: Just like that?

Paul: Babe I have had a long day.

Morwadi: So have I but you don't see me

ignoring you or your needs. No matter how tired I am, you come home to a home cooked meal and you always have clean clothes to wear to work the following day. The kids are taken care of. You don't see me complaining and sulking about how I am tired because of work when I am supposed to do my part. It's been a whole month and I have accepted that. Now I go out of my way to get a new lingerie just for you but oh well, you don't care. Why don't you tell me if you are no longer interested in me?

Paul: It's not like that. Why are you making an issue out of something so small.

Morwadi: Something so small? When you haven't touched or been affectionate with me for over a month. Have you ever thought of my needs?

Paul: Babe you are being dramatic.

Morwadi: Let's see how dramatic I am when I

start talking to all those guys sliding in my inbox. Don't take me for an idiot because I will come out at the top.

Paul: Are we there? Because if we are then I will find other ways.

Morwadi: If you think that you are going to hit me and I will let it go this time then try and let's see how that ends. And don't think that you will use the fact that you found me with a child against me. I didn't force you to raise Yaya. I was gonna let her stay with Mama but you offered.

He stood up and grabbed his laptop bag.

Paul: I am going to sleep in the spare bedroom.

Morwadi: Keep doing that because I am also not far from that point. Wena you think what

you are doing to me is fun kooteng.

Paul: Do you see why our relationship is not the same anymore? O rata go itepatepanya le nna mme nna ke monna.

Morwadi: Don't think of coming back here.

She locked the door as soon as he had left...

Meanwhile Yaya sat before her mirror and applied some Vaseline on her face. A knock interrupted her plans to get in bed.

She stood up and opened the door.

Yaya:Papa...

*

*

*

When Tables Turn

#139

The following day

At Morwadi's

Paul stared at his wife as she sat in front of the mirror and installed her wig. This was something that she had not done in months and now to suddenly do it, left him with so many questions.

Paul: Where are you going?

Morwadi: Where I usually go in the morning...

Paul: You look nice.

Morwadi: I am not even done yet.

Paul: I can see that but I know you are beautiful so obviously the outcome will be beautiful just like you.

Morwadi: Oh ok.

Paul: Can I take you out for lunch?

Morwadi: Thanks but I already have plans.

Paul: Breakfast?

Morwadi: I am busy the entire day.

Paul: Come on. Meet me halfway for crying out loud. I am trying to apologize. Can we just make up already!

Morwadi: If that's your idea of an apology then we have bigger problems than I thought.

Paul: If you think about it, I have done nothing wrong here.

Morwadi: Then why are you apologizing?

Paul: For the sake of peace in this house.

Morwadi: Ok.

Paul: Listen I am sorry.

Morwadi: Do you mind? This requires my full attention tota...

She said as she lifted the hair dryer and wig band showing him.

Paul: What are we having for breakfast today?

Morwadi: I don't know honey. Why don't you figure that out? I had a really long night.

Paul: Wa simolla akere? (You are starting?) Wa be o le mo makgakgeng. (You are now becoming cheeky.)

She laughed and shook her head.

Morwadi: Nna makgakga? (Me being cheeky?)
Aren't you the one that left our matrimonial room to sleep in the spare bedroom last night after I asked you to be intimate with me?

He kept quiet and opened his drawer to grab a wristwatch then wore it before leaving.

At Pearl's

Ben walked into the bedroom with a tray of breakfast while his woman laid in bed going through her emails.

Ben: Breakfast fit for a healthy babe.

Pearl: Just muesli and fruits? No baconnyana?

Ben: (laughed) Akere you asked me to be more supportive of your new diet.

Pearl: (laughed) I know I did but it's my cheat day today.

Ben: Welele!

Pearl: (laughed) Ija! So what are your plans for the day?

Ben: Nothing much really. I will be spending most of my day at the workshop then I am attending that meeting with the elders. Are we still attending our counseling session?

Pearl: Ok. Ee rra. The session is at five.

Ben: Are you still meeting up with mum?

Pearl: I am going to see my sister so I have postponed. We are meeting up tomorrow.

Ben: Ok. Seems like you everything under control.

Pearl: I don't know babe. I am just taking it one day at a time.

Ben: And I know you will be fine baby. You don't need to have it all figured out right now. Things will come together.

Pearl: Yes love. I am just a bit anxious about the new life we are about to start. Can't help but wonder if I will be the right fit. If my support alone will be enough. If I will be worthy enough to serve as a pastor's wife.

Ben: You are worthy as my partner. Whatever we may need to learn for this role, we will do so as a team.

Pearl: I have no experience in this church business. What if the church feels like you should have picked someone that already has experience.

Ben: (Smiled) You wanna know something? With God you can never get too familiar or have

the experience you think you need because his ways remain mysterious. My choice of partner has nothing to do with the church. I move only by what God says. Like I said, we are in this together and the only way we will do well is if we stick together.

At Paul's

Paul stood outside and watched as his wife drove off... He had convinced her to drop off his son while he waited for their daughter to get ready. He locked the door then went into Yaya's room.

Yaya: I am ready.

Paul: Not before you show me some love.

Yaya: Again? But we did last night.

Paul: Nana?

Yaya: Rra?

Paul: You said you were ready to be a woman akere.

She reluctantly nodded in agreement.

Paul: Last night you said it was nice akere.

Yaya: It was but then you did it too hard..

He took off his belt and dropped his pants then moved to where she was standing to lift up her school skirt. She closed her eyes as he pulled down her panties then rubbed his van diesel on her cookie jar from behind. It was the way that he kissed her neck that had her relaxing and enjoying the moment. He breathed heavily as he held her waist and guided his van diesel into her

sweet little flower pot. Not even his wife was this good... He slowly held her head down as her ass sticked out.

Yaya: Uhhh. Wait...

Paul: Relax baby. If you fight then it's gonna hurt.

Yaya: Let's try another position. I heard my friend say that this one is suitable for people with a big butt.

Paul: Ok. Whatever you want baby.

He slid out and carried her to the bed.

*

*

*

When Tables Turn

#140

Later that day

At Morwadi's Office

Pearl looked around the cosy office and laid back on the couch to relax as her sister finished up her work.

Pearl: If I had an office like this one, I doubt I would get any work done. I would probably be always on this couch.

Morwadi: (laughed) With the workload in this department? The mma I doubt.

Pearl: So what are you doing?

Morwadi: (laughed) I am starting to question

who the older one is here. Koore instructions were simple. Sit down and let me quickly finish up so that we can go for lunch but no wena you keep chatting with me at every chance you get and since you got here, I haven't done anything.

Pearl: (laughed) Sorry.

Morwadi: You know what, let's just go because clearly I am never gonna do anything.

Pearl: Why go anywhere when we can just order and have lunch here. Nna tota I am already relaxed.

Morwadi: What should we order?

Pearl: I don't know... There is a new restaurant in town and they deliver.. Wanna try?

Morwadi: If you are talking about the one that sells seafood then we are gonna have to try something else because I don't eat seafood.

Pearl: They have a different menu too.

Morwadi: Okay. You can order anything for me as long as it's got meat.

Pearl: Got it.

She sighed and laid her head on the table. This was her first break and although it was only lunch time, she couldn't wait to get back home to her kids. With one wilding out and the other showing signs of depression it was clear that she needed to do more as mother.

Tears streamed on her face as she thought of her sweet lively boy that had now turned into a completely different person. She got up and wiped her tears taking a deep breath as her sister made an order through the phone...

Once Pearl was done, there was an awkward

silence as both women processed their emotions. With Pearl feeling overwhelmed by the truth she carried and her sister feeling burdened by the situation in her house.

Pearl: Are you okay?

Morwadi: (Sighed) I really wish that I could say that I was but I am just going through a ton of sh*t right now. My daughter is on her wilding stage and I don't know how to stop her because each time I reprimand her, she reminds me that I had her when I was really young. On the other hand, my boy seems to be going through stuff that I don't know. What do I say about my husband? There is just no love there anymore.

Pearl: I am really sorry to hear that.

She took deep breaths and looked up.

Morwadi: Sh*T! Why am I even telling you all of this.

Pearl: I don't know but I want you to know that it's ok because we all need someone to talk to. I know that we didn't grow up together and though we are sisters, we barely know each other. So maybe this is just a start. There are so many things I want to share with too. About your son and daughter, have you tried talking to them?

Morwadi: That's true. Well with my son, he won't talk at all. My daughter is closer to the dad so I know for sure that she won't say a thing to me even if there was something going on.

Pearl: Just keep trying.

Morwadi: So you said there was stuff you wanted to tell me?

Pearl: After lunch.

Morwadi: Okay.

At Mma Ben's

Rra Ben stood by the kitchen island as his wife made some breakfast. This had become their daily routine and they had become inseparable.

Rra Ben: Do you have any other plans since your meeting with Pearl has been canceled?

Mma Ben: Owai! I have nothing to do today. They didn't warn us that when you age and your children have their own lives, you have nothing else to do.

Rra Ben: Maybe you should start learning how to knit.

Mma Ben: (laughed) Who will i be knitting for since we don't have grandchildren.

Rra Ben: (laughed) That's a good point. Let's hope that this time that boy gives us grandchildren. Akere this time you could be running around the house with your grandchild if he had made a plan.

Mma Ben: Let's trust God. Hopefully this is his last marriage. We can't handle anymore of his divorces.

Rra Ben: As a pastor, I don't support divorce but at times peace of mind is important. Sometimes holding on only kills you. Kids of nowadays value their mental health more than they value marriage. Rona kana re ne re swela moteng. We held on because we believed that it was the right thing to do. Some of the people that died in our times, died because of the agony they lived in at home. Owaii these days our kids choose their mental health. When it's all done, they start over. They are intentional and they give their second chances their all.

Mma Ben: I hear you but I hope that it's not where we are headed this time around.

Rra Ben: Let's trust God.

At Morwadi's Office

Pearl pushed back her plate and picked a serviette to wipe her hands...

Morwadi: So what did you wanna talk to me about? Nna kana ke a bo ke shwegashwega. (I am getting impatient.)

Pearl: I can imagine. Anyway I wanted to talk about why things are the way they are. I know that what I am about to tell you will not be easy to accept or believe but I swear to you that it's the truth.

*

*

*

When Tables Turn

#141

At Morwadi's Office

Pearl: There is no easier way to say this because no matter how lightly i may want to put it, it will never change how it affected the both of us. The reason why I don't have a relationship with mum at all is because when I was twelve dad raped me and from that point, it became something he would do almost everyday till I went to boarding school for my form one. When I brought this to mum's attention, I became the devil that wanted to

destroy her home. From that point she made sure to keep me away from you and when I finally made it into varsity, I ran as fast as I could and worked so hard so I didn't have to come back home to the abuse.

Morwadi put her hands over her mouth as her sister narrated her story. So the man that had been a present and loving father to her, had another scary side to him? As a mother, she couldn't imagine the same thing happening to her daughter. She stood up and took deep breaths then sat next to her sister and hugged her.

Morwadi: I am so sorry that you went through that.

She held her in her arms for a while before any

of them could say anything.

Morwadi: Now it all makes sense. So when mum said you wrecked a marriage, she was actually referring to hers.

Tears streamed on her face as she let go of her sister and held her hand...

Morwadi: I can't imagine what it must have been like. As a mother it bothers me so much as I am also raising a girl child. I try and protect her at all times but knowing that at times the perpetrator is not always an outsider is scary. If we can't trust our children with their fathers then who can we trust them with? As for mama, I don't know what to say about her. I will move heaven and earth just to make sure my daughter is fine. If anything like that happened

to her then I will definitely kill someone. I don't understand how she could have not believed you. How do you pick a man over your own child?

Pearl took a deep breath and looked into her sister's eyes.

Pearl: So you believe me?

Morwadi: Yes I do. I mean why would you lie about something that serious? I have always had my own doubts about the reasons why you and mum don't get along but never have I thought it was this deep.

Pearl: Well according to her that's how she sees it.

Morwadi: I still fail to understand how she could have failed you as a mother.

Pearl: That's a story for another day.

Morwadi: I hope my little girl never goes through this.

Pearl: Just keep her close so if anything like this happens you know. Sometimes it's not the dad but someone close to you guys.

Morwadi: Thank you...

Pearl: Can we not dwell much on the past. In as much as there are times it hurts, I am just so happy to have you in my life. I want us to build a relationship moving forward. We have missed out so much in each other's lives.

Morwadi: I agree with that. I just want you to know that I am here for you and I love you.

Pearl: I love you too.

Morwadi: So tell me about Mr you.

At Paul's Office

Richard bit his lower lip as he went through pictures of Yaya in Paul's phone. He sighed and rubbed his head.

Paul: She is the girl she thinks she is neh?

Richard: Fuc! How do you manage to live with all this yumminess in the house twenty four seven? Nna kana I would get caught ontop of her.

Paul: I am not coping. Each time I see her, I wanna pin her to the wall and Fuc the hell out of her.

Richard: And the mum? She hasn't noticed anything?

Paul: No. That one is too busy trying to force her way into her sister's life to even notice.

Richard: Hle monna don't get caught.

Paul: I am very careful. It's just that of lately

Yaya has been giving me a hard time. Kana she wants me to leave her mum ebile she has started disrespecting her.

Richard: (laughed) So she really believes that you love her? Just buy that kid an iPhone and she will be fine. Just a few rounds and she already thinks that she can run the household. If she was already in varsity I would say find her a house. That way it's easier. Bona gore nna I am don't struggle with Maipelo. The moment she started fantasizing about taking her aunt's place I found her a house.

Paul: How is the pregnancy coming along since she refused to terminate?

Richard: It's all good. The mum loves money so there is no way that she will tell her sister. As long as I keep giving them money then I am safe. You know how these village people are. Why do you think your mother inlaw is still protecting you? It's the power of money son.

Paul: Ole I think she lowkey hates her children. She didn't seem to mind even before I offered her the money.

Richard: And the little man? How is he taking it?

Paul: Ahh no ever since I pulled out that fake gun on him, he stays out of my way.

Richard: Don't you think that you went too far with that?

Paul: I didn't have a choice. I would never harm him. I just needed to make sure that he kept quiet. It was either that or jail.

Richard: Eish! I hear you man.

*

*

*

When Tables Turn

#142

Two months later

At Ntume's

Ntume screamed and jumped as she read out her IELTS results. This was the beginning of a new season for her and she would walk into it with everything that she was. Nothing and nobody would stop her.

Lesego: So?

Ntume: Sis!

Lesego: (laughed) What does it say? Are those happy screams or you have failed?

Ntume: This girl is moving to the UK.

Lesego: You go girl. Congratulations sis.

She said in excitement then hugged her sister from behind.

Lesego: So just like that you are moving hey?

Ntume: Just like that.

Lesego: Who would have thought? Kooteng mama is stressed. Kana you are her golden child gore.

Ntume: (laughed) Well not anymore. Ever since I got myself tangled in a few situations, you became hers.

Lesego: No ways. Please tell her to change her mind because if she doesn't then she might just faint and drop. Nna kana I am a die hard party girl. I will never change.

Ntume: I doubt she wants that anymore. She

has learnt her lesson shem.

Lesego: Wena le wena Ntume mma. You showed mama the angels while she was still on this earth. Waitsi kana she almost died. Two men le gone as a praise and worship member and Mma moruti!

She clapped her hands and laughed...

Ntume: I don't know what to say either. Waitsi kana ke kile ka di dira. But you know what, what's done is done. Now we move forward.

Lesego: Yeah. So I heard that Ben is getting married and returning to the church again. I am telling you this not to hurt you, I know how much you still care about him and how it would hurt to hear it from somewhere else.

Ntume: (Sighed) Yeah neh. You win some and

you lose some. As long as he is happy. At the end of the day, life has to go on.

Lesego: Indeed.

Ntume: So what are we making?

She took out her phone and opened a Tik Tok video then passed it to her sister.

Lesego: What about that meal?

At Morwadi's

Morwadi stood by the toilet door with a glass of water as her daughter sat on the floor by the toilet with her head bowed.

Morwadi: What did you eat? Here, drink some

water.

She said as she moved closer and gave her daughter the glass of water.

Yaya: I think it was the food they made yesterday at school. It had a funny smell.

Morwadi: I can't believe this. So with all the money that we are paying for school fees, ba batla go nthaya bare they can't afford to make you fresh food? If this is food poisoning then they are going to pay for your hospital bill.

Yaya: Mama it's not that bad.

Morwadi: Ware it's not that bad. You have been in bed all day and you can't stop throwing up.

Meanwhile Paul stepped outside and went into his car as his heart raced. He picked up his

phone and dialled his bestfriend.

Richard: Big guy!

Paul: Man, I am in sh*T!

Richard: What's going on? I was just about to give you a call.

Paul: I think Yaya is pregnant.

Richard: Pregnant how? I thought that you were using protection.

Paul: Well I was.

Richard: So how did she fall pregnant? The monna give me all the details so I know how to help you.

Paul: It happened only once when she was on her safe period.

Richard: What did I tell you about those? Didn't I tell you that you shouldn't fall for that? How the

hell do you make such a silly mistake especially when you know what happend with me. Do you fuc*ING wanna go to jail?

Paul: I made a mistake man. What do I do now?

Richard: I don't know what the hell you are gonna do because Yaya is under age. Nna kana with my case ga go bad because the law considers her to be an adult so if my wife finds out then the only thing I will lose is my wife and family. Yaanong wena you will lose that including your freedom.

Paul: I get that. Can you help me from this point because I can't change all that right now.

Richard: Has the mother taken her to the doctor yet?

Paul: No. Not yet but knowing my wife, she will.

Richard: Well make sure that she doesn't. It has to be you no matter what. Wena just get her out of the house. I will talk to my doctor.

Paul: Ok. Please don't dissapoint me.

Richard: Don't worry man. I got you.

Paul: Sharp.

He hung and took deep breaths then stepped out of the car and went inside the house.

Inside the house

Morwadi: Yaya get dressed. I am taking you to the doctor.

Yaya: Nna mama I am ok.

Morwadi: You are not. Just do as I say.

Yaya: But I don't wanna go with you.

Paul walked in and cleared his throat.

Paul: What's going on?

Morwadi: She doesn't wanna go to the doctor.
Please talk to your daughter.

Paul: Baby girl. Can I take you to the doctor?

She nodded in agreement.

Paul: What about mummy?

She kept quiet and looked at her father.

Morwadi: You know what, just go. It doesn't matter who takes her anyway.

Paul: Baby girl, go get dressed. I will be waiting for you in the car.

She walked past her parents and went inside her room while her father went outside. A few minutes later she got out of her room.

Morwadi: Your father is waiting in the car. When you get back, we need to talk. I don't like how things are between us. I am sorry I asked you if your father does stuff to you. I was just being a mother. I know how much you love him and how I hurt you by implying that he could ever do anything to you.

Yaya: Dad is waiting in the car.

She sighed as her daughter left... She loved this little girl with everything she was and she didn't want to lose her. She wiped her tears and picked up her phone to call her sister.

*

*

*

When Tables Turn

#143

At Morwadi's

Morwadi closed her eyes and fought back her tears as the phone rang. In the past few months she had battled with getting through to both her children and nothing had worked. Not only was she tired of fighting for her children but she was also tired of doing the same for her marriage.

Pearl: Hey babe girl.

Though she tried hard to hold back her tears, she got to a point where she just couldn't. She choked on her tears as she tried to talk.

Pearl: Hey are you okay?

She wiped her tears and took deep breaths...

Pearl: It's okay. Take your time.

She held her chest that felt like her heart had been cut right out of it...

Morwadi: I don't know what to feel. My child is sick and she couldn't even let me take her to the hospital. Pearl koore Yaya hates me so much

that she would rather have her father take her to the hospital instead of me.

Pearl: Tell me what happened from the beginning.

Morwadi sat down and sighed with the phone on her ear.

Morwadi: I think she has food poisoning or something because she has been throwing up.

Pearl: And she refused to have you take her to the hospital then agreed to having her father do it?

Morwadi: Yeah. Kana Yaya has always had a very strong relationship with her father as compared to me. She trusts him with her life.

Pearl: Let me ask you this, don't be offended though akere we are trying to find a solution

here.

Morwadi: What is it?

Pearl: Is Yaya's dad capable of concealing some stuff about his daughter ko go wena?

Morwadi: I don't know but the Paul I know will do anything for his children especially Yaya because he loves her so much. At times I feel like he is trying to make up for the fact that he is not her father and there were times he would use that against me.

Pearl: Yaya trusts her dad more than you and the dad le ene would do anything for his daughter...

She kept quiet for a few minutes then sighed...

Morwadi: What is it nemma?

Pearl: I am not saying that this is the case but

Yaya might be pregnant. Her behavior says a lot. From just the way she has been behaving at home and how she refused to have you take her to the doctor. She could have agreed to her dad taking her because she knows he won't freak out.

Morwadi: Well I am still her mother and if she is then I need to know.

Pearl: I know sis. You need to find a way to get closer to her so she opens up to you.

Morwadi: I am actually done doing all of that. Yaya needs to understand that I am her mother. I might want her to feel free around me but I am still the parent. She will behave like a child as long as she is under my roof. Whether she likes it or not. Tota eibile Paul needs to let me know where they are right now because I am also going to the doctor with her. I can't do everything to please her because at the end of the day someone needs to watch these kids

and make sure they don't ruin their lives and that person is not their father because he let's them get away with everything.

Pearl: Maybe do that because right now she might really need you as a mother.

Morwadi:I have Thabiso with me. Can I drop him at your place?

Pearl: No problem.

Morwadi: Great. I am on my way.

At Medlish Private

Yaya looked at her father and wiped her tears as they rolled down her cheeks. The thought of having a baby at her age broke her. He looked at the pregnancy tester then back at her.

Paul: Do you wanna keep it?

She shook her head as he picked up the tester...

Paul: Do you know what happens when people don't want to keep babies?

Yaya: Abortion.

Paul: Can we do one so that you can finish school first?

She looked at him with tears in her eyes then looked up...

Paul: Baby girl?

Yaya: What if I die?

Paul: You won't die baby. Do you see that doctor that just left? He has been doing this for

a long time and he is really good.

Yaya: Can I think about it?

Paul: There is no time baby girl. If we take too long then your mum might find out what's going on. Akere you know what will happen if she does?

Yaya: Are we going to do it now?

Paul: Well I don't know but we can call the doctor back in so he explains the process. Is that ok?

Yaya: Yes.

She wiped her sweat with the back of her hand...

Meanwhile Morwadi got inside her car and buckled up as her son opened the gate for her. She dialed her husband's number and put the phone on loudspeaker.

Paul: Hello.

Morwadi: Which doctor did you go to?

Paul: Babe you know how Yaya feels about you coming.

Morwadi: I don't care how Yaya feels. I am her mother and the last time I checked, she was under age so she doesn't have a choice. Send me your location or I will use other ways.

Paul: Fine. Let's meet up in Main Mall KFC. We didn't go to the doctor because she is feeling so much better.

Morwadi: I will be there in thirty. I am going to drop off Thabiso at my sister's. I will meet up with you guys after that.

Paul: Ok.

He hung up and looked at Yaya.

Yaya: What does she want?

Paul: To come here...

Yaya: But we didn't finish with the doctor.

Paul: I know. You are gonna have to convince her that you are fine so she let's it go and we get this done. Let's go, I told her we are at Main Mall so we don't have time.

Yaya: What if we just tell her the truth?

Paul: Do you wanna raise a baby all yourself while I am at jail? Do you realize that once your mother finds out, she won't just throw me in jail but she will also throw you out of the house.

Yaya: Then let's run away and start somewhere else.

Paul: Yaya! Wake up and smell the coffee. This is real life. Let's go, your mother is waiting.

He took her hand and led her outside.

Meanwhile Richard and his doctor friend stood outside and waited...

Dr: Are you sure that this guy won't get me into trouble?

Richard: I have known this guy my entire life and I promise you that there will be no trouble.

Dr: Then what's taking them too long? I thought they had already made the decision to terminate.

Richard: They have. You know how kids can be. She is probably just scared.

Dr: Well next time bring someone when they are sure of what they want to do. Time is money. I can't afford to babysit my clients. Times are tough.

Richard: Got it.

Paul and Yaya walked into the waiting room.

When Tables Turn

#144

At KFC, Main Mall

Paul sipped on his juice and forced a smile as his wife walked towards their table. Although he was shaking in his boots, he reminded himself that all this would be over soon if he and Yaya both played it cool.

Paul: (Whispering) Don't forget what we talked about. If you relax then she won't suspect a

thing.

Yaya looked at her food and closed her eyes feeling as if she would throw up any minute. The smell of the chicken drove her insane.

Morwadi: Hie.

She pulled out a chair and sat next to her daughter...

Morwadi: How do you feel?

She turned to Yaya who had her nose all the way up...

Yaya: So much better.

Morwadi: Good. Finish up eating because I brought a pregnancy tester with me for you.

Paul: Pregnancy tester?

Morwadi: Don't you see that Yaya is playing us? It's not what she ate. Look at the way she can't stand the smell of this food. I can't believe that I didn't see this one especially when I have two children.

Yaya: I don't know what you are talking about mum.

Paul: Babe wait. I know that you are worried about our daughter but don't you think that you are taking this a bit too far?

Morwadi: I am doing the right thing.

Yaya stood up and shook her head...

Yaya: Do you see why I prefer to tell dad my

things instead of you? Mama you treat me like a child and you never approach me the right way.

Morwadi: That's because you are a child Yaya. It hurts that you prefer to tell your dad your stuff instead of me but that's ok my child. We all have someone we trust with everything. For you it's your father. I am not concerned about being your bestfriend at this point. It's your health and welfare that I am choosing to put first. Now sit down and have your meal. When you are done, let me know so we go into the bathroom and test.

Yaya looked at her dad and swallowed...

Paul: Is all of this necessary? I mean I get your concern as a mother but you are taking it a little too far. You now throwing your weight and being harsh.

Morwadi: At this point that's of no importance to me. What I want from Yaya is a pregnancy test. Whether you support me or not as her father then that's upto you. I won't change my mind no matter how you paint me.

At Pearl's

Thabiso picked up his plate from the island then walked back to the living room where his aunt was sitted. He had only been here twice but each time he came here, he felt at home. The house was smaller than theirs but it felt so wame and safe.

Pearl: So what did you make?

Thabiso: A chicken burger.

Pearl: Ok. So what are we watching today?

Thabiso: How about a game?

Pearl: Or we could just talk.

He kept quiet and took a bite...

Pearl: I promise never to tell anyone what we talked about.

Thabiso: I prefer to watch a movie.

Pearl: Ok but I want you to know that you can talk to me about anything. I won't tell anybody.

Thabiso: Ok.

Pearl: And what about you? Can I trust you with all my secrets?

Thabiso smiled and kept his eyes on his plate.

Main Mall

Morwadi opened the toilet door and stood by to check on Yaya.

Yaya: Can I have some privacy. I don't understand why you are standing there because I have already agreed to doing it.

Morwadi: I am standing here to make sure that you really do it. I don't trust you anymore Yaya.

Yaya: Wena Morwadi wa ntlwaela. (Wena Morwadi you don't respect me.)

Morwadi shook her head as her daughter peed on the stick.

Morwadi: I will pretend that I didn't hear that

and let you finish. O tlo nkitse fa o fetsa foo. I have let you do as you please for too long to a point where you think I am your agemate. Nna ngwanaka I am not very good at talking so nna le wena re tla bereka ka action. Ke tlo go betsagore o itsi gore ke mmago. (I am going to beat you till you know that I am your mother.)

Yaya: I am going to tell Papa if you touch me. Don't think that he will let it go. The same way you hit me is the same way that he will hit you.

Morwadi held her waist and laughed...

Morwadi: Waitsi kana. Ga ba go akele Yaya. O setse o itsi monna. Ka Mme o setse o kile wa mo apolela mongwe ga o bona o setse o ipona o lekana le nna yaana. (They are not lying. You have already started sleeping around... For sure you have taken off your panties for someone

and that's why you think of us as age mates..)
Give me that stick. I will deal with you when I
am done.

She walked out of the toilet and placed the stick by the sink. Her phone rang but she kept her eyes on the stick as a second line appeared. In a split second every dream and plan she had for her daughter fell apart. Her sweet little girl was not so little anymore. How had she lost her innocence right under her nose? She had never been so afraid and felt as if she was a fish on a chopping board ready to be sliced up at any moment.

*

*

*

Next insert follows as soon as targets are reached 😊

When Tables Turn

#145

Main Mall

Morwadi could feel her veins surging in her forearms which were gripping tightly at the pregnancy tester. Feeling extremely stupified as her daughter stepped out of the toilet.

Morwadi: Who is the father?

Yaya: Your husband.

Morwadi: Yaya don't insult me and my husband.
Kare who is the father?

Yaya: I don't know go siame.

Morwadi: Yaya!

She pulled her and screamed till her heart pounded so fast as they faced each other.

Morwadi: Yaya don't push me into something I don't want to do because if I touch you right now my girl, you will end up at the hospital.

Yaya: With the way that you keep me locked up in your house when I am not at school, how do you think I will fall pregnant? It's obviously the holy spirit.

Morwadi: Do you understand that whoever did this to you is going to jail because you are underage?

Yaya: And sadly I don't know who it is.

Morwadi: Ok. That's fine my child. These days the police remind people for free.

Yaya: You want to take me to the Police?

Her face changed and the mother suddenly saw fear through her eyes.

Morwadi: Yes. If you can't tell them who it is then they will just lock you up.

Yaya: There is no law like that. They can't lock me up for being pregnant. What if I fell pregnant while drunk and I didn't see who it was?

Morwadi: Nnya ga gona bothata. Let's go so that you can explain all of that to them.

Yaya looked at her mother then scanned the main door with the corner of her eye. If she was going to run then she needed to do it now while her mother was relaxed.

Yaya: Mama?

She called her out gently in desperation. This was the first time that she had ever called out her mum like that and for a moment her mother became emotional.

Morwadi: Mma!

She sighed then bent as her mother focused on her...

Morwadi: Baby I know that it's not always easy to talk to me but you can talk to me. What happened has happened. Let's start afresh. Tell me who did this to you and we will figure things out.

Just as she relaxed and calmed down, her daughter took off.

Meanwhile Paul anxiously stood outside waiting.

Yaya: Dad!

She ran to him as he stood up confused...

Yaya: She knows about the baby. I will tell you where I am.

She continued running as she saw her mother rushing out of the toilets. Paul stood up and met the mother halfway.

Paul: What's going on?

Morwadi: Just stop her. I will explain later.

Paul: She won't go far. Let her be. She is a kid, she will come home anyway.

Morwadi looked outside and just like that her daughter had disappeared.

Morwadi: And if she doesn't?

Paul: I will find her. Akere you know that she trusts me.

Morwadi: Well you need to go find her right now because we have bigger issues to deal with.

Paul: What happened in there kante? Kana she just apologized and ran off.

He said as he kept a straight face.

Morwadi: She is pregnant!

Paul: Pregnant how? Who is the father?

Morwadi: That's what I wanted to know before she ran off.

Paul: I am so disappointed in Yaya. I thought highly of her.

Morwadi: I can't tell you how hurt I am especially after making so many plans for her future.

Paul: Let me take you home. I will go and look for her.

Morwadi: Well I am coming with you.

Paul: Babe just go home. If Yaya finds out or even suspects that I am with you then she will never come out of hiding. Just go home and I promise to bring her home with me.

Morwadi: I know that our relationship is not perfect but I appreciate how you care about my

child like she is yours. If you knew what Yaya said in there about you then you wouldn't be running around looking for her.

Paul: What did she say?

Morwadi: That you were the father.

He held his wife's hand and laughed...

Paul: We have one hell of a crazy child.

Morwadi: And it's all your fault because you have allowed her to get away with most things... When I talk, I am the problem.

Paul: I am sorry love. I didn't think that it would lead us here. Just go home. I will sort it out.

At Pearl's

Pearl held her nephew's hand as he spoke. She could only imagine the amount of trauma the boy carried with him.

Pearl: Are you sure that you saw your dad and sister doing that?

Thabiso: Yes.

Pearl: It's okay my boy.

She held him in her arms and sighed...

Thabiso: Please don't tell anyone that I told you this. He showed me a gun and said that if I tell anyone then he will do the same to me then kill me and mum.

Pearl: Oh baby...

She wiped her tears and held him tight.

Pearl: No one is going to kill you or your mum.
You are both safe. We need to warn your mum
so she knows how to stay safe.

Thabiso: If he finds out that I told her then I am
gonna die.

Pearl: You won't my boy. Me and your mum will
protect you.

He let go then looked at his aunt...

Thabiso: What about grandma?

Pearl: What about her?

*

*

*

When Tables Turn

#146

At Pearl's

Morwadi stood up and took off her wig as her son repeated what he had just told her. She took deep breaths and fanned herself with her hands.

Pearl: It's okay. I understand that you are shocked.

Morwadi: (Crying) No it's not okay. This man abused my child right under my nose and I never suspected him for a moment.

Pearl turned to her nephew and forced a smile.

Pearl: Baby do wanna help uncle in the garden?

Thabiso: Ok.

Though he was reluctant at first, he left...

Pearl: You didn't know.

Morwadi: I am her mother. I should have known or atleast suspected something when she became too close with Paul. A few minutes ago she told me this but I couldn't even look at it carefully.

Pearl: I hear you sis but it's one thing when the victim willingly participates because you won't pick the signs easily. Let's not dwell on what

can not be changed. How do you help Yaya and Thabiso? As your sister and their aunt, I will be here to support you but at the end of the day, the decision of what follows lies with you.

Morwadi: I am going to kill that man with my own hands. He has gone too far this time. Who in their right mind turns a seventeen year old into a woman. Le gone to sleep with my daughter without using protection.

Tears filled her eyes as she thought of her little girl that was once innocent.

Pearl: I know that you are angry right now but may I suggest that you report this to the police. If you take the law into your own hands and get caught then these kids will grow up without both parents. I understand your anger and pain more than you will ever know.

Morwadi: You don't because you are not a mother.

Pearl: That's true but I was abused by our father for years. I know what it's like to have your innocence taken away. Yaya might not feel that way now but years from now she will understand and it will hurt. When it does she will need her mother. I can't tell you how it hurts to know that I will never have my mother comfort or root for me. Right now Yaya needs you. She might not appreciate your support and presence at this point but one of these days she will.

Morwadi: I am sorry about what I said about you not being a mother. It's not your fault that I neglected my children.

Pearl: It's okay. I am just happy that you believe Thabiso. I was so scared that you would not believe him at all.

Morwadi: You know with Thabiso I have always known that something was wrong, it's just that I didn't know what it was. What my son saw is very traumatic and I don't know how he will get over it. As a mother I can only assure him that I am on his side and hope that counseling will help. As for mama, I will deal with her the mma.

Pearl: That's true. I honestly can't say that I am surprised when it comes to mum but I had hoped that she would change after what happened to me.

Morwadi: Please look after Thabiso for me. I am going to the police station. I will see you two when I get back. If by any chance Paul calls you or Thabiso looking for me, don't tell him my whereabouts or yours.

Pearl: Can I ask Ben to come with you?

Morwadi: Please.

Pearl: Ok. I will be right back.

Meanwhile somewhere in town Yaya threw her bag pack into her father's car and joined him as he leaned by the bonnet.

Yaya: Now that she knows, you might as well as tell her the truth.

Paul: Yaya are you mad? Do you understand that the woman you are talking about is my wife and your mother?

Yaya: You knew that quite well when you pursued me.

Paul: I asked you to keep it as a secret and you agreed. I didn't expect that you would go out and fall pregnant.

Yaya: I didn't go out and fall pregnant. You are the one that got me pregnant.

Paul: I thought that you were on birth control.

Yaya: And now I am pregnant.

Paul: You should have never said anything about me being the father because if she suspects anything then she will go straight to the police. Do you understand what that means?

Yaya: Are you worried about the police here or you are worried about her?

Paul: I have organized you a place to stay for a few days. You are going to stay there till the abortion is complete.

Yaya: I am not doing this alone. If I am going through an abortion then you are coming with me.

Paul: Yaya do you understand what's at stake here?

Yaya: I don't care anymore. You told me that I am a better woman than her and now you want to protect her.

Paul: That's not true. Baby I want you to finish school first. Once you are done then we can do anything we want.

Yaya: How do I know that you are not making all this up just so I can get an abortion. How do I know that you won't be sleeping with her while I am away.

Paul: I will come see you every night. Akere you know that we don't even share the same room anymore. Get in the car and let me take you to the house I have rented out. We will talk when we get there.

*

*

*

Next insert follows at 22:30hrs so that gives you time to push targets 😊

When Tables Turn

#147

That evening

At Richard's

Paul rested his head on the steering wheel and took deep breaths as his friend spoke. Although he was listening, he couldn't make sense of what Richard was saying. It all felt like a useless noise. After that call from the Police, he knew that nothing could save him.

Richard: At this point we could just be stressing for nothing. Maybe Morwadi went down to the station to open a file for a missing person. We don't even know why these people asked you to

come to the station.

Paul: I know my wife tlhe mona. If she wanted to go and report Yaya missing then she would have told me. The fact that she went behind my back means that there is something she is planning... She and I talked an hour back amotsa ka progress on Yaya. If at all she wanted to report her missing then she would have told me then.

Richard: Ok. Let's say she knows. O tla bo a ditanya kae ka monga dikgang ga ayo (Who would have told her since Yaya is not here) and you have already taken her phone away to make sure that she doesn't communicate with anyone.

Paul: I don't know man. The only people that know about this is you, Yaya, Thabiso and his grandmother.

Richard: What about your mother inlaw? Do you still send her money?

Paul: Every month on the same date and she has never complained so it can't be her.

Richard: Then that leaves us with Thabiso because it couldn't have been me or Yaya.

Paul: He would never tell his mother anything. The first time that it happened, he ran and told his grandmother instead of Mo. Unless...

Richard: Unless what?

He put his hands over his head as his heart beat increased... After all he had been warned!

Richard: Talk to me man. What's happening?

Paul: My sister inlaw!

Richard: The disowned one that accused her father of raping her?

Paul: Mma Morwadi warned me about her. I did

my best to keep the kids from her but Mo went behind my back and started going to her house with them. Today Thabiso spent some time with her. She must have gotten through to him.

Richard shook his head and laid back...

Richard: I don't know what to say to you anymore. You knew the things you were not supposed to do and the things that could have prevented this whole mess but you played the game your own way. How do you not use protection with a girl that's underage? What did you think was gonna happen in the end? And why didn't you stop Mo?

Paul: I thought she was on birth control man.

Richard: No! You didn't think. You became selfish then started doing things that pleased you without following the rules.

Paul: That's not important right now. How do I get through this? What do I do?

Richard: Just go to the police station and hear what they have to say. If at all this is a case of defilement then you get ready for the biggest fight of your life. We will get a good lawyer to fight this one.

Paul: What are the chances? Are you forgetting that this girl is pregnant with my child. Dude incase you forgot, this is Botswana! They do not fool around when it comes to defilement cases. They will lock me up and we are talking bo ten to fifteen years. Have you heard about what they do to men like me in there? I would rather die than go to prison.

Richard: Can you calm the fuc* down. We don't even know why the police want to see you. It could be for something else.

Paul: No. I can feel it. This is about me and

Yaya.

Richard: You are not going to help yourself in this state. Calm down and call Mo. Tell her that you are on your way to the Police Station then ask her what it's about.

Paul: I can't!

Richard : Why not. You are a concerned father. Just call her. If something is up then you will be able to tell from the way she answers you.

Paul: Ok.

He reached for his phone with his shakey and sweaty hands.

Richard: Ne mona wa roroma? Tiya monna we are not there yet.

Paul: O ja monate akere? (You are having fun, aren't you?)

Richard: Pull yourself together man.

At the Police station

Morwadi wiped her tears and sipped on a glass of water.

Ben : I am really sorry about what you are going through.

Morwadi: I can not believe that the police are not taking this very seriously. How do they just call him? Why can't they go out there and find him?

Ben: It's like they said, without Yaya and Paul here, nothing much can be done. They need to get both those two here in order to make an arrest. I know that it may seem like they are doing nothing but you need to trust that justice

will be served. As far as I know, our police force does a really good job when it comes to such cases. They may ignore you when you are attacked by thieves claiming that there is no car but when it comes to these cases, they leave no stone unturned. I have so much confidence in them. Don't count them out just yet.

Morwadi: I hope so because if they don't do something then I will.

Her phone rang bringing her back to reality. She grabbed it quickly from her handbag then looked at the caller identity and clicked her tongue...

Morwadi: The devil is trying me in a different way today.

*

*

*

When Tables Turn

#148

At the Police Station

Morwadi closed her eyes and took a deep breath. How could she keep calm when the man that had ruined her life and her daughter's was calling as if he had not done anything . God knows how she was dying to give him a piece of her mind.

Ben: Just remain calm. If he suspects that you know anything then he won't pitch up.

Meanwhile Paul and Richard sat in Paul's car waiting as the phone rang. Each second that went by without an answer, Paul's chest burned up.

Paul: She knows.

He said as he wiped his sweat with the back of his hand.

Richard: (Whispering) Wait...

Richard took the phone from his shakey hands and held it.

Morwadi: Hello.

Paul: Hey babe.

Morwadi: How are you? How is it going on your end?

Paul: Nothing yet. I am still driving around town. I have been to all her friends houses and none of them have seen her today.

Morwadi: I have engaged the Police. Let's hope that they will find her le ha o bona mapodise a Botswana ba sena mosola jaana. (even though the Police here are useless.)

The officer by the front desk put down his drink and fatcake in slow motion as he carefully listened to Morwadi's conversation. How rude of her when all they had done was help her since her arrival at the station. He shook his head as she went on.

Paul: I am really sorry about this love. Le nna I just got off the phone with them. They asked me to stop by.

Morwadi: For what exactly when they should be out there looking for my daughter? I swear to you that if anything happens to our child, I will sue the entire police department.

Paul: Babe calm down. It's just a formality. Maybe there is something I can actually do to help. Where are you right now?

Morwadi: I am headed to the private clinic in Maruapula. Dr Sam is closed.

Paul: Ok. I will see you at home. I love you.

Morwadi: Later. I love you too.

He hung up and laughed...

Richard:I told you that you have nothing to

worry about. They probably just wanna ask you a couple of questions about where you think your daughter might be. Mothaka ole are he will drop those pills later so they work through the night. By the end of tomorrow your problems will be over.

Paul: (laughed) You think so? You obviously don't know my wife as well as I do.

He said as he pressed his phone.

Richard: You are looking for problems where there are none.

Paul: Where did she say she was again?

Richard: To see a doctor in Maruapula. That's understandable with everything going on.

He went on the tracking app he had synced with

her phone and laughed.

Richard: You think it's funny now?

Paul: She is at the police station by the taxi rank.
She has been there for a while.

He turned his phone towards Richard to show him.

Richard: You smart bastard! When did you do all this?

Paul: About a month ago. She doesn't know that I have even linked her whatsapp to my other phone.

Richard: Why didn't you say this earlier?

Paul: Quite honestly, it didn't even cross my mind. I think I was still processing things. What

I know is that Morwadi is hiding something. This is so unlike my wife to keep calm in a situation like this.

He adjusted his sit and bent down to grab his other phone under the car sit.

Richard: (Chuckles) Waitsi kana. So go serious hela le na le diphone tsa sephiri ne banna? (So it's true that men have secret phones.)

Paul: It saves you from a lot of trouble. It's such a pity that mine couldn't save me.

He turned it on then waited for a few seconds before he went on whatsapp.

Richard: So what's the plan? Having access to her location and whatsapp does not solve

anything. The police are expecting you.

Paul: I am not going there. It's a trap.

Richard: From the looks of things, you don't have a choice.

Paul: I don't? Rich I am the only one that knows where Yaya is and the last time I checked my wife is looking for her.

Richard: I am not following.

Paul: Never mind.

Richard: Just go to the Police Station and hear them out. You can plot your next move after that because your lack of cooperation will only confirm whatever they may have been told.

Paul: I am not doing any of that.

A message reported on whatsapp...

Sis:Hey. How is it going? None of you have communicated since you left.

Mo: Hey sis. Sorry about that. The police want to question Paul first. We are still waiting for him at the Police Station.

Sis:Do you think he will come.

Mo:He will. I just got off the phone with him and he has no idea that we are aware of what he did to Yaya. Le ene Yaya I am now convinced that this man knows where she is. I just wish that the police could torture him till he tells the truth.

Sis:Let me know how it goes tthe mma.

Mo: Will do.

He put the phone down and laughed...

Paul: Listen man. Let me pop into the police

station. I will see you when I get back. Wena meet up with the doctor and get those pills. We will link up later.

Richard: Are you sure that you don't want me to come with you for some moral supportnyana?

Paul: Nah. I will be fine and besides what would you tell your wife?

Richard: Gana sentle tlhe mona. You already know that I don't report my every movement to my wife.

Paul: This is just something I have to do on my own man.

Richard: Ok bud. I will see you later.

Paul: Sure mfana. Thank you for everything man.

Richard:I got you.

*

*

500 FOLLOWERS to go for Serene Massage Therapy

When Tables Turn

#149

An hour later

Morwadi walked around the parking area as she waited for Paul to show up. Every minute that went by made it hard for her to believe that her husband would turn up.

Morwadi: I don't have a good feeling about this.
What's taking him so long?

Ben: Maybe you should try calling him.

Morwadi: I don't understand why the Police

can't just go and look for him.

Ben: Give him a call and hear what he has to say.

She unlocked her phone and dialed his number...

Paul: Hello sweetheart.

Morwadi: O kae yaanong ne rra? (Where are you?) I have been waiting for you.

Paul: Waiting for me where? I thought that you were going to see the doctor.

Morwadi: I did but I went back to the Police Station afterwards hoping we would go back home together.

Paul: Ao! Sorry motho wame. I got a lead on Yaya so I had to run to the location I was given.

Morwadi: Yaanong ne rra why didn't you communicate?

Paul: I am sorry my love. I didn't want raise your hopes then dissapoint you if I don't find her there.

Morwadi: And?

Paul: I didn't find her but I promise you that by the end of the night I will.. I have done you wrong so many times and this is the only way to make it right. I want you to know that I am sorry for the times that I hurt you and I love you.

She looked At Ben then sighed...

Morwadi: I love you too. Babe listen, we can talk about all this later. Right now we need to attend the Police so that they find our daughter.

Paul: Do you remember the first time that we met?

Morwadi:Yeah.

Paul: Fourteen years ago in Gabane. We rented out a little place of our own and moved in with Yaya a month after your mother asked you to leave. Do you remember how the room was so small and there wasn't any clean water? I would go and fetch water for you and Yaya. I passed by the other day and they have now turned it into a fancy air bnb.

Morwadi: Babe can we do this later. Right now my head is just pounding.

Paul: Do you remember when you got admitted in the hospital for a week and i had to look after Yaya on my own? I didn't know what to do but eventually I got it. Soon she and I became inseparable.

"Is that why he found it fit to rape my child?
Because he took care of her?"

As much as she was dying to ask this question, she knew that this wasn't the right time to ask.

Morwadi: Just come to the Police Station so we find her please.

Paul: Ok. I will see you in a bit.

Gabane

Paul parked his car outside the gate and grabbed his gun under the car sit.

This was not supposed to get this far. He was only supposed to sleep with her once and never do it again but it's true that sometimes the poinous fruit is the sweetest. If he didn't end this right here and right now then more people would get hurt once the entire truth came out.

It would be easier to eliminate the problem than face it head on.

He stepped out of the car and went inside the yard. If he was going to do this then he would do it the right way. He took deep breaths before opening the door. He could feel his heart beat everywhere. Is this how people felt before they died?

Yaya: Thank God you are back...

She smiled as he stepped inside the house but her smile soon disappeared as she saw the gun in his hand.

Yaya: I hope that's the fake gun you scared Thabiso with.

Paul: Do you wanna test it and see if it's real?

She began to shake as he moved closer to her.

Paul: Take it and shoot me.

He reached for her hand but she pulled back.

Paul: Come on baby. There is no need to be scared.

Yaya: (Crying) Take it away.

Paul: Do you remember the first time we slept together when your mum was away? Do you remember how you kissed me back and said you love me?

Yaya: Wa ntshosa. (You are scaring me.)

Paul: Why are you suddenly scared of me?

Aren't you the one that asked me to leave your mum so you can have me? We can't be together in this life so I guess we will have to be together in the next life.

Tears rolled down her cheeks as he kissed the gun barrel.

Paul: Well now I am all yours. I have done what you want and left her.

A phone call interrupted them..

Paul: Hello.

Richard: Ne monna where are you? I have the pills. I thought that you would be done with the police by now.

Paul: Keep them. I will get them tomorrow.

Richard: How did it go? Kana you can't talk?

Paul: The latter.

Richard: Got it.

Yaya gathered the strength to scream while he was on the phone.

Yaya: Help! Please help me! Mama!

Richard jumped out of bed and grabbed his car keys...

Richard: Heela tlhe monna! Is that Yaya screaming? What did you do to her.

Paul: Shut up Yaya!

In the background

Yaya: Please help me. He has a gun.

Richard: Paul, listen to me man. You can still get out of this mess. Please don't do what I think you are about to do because there is no turning back from that. Just let her go and we will find a way to make all this go away. I have a friend in the Police department. I am pretty sure that he can make this go away.

Paul: It's a little too late for that.

Richard: Tell me where you are and I will come and help you. She is just a child man.

Paul: I will see you in the next life.

Richard: Please don't kill her. Listen to me ma...

He hung up and moved closer to kiss Yaya.

Paul: Let's meet in the next life baby.

Yaya: Please don't do this. I am begging you. I won't say a word.

There was a gunshot...

*

*

*

Those that haven't done the right thing Kindly
do the needful on the sponsor below.

When Tables Turn

#150

Gabane

Yaya stood by and watched as her father fell on the floor. She had never seen so much blood and the fact that he was still looking right into her eyes had her suffocating. Her legs began to feel numb and soon enough the pants that she was wearing became wet.

Yaya: Thusang! (Help)

She ran outside and opened the gate then stood there screaming but what was the point? The house was far from the main road and there were only a few incomplete houses around. Quite frankly, chances of getting help from that place were close to zero. She put her hands

over her head and wailed.

At Pearl's

Morwadi called her husband for the hundredth time but his phone just rang.

Pearl: Wa re what did he say when he called earlier on?

Morwadi: He said a lot of things that didn't make sense. A lot of stories he narrated were from the past when we still lived in Gabane.

Pearl: Did you ask him where he was and why he didn't come to the police station?

Morwadi: He said he went out looking for Yaya. Tota hela like I said a lot of things he said didn't make sense. He even told me that the place we used to live in ko Gabane has been turned into

an air bnb. He honestly didn't say anything that can help us right now.

Pearl walked out and went into the kitchen while her sister was talking.

Morwadi: And now?

Ben: She does that when she can't think or she is really frustrated. It's like a coping mechanism.

Morwadi: And you are ok with that? I mean who walks away in the middle of a conversation?

Ben: She has explained to me why she does that so it doesn't bother me.

Morwadi: Oh ok.

A few seconds later Pearl walked back in the living room.

Pearl: I think Paul was trying to give you a clue about where he or Yaya could be. I mean why would he tell you that the place you used to live at has been turned into an air bnb. No one talks about such things out of nowhere especially during such times. Everything someone mentions when having a conversation is connected to something. I think we should ask the Police to accompany us there.

Ben: You could be on to something.

Morwadi: You think so?

Pearl: I am telling you. If one of them is not there then there is something that he wants you to see or find there.

Ben: Let me call the officer that was helping us earlier. He said we could call him on his personal number if anything comes up.

Just as Ben was about to call, Morwadi's phone rang.

Morwadi: It's Paul.

Ben: Answer it...

She stood and took the call then put the phone on loudspeaker.

Morwadi: Hie babe.

Yaya: Mama!

She screamed and cried on the other side....

Morwadi: Hey baby. Calm down! Tell me exactly what is going on. Where are you?

Yaya: Mama.. Mama.

She wailed as her mother tried to calm her down...

Morwadi: Baby! Just say the place you are at and I will come and get you. Just the place ok.

Her palpitations raised as her daughter went quite on the other side of the line.

Morwadi: Yaone, just tell Mummy where you are. Please baby! Please my girl.

Yaone: Gabane. Ma..ma please come get me.

Morwadi: I know where you are. Hang in there baby! We are on our way. Are you alone?

The call disconnected... Everyone began to suddenly shake in their boots.

At Richard's

Richard's wife stood by the door with his car keys in hand.

Lovelyn: Ware where are you going at this time of the night?

Richard: Babe tlhe mma let me go. Akere i have already explained to you that I am going to help Paul with something.

Lovelyn: Richard don't take me for a fool. Do you think that I don't know that you slept with my niece? Ontop of all the rubbish that you put me through, you went and got my twenty two year old niece pregnant. As if that's not enough,

you steal money from our family account to send to her.

Richard: Babe I can explain.

Lovelyn: You can explain that at court because I am leaving your as*.

Richard: Then that means you have no say in where I go. Give me my car keys.

Lovelyn: Seems to me that you have a very short memory. Are you forgetting that I bought you this car?

Richard: You know what, keep the car. I will walk. Right now my boy needs me.

Lovelyn: O raya gone ko bobeleteng?

Richard: Tshaba hoo mma. (Move from there.)

He forcefully took the keys from her then pushed her to the side as he opened the door.

Gabane road

Pearl held her sister's hand as they sat at the back while Ben drove. The police car drove closely behind them.

Morwadi: What if he does something to her?

Pearl: We have to be positive sis. Don't think like that.

Morwadi: If anything happens to my daughter then I am going to kill Paul with my bare hands.

At the Air BnB

Yaya got inside Paul's car and locked all the doors as a group of men approached her.

*

*

*

Next insert follows at 23:30hrs when all targets have been reached.

When Tables Turn

#151

At Gabane

Yaya's tears rolled down her cheeks as two men stood by the door and tried to forcefully open it. She screamed and hooted as they stood by and laughed. The other four stood back and laughed as the two kissed the window.

Man 1: You can scream all you want because no one will hear you. When you are done tell us so that we can open up for you.

Man 2: Why do we have to wait for her? Akere we can just break the windows and have our snack. Nna banna ke tshwere ke nopa. O lebega a le fresh le ha o bona go le lehihi jaana. (I am horny. She looks very fresh even though it's dark and we can't see her well.)

Man3: And go simolola nna bo rra. (I am the one that's starting guys.)

Yaya wailed and hooted hoping that someone could see her as the other guy picked a brick from the ground.

Yaya: Please God. Help me!

She prayed loudly as he broke down the window and put his hand by the lock. When he finally opened the door, she had already peed on herself. He picked her up and placed her on the ground.

Man1: Ebile se ithotetse. Kana ga se ka monate mo go tsone ditshwang tse. (You have idea how sweet these ones that pee on themselves are.)

He ubuttoned her pants and bit his lower lip as he spotted her belly button piercing. He grinned as he pulled down the pants.

Man2: Tlhe monna wa diega le rona re batla go tsena. (You are wasting time. We also wanna have our turn.)

Man1: Wait your turn. Such delicacies are not to be rushed.

He tore her panties and looked into her eyes...

Man1: You move then you are dead. You have no fighting chance little girl. You have been outnumbered. Do as we ask otherwise you are dead. Do you hear me?

She nodded as tears rolled down her cheeks...

He parted her legs then looked at her freshly shaved cookie jar then grinned.

Man1: I am not a rough person. Ke tlo go jesamionate pele wa utlwa? (I am going to give you

the best time of your life first.)

If this was her punishment for all the bad things that she had done then what could she do? She swallowed a lump as he tongue fuc*Ed her... At first it felt so rough and forced but as her juices began to flow, it felt good... Bitterness engulfed her entire being, how could she possibly feel a bit of pleasure at such a time. Her heard was in the right place but there were times her body betrayed her. Was this even possible?

She tried to shut him out by closing her legs but he pulled them apart. When she was finally wet enough, he unzipped his pants and made way for his van diesel. She began to kick but he was too strong for her. Feeling as good as dead as he penetrated... If this one wasn't going to kill her with his van diesel which filled her till she

couldn't breath then the rest of the guys would. She wailed as he stroked her hard. Three, four, five strokes and her cookie jar was on fire.

Yaya: Iyooo! Mama...

She could barely breath...

Man3: It must be sweet for her to be screaming like that.

Man 1: Uhhh... So tight... O monate gore...

Yuuuu ke swaaa...

He closed his eyes as pleasure ran down his veins. With each stroke, he felt her walls closing in and pulling him back in...

Man1:Monate... yuuu. monate....

Man5: Tlhe monna sa ganelele le rona ra o batla
monate o.

He stroked hard and this time he hit a spot she had never felt before... There was a bit of pleasure as her body contracted. She closed her eyes in disgust when the moment of pleasure was over. At that time, he was still hummering her. All that sweat drove her insane. He finally exploded then fell besides her.

A car approached them as the other one hot ready to pull down his pants.

Man3: Mapodisi! (The police)

The one on the ground stood up and ran behind

those that had already taken off with his pants down.

Meanwhile Morwadi screamed as she saw her daughter laying on the ground. They had already figured out what was happening as the guys ran.

The police car stopped and one officer ran after them as another one ran towards Yaya. Morwadi stepped out of the car and ran towards her little girl.

Yaya: Mama...

She cried out as her mother sat besides her and held her hand.

Officer: Is there anybody in the house?

She closed her eyes as she thought of what happened earlier and wailed...Morwadi looked at her husband's car and her chest burned up.

Morwadi: Is Paul inside the house?

She looked at her mother and nodded...

Officer: I am going in. Botsadi ke kopa lo sale fa. I will request for back up. Seeing how the events unfolded here, we are gonna need to take her to the hospital.

Morwadi looked her torn panties and pants on the ground. Ben held on to Pearl's hand tightly

as a tear rolled down her eyes.

Pearl: Can I get her something to cover up while we wait?

Officer: You can but make sure that you do not throw away anything because those will be used as evidence.

A mother's love must be the strongest thing in this planet... In that moment there was nothing that could separate a mother from her child.

Though there were times Yaya fought and cried wanting to break free. Her mother held her tightly comforting and loving her.

A minute later, the officer stepped out of the house...

Ben: Is he in there?

Officer: He is. Only that he has been shoot.

Morwadi turned around to look at him...

Morwadi: What?

Officer: I have called for back up and the paramedics are on their way.

In that moment, everything shut down for Mo...
Her whole world came crushing...

Five years later

*

*

*

Morning. You are behind with the shares, I put this up for my Tribe that participates. Please go finish up.

When Tables Turn

#152

Five Years later

At the Counseling Center

Yaya closed her eyes and took deep breaths as her counselor counted... It had only been a few weeks since she had started counseling again.

Counselor: You can open your eyes...

She opened them and as she did, tears welled up in her eyes.

Counselor: What are you feeling?

Yaya: You know there are only two things that I am not over and no matter how i try to forget about them, I can't.

Counselor: You are in your safe space. Let's unpack.

Yaya: I can't seem to understand how my mother has forgiven me for willingly sleeping with her husband then deciding to keep the baby. She takes care of my daughter like she is hers. Sometimes I feel like she is doing all this to punish me.

Counselor: Yaya you need to forgive yourself because clearly everyone has forgiven you. I

understand that this is not an easy part but you have to get to that point. When you hold things against yourself, you will feel like people hate you and you deserve it while that's not the case.

She sighed and looked up smiling...

Yaya: Yeah neh.

Counselor: It won't happen overnight but maybe you can start with small steps to get there.

Yaya: I hear you but it's just so hard. It makes me so mad everyday to know that there was a point where I felt some kind of pleasure when I was raped.

Counselor: Rape and arousal can happen simultaneously, and one does not exclude the other.

Yaya: An orgasm, at least in popular

understanding, represents a peak of sexual pleasure, a state of euphoria. In that perception, if someone is experiencing rape, shouldn't pleasure be absent? Shouldn't the body, you know, shut that whole thing down? Why didn't mine do that?

Counselor: Quite simply, our bodies respond to sex. And our bodies respond to fear. At the end, our bodies respond. They do so uniquely and often entirely without our permission or intention. Orgasm during rape isn't an example of an expression of pleasure. It's an example of a physical response whether the mind is on board or not, like breathing, sweating, or an adrenaline rush. It can be compared to tickling. While tickling can be pleasurable, when it is done against someone's wishes it can be a very unpleasant experience. And during that unpleasant experience, amid calls to stop, the one being tickled will continue laughing. They

just can't help it. You are not the first survivor to experience this and the fact that you experienced it does not mean that you deserved it. Many people may interpret it like that due to lack of understanding but that's not the case.

Yaya: I hear you. Thank you, I am glad that I decided to come back here.

At Lesego's

Zolani and Lesego stood by the gate and waved at the kids as they got inside their grandmother's car. There was already so much peace and quietness even before they left.

Mma Zolani: See you in a few days.

Zolani: We have made an arrangement with Mma Lesego, just drop them off there when

you are tired.

Mma Zolani: (laughed) Tired of what? These three are the sweetest children ever.

Lesego looked at her husband and they burst into laughter.

Just two minutes after Mma Zolani's statement, there was commotion in the car and the baby could be heard crying even by the neighbors.

Mma Zolani stood by the window..

Mma Zolani: Zo, what is going on? Why is babies screaming?

Zo: Why am I always the one that's asked when something is wrong, It's Za.

Za: I didn't touch babies, he is just crying.

Lesego looked at her husband then back at her mother inlaw with a smirk on her face.

Mma Zolani: Is it too late to change my mind?

Zolani: That question has nothing to do with us. Rona we have already bought our tickets for the festival. We even bought new dancing shoes.

Lesego: Ga se ka black juice mama. (We have stocked some black label.)

Mma Zolani: Akere mme we can come spend some time here during the day since you are both on leave.

Zolani: Spend some time where le gone with who? Nna when I took my leave, I said I was going to spend some time with my wife not with you, babies, Za or Zo. You will knock outside till

Jesus comes while we are inside.

Mma Zolani: (laughed) Ijoo ntle re ikele kwa ga
Mma Lesego. (Yooh! Let us go to Mma Lesego.)

Lesego: Ee, tsamayang le ye gone koo le ye
gonwa di tee.

Mma Zolani got inside the car and waved
before driving off.

Zolani: Finally!

Lesego: Let's go and take a nap. We have a few
hours till the festival starts.

Zolani: Just a normal nap?

Lesego: (laughed) Wena what kind of nap do
you want?

Zolani: One with nice things. A little riding and
choking.

Lesego: We can do that later akere ne babe.

Zolani: Are you forgetting that you are the only one that will be drinking that aphrodisiac?

Lesego: (laughed) You wanna know one thing that's nice about drinking alone?

Zolani: (laughed) What?

Lesego: I wild however way I want because I know I have my man to take care of me.

Zolani: Kana o dingalo gore mogatsaka ga o nole. I don't know where you get all that energy to give it to me in every angle.

She looked at him and bit her lower lip...

Lesego: I know your blood pressure is already being taken care of but can I raise it a bit and serve you some sugar....

She put her hand on his zipper.

Zolani: Babe the neighbours could be watching.

Lesego: Since when have you ever cared?

She took his hand and lead him to the house.

At the church

Pearl closed her eyes and put the microphone down then said a prayer.

Pearl: Almighty God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Thank you that you have been with us this last week and that Your presence is with us now. Lord, we thank you for Pastor

Kareng. We pray that you would give him great inspiration as he shares with us what You have placed in his heart. We pray that You would fill him with courage and give him your peace. We ask this in the precious name of Jesus, Our Lord and Savior. Let the church say Amen.

Church: Amen!

Ben stood up and walked over to the pulpit where his wife was standing. He picked up the microphone and greeted the church.

Ben: Goodmorning church. Mama may I ask that you stand right there. There is something that I wanna share.

She stood besides her husband...

Ben: Church today I want to thank my wife before you for all that she has been to me and the church at large. Many of you think of your pastor as a man that can do just anything. Many of the things that I do are supported by my wife. My first prayer warrior, the one that prays and cares for me before I can come stand before you. The one that works behind the scenes yet contributes even way more than me in building the church. My voice of reason and our comforter.

The women sitted at the back gossiped...

Woman 1: This time pastor has choosen well. Bathong mosadi o o lerato gape o boikope.
(This woman is loving and very humble.)

Woman2: Someone told me that she can also put her foot down..

Woman1: Even if that is the case, she is forgiving and focused. Do you know how many women threw themselves at the pastor yet she was never shaken?

A woman in front of them turned to face them and there was silence.

Ben: The church and I appreciate you and we love you mama.

The church clapped and rejoiced while the praise and worship sang a song....

Mma Ben: She is definitely pregnant...

She whispered to her husband...

Rra Ben: Focus!

At Morwadi's

Mma Morwadi knelt before her daughter and apologized...

Mma Morwadi: I am really sorry for what I did to your children.. I should have never kept quiet about what was happening between your daughter and husband when Thabiso told me. I knew how much it would break you as I went through the same thing.

Morwadi looked at her and shook her head... Even after so many years she still found nothing wrong with what happened to her daughter.

Morwadi: So you decided that it was easier to accept money from that evil man and team up with him to threaten my son? And your daughter? How are you comparing her situation with Yaya's? Kana o raya ka you kept quite in both situations? Bona Marea, I know what they say about forgiveness and how we should embrace it but I just want you to know that I will never forgive you and I don't want you anywhere near my children.

She picked up her granddaughter and walked back inside the house then locked up...

At Tuelo's

Lebone kissed the phone screen and smiled as

her mother blew kisses on the other side of the line.

Ntume: Are you ready for the big move?

Lebone: Yes mama.

Ntume: Good. I love you baby. I will talk to you later. Give dad the phone.

She gave the phone to her dad and ran off...

Ntume: Where is she running to?

Tuelo: To Monei's room... She and the baby have become inseparable.

Ntume: (laughed) It's a sign that she is ready for a sibling..

Tuelo: Mo irele ee. (Make one for her then.)

Ntume: (laughed) Ae wena keeng o sa mo irele?

(Why don't you make one for her yourself?)

Tuelo: My girlfriend and I are still getting to know each other. Wena you have been there for five years now. I am sure that you found someone.

Ntume: He also has kids so we are both content with what we have.

Tuelo: I knew that something was up when you started uploading pictures of white kids.

Ntume: Ijaa. Anyway thank you for allowing our girl to move here. I know that it is not easy for you.

Tuelo: It is not but this is not about me. It's about our daughter having a better life.

Ntume: Yeah anyway I have to go. I will call after my shift.

Tuelo: Sharp.

He smiled and hung up. After everything that they had been through, he never thought that he would see a day they got along and Co-parented so well.

Later that day at Morwadi's

Yaya looked around the table and her heart was filled with so much joy. Seeing her daughter, mother and her brother all sitted on one table enjoying a family dinner gave her hope.

Yaya: Mama?

Morwadi: Mma?

Yaya: We love you, wa utlwa?

Morwadi: I love you too my babies.

Yaya: I don't know how it is possible for one to

have a big heart but you just do. After everything that I have done, you still love me.

She turned to her brother...

Yaya: Le wena Thabiso. I love you and I am grateful to have you in my life.

Thabiso: Love you too man.

Morwadi: My children, life is not easy and there are always obstacles along the way but no matter what, stick together and love each other. I love you and I will always do my best to protect you. Being a mother and a father at the same time is not easy but it is something I do with my entire being. The death and actions of Paul will never stop me from doing my best for you.

*

*

*

THE END

Look out for our new book reveal right after this insert.